

1. [Chapter 1](#)
2. [Chapter 2](#)
3. [Chapter 3](#)
4. [Chapter 4](#)
5. [Chapter 5](#)
6. [Chapter 6](#)
7. [Chapter 7](#)
8. [Chapter 8](#)
9. [Chapter 9](#)
10. [Chapter 10](#)
11. [Chapter 11](#)
12. [Chapter 12](#)
13. [Chapter 13](#)
14. [Chapter 14](#)
15. [Chapter 15](#)
16. [Chapter 16](#)
17. [Chapter 17](#)
18. [Chapter 18](#)
19. [Chapter 19](#)
20. [Chapter 20](#)
21. [Chapter 21](#)
22. [Chapter 22](#)
23. [Chapter 23](#)
24. [Chapter 24](#)
25. [Chapter 25](#)
26. [Chapter 26](#)
27. [Chapter 27](#)
28. [Chapter 28](#)
29. [Chapter 29](#)
30. [Chapter 30](#)
31. [Chapter 31](#)
32. [Chapter 32](#)
33. [Chapter 33](#)
34. [Chapter 34](#)
35. [Chapter 35](#)
36. [Chapter 36](#)
37. [Chapter 37](#)

38. [Chapter 38](#)
39. [Chapter 39](#)
40. [Chapter 40](#)
41. [Chapter 41](#)
42. [Chapter 42](#)
43. [Chapter 43](#)
44. [Chapter 44](#)
45. [Chapter 45](#)
46. [Chapter 46](#)
47. [Chapter 47](#)
48. [Chapter 48](#)
49. [Chapter 49](#)
50. [Chapter 50](#)
51. [Chapter 51](#)
52. [Chapter 52](#)
53. [Chapter 53](#)
54. [Chapter 54](#)
55. [Chapter 55](#)
56. [Chapter 56](#)
57. [Chapter 57](#)
58. [Chapter 58](#)
59. [Chapter 59](#)
60. [Chapter 60](#)
61. [Chapter 61](#)
62. [Chapter 62](#)
63. [Chapter 63](#)
64. [Chapter 64](#)
65. [Chapter 65](#)
66. [Chapter 66](#)
67. [Chapter 67](#)
68. [Chapter 68](#)
69. [Chapter 69](#)
70. [Chapter 70](#)
71. [Chapter 71](#)
72. [Chapter 72](#)
73. [Chapter 73](#)
74. [Chapter 74](#)
75. [Chapter 75](#)
76. [Chapter 76](#)
77. [Chapter 77](#)

78. [Chapter 78](#)
79. [Chapter 79](#)
80. [Chapter 80](#)
81. [Chapter 81](#)
82. [Chapter 82](#)
83. [Chapter 83](#)
84. [Chapter 84](#)
85. [Chapter 85](#)
86. [Chapter 86](#)
87. [Chapter 87](#)
88. [Chapter 88](#)
89. [Chapter 89](#)
90. [Chapter 90](#)
91. [Chapter 91](#)
92. [Chapter 92](#)
93. [Chapter 93](#)
94. [Chapter 94](#)
95. [Chapter 95](#)
96. [Chapter 96](#)
97. [Chapter 97](#)
98. [Chapter 98](#)

Chapter 1

Lisa

Lisa and the rest of the Bravo team sat around a conference room table, going over the logistics of their next assignment. The light from the projector flickered onto the screen in front of them displaying pictures of the high profile political family that they have been hired to protect for the next five weeks.

Richard Kim was one of the wealthiest men in South Korea and was quickly gaining political support in his campaign run for presidency. While his anti-corruption platform had gathered heavy support from the people on the ground, the mob bosses of South Korea who relied on government corruption were less than thrilled. In fact his run for presidency had painted targets on his entire family's back, prompting the need to beef up his internal security in a major way.

Lisa's eyes were trained on the screen as the pictures of each client began to show. The first picture was of Richard Kim and his wife Dara Kim who looked every bit as rich as they were known to be, followed by a picture of Richard's eldest son, Jin Kim, who had quite a playboy reputation according to the tabloids and he definitely looked the part as well. The last picture on the screen was the one that Lisa had become particularly fond of over the past five days of the Bravo briefings, Richard's daughter, Jennie Kim.

Her picture was in every file that Lisa had received that week and there she was again, displayed prominently on the screen, stealing Lisa's focus and clouding her thoughts for the hundredth time. Her blood pounded a little faster through her veins and she could practically feel her pupils dilate as they settled onto Jennie Kim's face.

Jesus. Jennie Kim's so damn beautiful. Not just beautiful, but easily the most attractive woman that Lisa had ever laid eyes upon, hands

down, bar none, without a doubt. Maybe it was Jennie's long dark hair that fell in loose waves against her perfect fair, porcelain-like skin, or her big bright feline eyes that were either light green or light brown - Lisa couldn't quite decide because they looked a little different in every picture, but they were bright and genuine nonetheless.

This is the fifth briefing that we've had this week and this girl still has me coming unglued. What the hell is wrong with me?

It wasn't just her intense attraction to Jennie Kim that was alarming, but something else - something that was unhinging Lisa's nerves one by one. She felt a deep familiarity with Jennie every time she looked at her which was nearly impossible for Lisa to even rationalize. Each time she laid eyes on Jennie's picture, it was like a tiny voice sounded from within Lisa as if to say - 'Hey wait a minute, I know you from somewhere.' Which was absolutely ridiculous because it was definitely the first time that Lisa had seen her, and Jennie Kim was not the type of woman who could be easily forgotten.

Choosing to deny and suppress the strange feelings of recognition, she decided to chalk it up to lust or infatuation because that was much easier to explain and way much easier to accept her bizarre obsession with Jennie Kim.

Ok, cool it Lisa. I'm just being normal and Jennie Kim's insanely attractive. This is lust and intense physical attraction, because I've been going through a dry spell. It's as simple and harmless as that. Everyone in this room is probably thinking about the same thing about her, I just suck at hiding it.

Shaking her head as if she was trying to physically rid herself of her attraction to Jennie, she cleared her throat and shifted in her seat, eliciting a wide grin from Hoony who knew exactly why Lisa was being so restless.

Get your shit under control Lisa. She's a client - an assignment. Quit acting like a horny teenager and pay attention to the damn briefing.

Physically forcing her eyes from the screen, Lisa refocused her attention onto Jong-Kook who was the leader of Alpha team and currently in charge of briefing them on the secondary objective of their assignment. It turns out that the job was going to be bigger than just a simple babysitting gig. Way much bigger. As in Mafia-related, money laundering, and terrorism epic shit, and the Kim family was caught right in the middle of it all.

"Alright guys, you've got a ticket to the big show and we're gonna need you to take full advantage of that. Running security for the Kim family will be your primary objective, but that also means you'll be surrounded by some serious mob bosses in the South Korean Jopok circle, which are more often known as the mafias – these are the ones that the KCIA, NIS and Interpol have a particular interest in at the moment. Your secondary objective is to gather as much intelligence as you can and relay it back to Alpha team."

"No offense Kook, but shouldn't your KCIA buddies be able to infiltrate and gather the intel that you need? I mean we're happy to pick up the slack, but we are wondering why we're needed." Bambam asked the question that we were thinking as well.

"That's just it, even the spooks can't get a foothold into the inner circles that you'll have access to. Remember these jopok members that you'll be dealing with aren't the small-time thugs that you're used to, they are the wealthy elite - the top one percent of South Korea. Their businesses are family run and exclusive to the point where the KCIA can't breach into the inner workings."

"So what are we looking for, Kook?" Hoony asked, flipping open the file in front of him.

"The extremists that we've been tracking are plotting some major shit and using the jopok ties in South Korea to launder the money that fund their operations. Problem is that we can't figure out who's running the whole damn show. The corruption in South Korea runs so deep and lips are so tightly sealed that we can't narrow down our suspect pool. That's where you guys come in. We need your intel to figure out who's laundering the money."

"I've given you a file of the heavy hitters along with their ties to the Kim family so you know what to look out for and listen into." Jong-Kook paused, giving the Bravo team enough time to open the files he had given them.

"Each family member will offer up different intel. Richard Kim himself and his daughter Jennie Kim will provide the most insight on his political and business affiliates."

"Why would Jennie Kim have insight into Richard's business affiliates?" Marcus asked.

"Jennie Kim works closely with her father and has recently taken on more responsibility at the company to allow her father to focus more on his campaign trail." Jong-Kook answered.

"Jin Kim, Richard's son, will be able to give you more perspective into the social dynamics. He runs a string of upscale clubs and bars that are frequented by many of the mob bosses. And lastly Dara Kim, Richard's current wife and step-mother to both Jin and Jennie, frequently socializes with the wives and family members of more than half of the heavy hitters on our list."

This assignment was going to be anything but easy and Lisa knew that she should be giving Jong-Kook more of her attention, but she couldn't help herself. As hard as she tried to force her eyes down to the folder in her lap they somehow managed to drift back up to Jennie's picture on the screen.

A large foot nudged the leg of Lisa's chair, jarring her body and breaking her concentration. The foot belonged to Hoony who was giving her a wide toothy smile as if he could read Lisa's mind.

Fucking Hoony. This bloody idiot.

The truth was, Lisa's iron clad self-control that she had once pride herself on was slipping, which was okay for the time being because she was just staring at a picture. What the hell was she going to do when Jennie Kim is standing right in front of her and they will be living under the same roof for the next five weeks? Dragging her

hand backwards through her hair, Lisa leaned back in her chair and blew out a hard breath.

I'm in big trouble.

Chapter 2

Lisa

After Jong-Kook had finished briefing the Bravo team, Bambam took over, ready to discuss individual assignments with Lisa, Hoony and Marcus before they left for the day.

"Alright, let's talk assignments," Bambam started.

"I'll take Richard Kim, the primary, but the other three are up for discussion. Any preferences?"

I've got one, but if I open my mouth, I'll never hear the end of it.

"Dibs on Jin Kim." Hoony said quickly, causing all heads to turn and look at him.

"File says he runs a string of clubs and is quite the playboy party animal. Could be entertaining to say the least. Plus I'm not interested in attending tea parties and shopping sprees." Hoony continued.

"I'll take the step-mom." Marcus added, receiving nothing but an arched brow from Bambam.

"What can I say? Older women love me." Marcus said, before smirking at Lisa.

Marcus and Hoony are volunteering for the other two clients so I will be assigned to Jennie Kim... and I fucking love them for it.

Bambam dropped his pen onto the table and leaned back in his chair, giving the entire team a deadpan expression as he cocked his head to the side and let out an exasperated sigh.

"You think I don't know what you guys are doing? Do I look like an

idiot?" Bambam said flatly, eyeing all three of us, waiting for one of us to admit it, but there was nothing except silence.

"Marcus, you're with Jennie Kim, Lisa, you're with Dara Kim," Bambam declared as he scribbled onto the notepad in front of him.

"Ah come on, Boss. Let Lisa have a little fun." Hoony said.

"This isn't a damn vacation Hoony, it's a job. I know Lisa would never fuck up an op, but why put the temptation there at all? Can't focus if you're drooling over women."

"I seem to remember you falling for Mina while working a job... drooled pretty hard yourself, but still handled business." Hoony was joking, but his tone changed as he challenged his friend.

Bad move Hoony... never ever bring up Mina.

Clenching his jaw, Bambam slowly turned his head towards Hoony who had his arms folded across his chest with a taunting smile smeared across his face.

This isn't gonna end well.

"Alright, alright, enough." Lisa finally said, holding her arms up and laughing at her stubborn teammates.

"Bam, assign me to whoever you want. I don't give a shit, okay?"

Leaving his eyes locked on Hoony for a few seconds more, Bambam turned his focus back to Lisa and gave her confirmation.

"Dara Kim." Bambam said flatly.

"Cool. Done." Lisa replied with a smile, trying to diffuse the situation by accepting the assignment without any questions asked.

Standing abruptly with his folder in hand, Bambam headed for the door before turning and pointing at Hoony.

"You play too much." Bambam said with the corner of his mouth

lifting into a smile that was almost too small to notice.

"But that's why you keep me around." Hoony laced his fingers behind his head and leaned back against his chair with an arrogant smile.

"No. I keep you around because you can land a kill shot from two thousand meters." Bambam corrected him.

"Oh yeah. That too."

"Shit. I can do that for you, Bam. Go ahead and get rid of him." Marcus added with a wide grin and his arms folded across his chest.

"Hear that Hollywood? You're fired." Bambam joked as he left the conference room and headed down the hall.

As much as Lisa appreciated what Hoony and Marcus had attempted, she definitely didn't want them going to war with Bambam over it. Picking fights with the team leader the day before they left for an assignment wasn't going to help anyone.

"Jeez Hollywood, you've got a death wish or something?" Lisa chuckled.

"What? It's not my fault that he's got a stick up his ass about this assignment. I was just trying to help you out Doc. You know, let you be the knight in shining armour for your damsel in distress." Hoony wagged his eyebrows at Lisa who shrugged off the look and rolled her eyes in response, trying to play off how appealing the thought actually was.

The truth was, acting as Jennie Kim's knight in shining armour didn't sound half bad at all. Her mind started to run with that idea, pulling Lisa's thoughts toward various scenarios of Jennie throwing herself into Lisa's arms and thanking her for saving her life. Sappy, Hallmark-worthy shit totally derailed Lisa's train of thoughts, causing her to clear her throat and shake her head in an attempt to stop the flood of sentimental crap that had suddenly taken over her entire monkey brain.

I'm fucking pathetic. We have got to stop talking about this shit.

"We are still on for tonight?" Lisa desperately tried to change the subject.

"Yeah. Mina and Ji-eun picked a dive bar that's supposed to have really good food as our final send off."

"My kind of night." Marcus said.

Chapter 3

Lisa

A few hours later, Lisa was three beers in, having just eaten the best cheeseburger she'd ever consumed, watching Hoony try to teach his Ji-eun how to throw darts, which was comical to say the least. Hoony threw his head back with laughter as Ji-eun launched her first dart straight into the wall, missing the entire board by about two feet.

Perfect irony for a sniper's girlfriend to have absolutely zero aim.

"Hope this place has insurance, Ji-eun," Lisa said from her barstool.

"Shut it Lisa." Ji-eun sassed with a determined smile.

Swivelling her barstool around, Lisa leaned back onto the bar with her elbows, looking forward to Ji-eun's next attempt at throwing darts when Marcus spoke up from beside her.

"He's in a much better mood." Marcus said, motioning with his head toward Bambam who had Mina tucked away in the corner, kissing on her neck.

"Yeah no shit."

"I can't say I blame him for acting like an ass though. I mean to go from planning Mina's proposal to having to leave her for five weeks just put a thorn in his side." Lisa added.

Of course Bambam was in a better mood, but it was no mystery as to why. Mina was around. Lisa watched as her controlling team leader dissolved and transformed into a loving boyfriend in a matter of minutes, with his serious scowl now tipped into a lazy smile - a smile that only Mina could draw out from Bambam.

Lisa couldn't help but grin at her teammate's new found love and happiness, but she'd be lying if she said she didn't secretly envy that type of connection. She had never felt even a fraction of what Bambam felt for Mina or what Hoony felt for Ji-eun, there was only surface level satisfaction for Lisa so far.

Temporary infatuation and lust was about it for Lisa with anything deeper seeming just beyond her reach. She watched Bambam and Mina love on each other in the corner as if they were the only two people on earth and wondered what that kind of love and contentment felt like.

Her sentimental thoughts were interrupted by Marcus' deep voice, warning Lisa that someone was approaching her. "Incoming on your three." Marcus grumbled before taking a swig of his beer.

Lisa immediately turned her head over her right shoulder just as a loud, over dramatic voice assaulted her ears. "Liiiiissaaaaaa!!" Nancy practically sang her name as she walked up to the bar beside Lisa.

I've never heard my short name broken up into so many annoying syllables before.

"What's up Nancy?" Lisa said with a forced half-smile.

"I haven't been able to get a hold of you. I've been missing my favourite soldier," she hummed leaning in close to Lisa and ran her hand up and down the muscles beneath the sleeve. Lisa winced at Nancy's words as if they had physically harmed her.

Soldier? Definitely not a soldier and definitely not yours.

"Navy." Lisa said before tipping her beer and downing the rest of its contents.

"What?"

"I was in the Navy. Soldiers are in the Army." Lisa corrected Nancy as politely as she could. Nancy rolled her eyes and scoffed, unfazed

and annoyed by Lisa's correction.

"Aye Aye Captain," she said sarcastically.

Oh hell no. I'm not in the mood for this shit... just smile Lisa, try not to be an asshole.

Having slept with Nancy just a few weeks prior after a drunken night out, Lisa tried to remain cordial and polite, but Nancy sure wasn't making it easy. She had called her a few times wanting to reconnect, but Lisa always seemed to find an excuse not to.

"I hated that you had to cancel the other night," Nancy whined.

"Sorry about that. I uh... wasn't feeling 100%."

"Well you look like you're feeling better now. Maybe I could cash in a rain check." Nancy leaned closer and ran her hand along Lisa's chest.

No way. Not happening.

"I was just about to head out actually. Maybe another time," Lisa suggested, removing Nancy's hand from her chest and signalling over her shoulder to the bartender to close out her tab.

"We don't have to stay here. We could go to your place and have a slumber party." Nancy giggled.

Nope. Just nope.

"I'm not really in the mood for a slumber party," she said, losing patience quickly as she felt Nancy's hands making more unwanted contact with her chest.

"Oh come on. Don't tell me you've already forgotten the mind-blowing sex we had a few weeks ago."

I think she just mispronounced the word mediocre.

"Like I said, I'm not in the mood for a slumber party tonight," Lisa repeated, removing Nancy's hand from her chest once again and placing it on the bar. Nancy gave Lisa another exaggerated eye roll and an irritated huff, before turning her attention to Marcus who was trying to become invisible on the other side of Lisa. Seeing Marcus try to shrink his massive 6ft7 body and remain unseen was comical and obviously unsuccessful as Nancy traced her finger across the top of his shoulders.

"What about you big guy? You look like you'd enjoy a slumber party." Nancy said in a sultry voice. Marcus sighed as if he thought he had actually been hidden before addressing Nancy as respectfully as he could manage.

"Honey, It looks like your bedtime is way later than mine. Thanks for the invite though."

"Ugh you guys sure are lame tonight." Nancy sassed as she started scanning the bar for alternative slumber party guests. For some reason being called lame by Nancy wasn't insulting at all, but Lisa's encounter with her had left a bad taste in her mouth and she was ready to leave, they had an early flight the next morning anyway and Lisa's bed was calling out to her.

"I think I'm gonna head out." Lisa announced as she approached Bambam and Hoony. Delicate arms wrapped around her from both sides at her words. Looking down to her right and left, Lisa realized both Mina and Ji-eun had wrapped her up in a hug simultaneously. She instinctively gave them both a squeeze and smiled at their sweet antics.

"What am I gonna do for five weeks without my two best girls?" Lisa chuckled.

"Take care of these two for us will ya?" Mina asked, looking up at Lisa and motioning with her head toward Bambam and Hoony.

"Don't I always?"

"Take care of yourself too okay?" Ji-eun added giving Lisa a tight squeeze.

"Yes ma'am." Lisa answered before giving each woman a quick peck on the top of their head.

"See you in the morning." Bambam said with a smile, reclaiming Mina under his arm.

"Bright and early, Bam."

Lisa fell into her king-sized bed, expecting to find sleep instantly, but was left searching for it as she restlessly tossed and turned beneath her sheets. After a few hours of wrestling with her pillows and blankets, trying to find the perfect position that would lull her to sleep, Lisa gave up and decided to raid the kitchen instead.

A bed-headed Lisa sauntered into the kitchen, opening the fridge and surveying the contents before grabbing a half gallon of milk, popping the lid off with her thumb and taking a large gulp straight from the jug. Wiping her mouth with the back of her arm, Lisa's eyes settled on her bags by the door and a stack of files on her kitchen table.

Don't do it.

Her hand ticked, wanting to open the file and thumb through the pictures within it.

Let me just double check my flight time. Wouldn't want to be late tomorrow morning.

She nodded along with her bogus reasoning and flipped the file open. Her flight reservation information was printed and the first thing she saw when she lifted the edge of the folder. Confirming the time that she already knew, Lisa couldn't stop her hands from flipping through the rest of the documents in the file until she landed on the one thing she was truly searching for.

Her body relaxed as her eyes settled on Jennie Kim's picture and she felt a sudden sense of relief and satisfaction at the sight of her. Like an addict who had just taken a much needed hit. The peace that Jennie's picture brought to Lisa's soul was difficult for her to

even understand, so she chalked it up to the lust factor which was a much more familiar feeling.

Jeez I guess I didn't realize how horny I was. Maybe I should've let Nancy come over for a few hours to clear my head and blow off some steam.

Scrunching her face into a disapproving look at her own thoughts, Lisa shook her head knowing that wouldn't have solved anything. Lisa raked her palm down the front of her face before running her hand through her light brown bed-headed hair.

What the hell is going on with me?

She closed the folder and stood to make yet another attempt at a good night's sleep, but only took one step toward her bedroom before she felt the urge to turn around and open the file one more time. Scoffing at her own reaction, Lisa ignored her sudden impulse and forced herself into her bed once more.

Quit being so pathetic and get some damn sleep.

Chapter 4

Lisa

The morning decided to come anyway with no regard for Lisa's sleepless night. Her eyes were heavy and tired, but her adrenaline was pumping with anticipation as she boarded the plane.

"That's the fourth time you've looked at her picture." Marcus grumbled from beside Lisa with his legs stretched out into the aisle.

"I'm not looking at her picture. I'm just going through the file." Lisa said with a smirk.

"Yeah... and stopping at her picture every time you pass it."

So what?

"Her picture is in the file. And I'm reading the file. Of course I'm going to have to look at it."

Hoony overheard their conversation and couldn't help but jump on board to bust Lisa's balls.

"If you need some alone time with that picture, there's a bathroom right over there." Hoony joked, leaning over the top of Lisa's seat.

"Fuck off." Lisa laughed.

"Seriously though, how are you going to live in a house with her for the next five weeks if you get a boner every time you look at her?"

"I don't get a... you know what I'm not even gonna respond to that." Lisa started to defend herself, but stopped because it was so ridiculous.

"I can give you some tips you know. I usually say the Pledge of

Allegiance in my head when Ji-eun gets me hard in public places." Hoony's comment had Marcus laughing, causing his shoulders to bounce as he tried to stifle it.

"The hell is wrong with you?" Lisa laughed, looking over her shoulder at Hoony who was clearly enjoying himself.

"Yeah well you better lock that shit down because she's a damn client." Bambam's grumpy voice echoed from behind her.

"Jesus, here we go..." Lisa rolled her eyes and let her head fall back against the seat.

"Lighten up Bam, we're just giving Lisa shit." Hoony said, coming to Lisa's defence.

"All I'm saying is fucking a client is a bad look, one that could get us reassigned and blow up the entire op."

Alright enough of this bullshit.

"Woah, woah, woah... slow your fucking horses. I'd never compromise an op and you know it."

Bambam could sense the change in Lisa's tone and backed off immediately. Lisa was definitely the most easy going member of the team, always equipped with a smile and a joke, but even she had her limits. Letting out a hard sigh, Bambam regained control over himself as if he had momentarily forgotten that Lisa was one of his best friends, and not a subordinate.

"You're right man. I guess I'm just wound a little tight." Bambam confessed.

"Ya think?" Hoony sassed.

Lisa didn't give it a second thought. She knew that having to leave Mina when he was ready to propose had rubbed Bambam's heart raw and Lisa would never hold that against him.

"Don't sweat it Bam. I know you're hurting for your girl." Lisa said

with a half-smile. She would never risk the success of an op and her teammates knew that.

She's so damn beautiful, but the bottom line is that she's a client - an assignment. So lock your shit down and keep it professional Lisa.

The team was scheduled to meet with Richard Kim at his office as soon as they landed. Once they exited the elevators of the immaculate high-rise office building, they were greeted and ushered into a large office that was bigger than most of their apartments. Everything about Richard Kim exuded wealth and status which piqued Lisa's curiosity as to what his personality would be like.

The team was no stranger to snobby foreign dignitaries that treated them like they were inferior or flat out ignored them completely. On the other hand, they had also worked for several clients who treated them like family causing Lisa to try and guess which category the Kims would fall under.

Richard Kim entered seconds later with his arms outstretched in a grandiose gesture and a big smile across his face.

"Guys. Welcome," Richard said genuinely as he approached Bambam for a handshake.

"I have heard a lot about you and your team Mr. Bhuwakul and I've got to say you all look even more impressive in person." Richard Kim was beaming and seemed genuinely impressed with the team and their accomplishments.

"Thank you Mr. Kim. Just call me Bambam, and we're definitely happy to help in any way we can while we are here."

"Excellent."

"This is Marcus, Hoony, and Lisa." Bambam said, introducing the team as Richard Kim shook each member's hand.

"I trust Don has briefed you on the situation at hand." Richard asked.

"Yes sir, we are fully briefed and ready to roll."

"I expected nothing less. With regards to your accommodation, you will be staying on the grounds in the main house with my family and myself and we hope that you will make our home yours for the next few weeks. I fully plan on keeping the ground security running and would like for you and your team to coordinate with them on the exterior security."

"We appreciate the hospitality sir and yes, I'll meet with your ground security team as soon as we arrive at your house."

Chapter 5

Lisa

"Now I'm assuming you'll be assigned to me, Bambam?" Richard asked.

"Correct."

"Fantastic, also I wanted to make sure that you are aware that Jennie has a medical condition. It's mild and well controlled with medication, but she still has occasional attacks. I'd like your personnel with the medical training background to be in charge of Jennie's safety."

"Done." Bambam responded instantly.

Fuck. Yes.

Hoony pressed his lips into a thin line with the corners of his mouth barely curling as he smothered a smile.

"Lisa here is the best there is." Bambam said with pride.

"What's the medical condition sir?" Lisa asked, with genuine curiosity.

"It's a genetic disorder called Gitelman syndrome. Are you familiar with it?"

"I have a basic understanding of the condition, but I'll be an expert by tomorrow morning about it. Hypokalemia and Hypomagnesemia?"

Richard folded his arms across his chest, amazed at Lisa's medical knowledge.

"Both. The chronic Hypokalemia seems to be what she has the most symptoms from, but she's lived with this condition for a while and has it pretty well controlled with the medication, her case is all around pretty mild, but I'd like for her to be accompanied by someone who is well versed in her condition."

"I look forward to being that person sir." Lisa said, giving Richard Kim a reassuring smile.

"Marcus here, will be assigned to your wife Dara and Hoony will be assigned to your son Jin." Bambam interjected, solidifying the team's individual assignments.

"Jin has hired his own private security team as well, but I'd like for you to be his extra pair of eyes in the evenings while he makes his rounds at the various clubs he manages. He's a twenty seven year old bachelor who can be umm... easily distracted. I'll let you work out the details with his security team and I believe he'll be arriving from a trip abroad later this evening."

"Nothing I can't handle sir." Hoony said confidently.

Richard seemed much more concerned with Jennie's safety than Jin's. Maybe it was because Jin was a man, but it seemed to Lisa like there was a tiny bit of animosity and tension within that relationship.

"There are several galas, charity functions, and political fundraising events that the family is scheduled to attend over the next few weeks. I know Don had you all fitted for formal wear and sent over your measurements. Everything should be delivered by this evening."

Before Richard could say another word, his office door creaked open and the light clacking of heels against the tile sounded through the room. Jennie Kim entered with her head down, focusing on a stack of documents in one hand and holding a bag of food in the other.

Goodness gracious. How is it even possible for someone to look that beautiful?

Her heels gave her a few extra inches of height, but from reading about Jennie Kim's file, Lisa knew that she was only 5ft5. She had her long dark hair pulled back neatly at the nape of her neck and her dress was tasteful and professional, but was form fitting enough to make Lisa's mouth water at the sight of her perfect curves.

How does anyone get any work done around here when Jennie Kim struts around looking like that?

"Dad, I need your signature on these by the end of the day. Also I've brought you lunch. It's a salad and I don't want to hear any arguments about it."

That's definitely the voice of an angel if Lisa had ever heard one.

Jennie Kim smiled warmly at her dad, before she realized that the Bravo team was even in the room. As soon as her eyes settled on the team to her left, a soft blush flooded her cheeks and she placed a hand on her chest as if she were appalled at her intrusion.

"My apologies, I didn't realize you were meeting with anyone. I'll... I'll just leave these here." she said in a rushed tone, setting down the documents and food.

"Nonsense! Your timing is perfect actually." Richard corrected as he leaned forward, placing his hands on her shoulders and giving her a kiss on the cheek.

Lisa felt a quick jab at her ribs from Hoony's elbow. The movement was so quick and subtle, she doubted Jennie or Richard had picked up on it, but it made Lisa want to punch Hoony square in the face. She clenched her jaw and tilted her head slightly, fighting the urge to give Hoony a death stare or act on her impulse.

"Jennie, I'd like you to meet Bambam, Marcus, Hoony, and Lisa." Richard introduced each member of the team and motioned to each of them as he spoke. Lisa watched as she gave each team member a genuine smile, shifting her gaze to each of them as they were being introduced to her. Once her big bright eyes landed on Lisa, they

widened slightly and bounced down to Lisa's toes then back up to her face.

Did Jennie Kim just checked me out?

Feeling the corner of her mouth start to curl into a smile, Lisa held Jennie's gaze with her knowing grin which only caused Jennie to snap her gaze away in response.

"Hi, I'm Jennie Kim. Nice to meet you all," she said sweetly.

All of the sappy scenarios that Lisa had been imagining started to involuntarily flood her brain now that Jennie was standing in front of her – Lisa's favourite one being Jennie throwing herself into Lisa's arms and thanking her for coming to protect her. Yeah, that was definitely in the top five.

"Interviewing security for your campaign trail?" Jennie asked.

"Not entirely. I've hired Bambam and his team as our private security until after the election."

The genuine smile that had just lifted the sides of Jennie's mouth started to fade and she narrowed her eyes at her father, giving him a sceptical look.

"Private security for the grounds?" she asked flatly.

"Private security for the family... in addition to the grounds security that we already have in place."

All of the warmth left Jennie's face and she cut her eyes at her father's words and huffed out a breath before dropping her head and placing her hands on her hips. "Additional security? You cannot be serious. Don't you think that's a little excessive?" Her tone was harsh and unyielding.

Well, scratch the damsel in distress scenario because that sure as hell isn't happening. Jennie looked down right pissed.

"Jennie..." Richard opened his mouth to speak and explain his

reasoning, but Jennie cut him off, not wanting to have their conversation in front of the team.

"Can I speak with you alone for a minute?" She asked as a question, but it was a statement - a command that her father obeyed by following her as she turned to head for the door.

"If you'll excuse us for a moment." she said to the team with a smile that only travelled half way up her face and was obviously forced.

Oh yeah, those big beautiful eyes are definitely green. Or maybe they're only green when she's pissed.

Once Jennie and Richard were behind the closed door, the faint sound of Jennie's angry little voice could be heard as she delivered a tongue lashing to her father. The sound was interrupted by Marcus who whistled through his teeth.

"She fucking hates us." Hoony chuckled under his breath.

"Wouldn't be the first time a client hated us." Bambam added.

"You've got your work cut out for you Doc."

"Yeah no shit." Lisa laughed.

The sound of the door opening again, pulled the team's attention back to Richard who re-entered the room with a smirk on his face.

"My apologies, Jennie is absolutely her mother's daughter. Twenty five with all the answers and strong opinions on... well on just about everything." Richard chuckled to himself.

Lisa smiled at the comment. She knew she had her work cut out for her, but was more than ready for the challenge. If Jennie had strong opinions, she was ready and willing to hear every single one of them.

Chapter 6

Jennie

What a shitty day. Nothing but meetings.

Jennie was heading back to her office when she spotted the delivery bag of food that she had ordered for her father, sitting on the edge of his secretary's desk. Assuming Na-yeon was on her break, Jennie grabbed the bag and headed towards her father's office.

I swear if it wasn't for me this man would never eat.

Every day, Jennie made sure to set an alarm in the afternoon to check and see if her dad had eaten. More often than not his answer was no. That or he had ordered something greasy and unhealthy which would often prompt Jennie to swap a salad in its place. She worried about her dad constantly. Ever since her mom passed away, he had thrown himself into work and rarely came up for air. Jennie was so proud of all he had accomplished, but she refused to let him run himself into the ground in the process.

She was skimming over some documents that she needed signatures for when she entered the office, completely unaware of the meeting that her father was hosting. As soon as her eyes lifted from the papers in her hand, she felt eyes on her to the left and found a group of ridiculously good looking people standing off to the side. Not just ridiculously good looking, but unnaturally good looking, like they were created in a lab and not born like the rest of the mere mortals on earth. Their massive muscular builds meant they had to be some sort of security professionals.

When her father started introducing the team, Jennie tried to match the names with each muscular body across the room.

Bambam was the first to be introduced, standing slightly in front of

the others. He was tall and broad with scruff on his face and a rugged look. Next to be introduced was Marcus who was quite possibly the largest human being she'd ever seen. He was a few inches taller than Bambam and looked like a bodybuilder. His brows were lowered, but he gave her a half smile, which showed how kind his eyes were beneath that scowl. Hoony was next in line and was about an inch shorter than Bambam, but not nearly as broad. Hoony gave her a wide smile, displaying perfect teeth and looked more like a model than someone who worked in the security industry.

Her eyes continued down the line until they eventually reached Lisa.

Jennie temporarily forgot how to breathe as her eyes landed and settled on Lisa. She appeared to be the youngest and was just as tall as Hoony, but looked like she was chiselled out of stone. She was lean and defined with a square cut jaw and eyes that burned straight through Jennie. She looked Lisa up and down, unable to fully process how attractive she was, but quickly realized how creepy she was being.

Quit being a creep Jennie.

She reprimanded herself, but it was too late. Those brown eyes had locked onto hers and Lisa was giving her a smile that said - "Caught you looking."

How. Mortifying.

"Interviewing security for your campaign trail?" she asked, trying to regain her composure and needing a reason to pull her gaze from Lisa.

"Not entirely. I've hired Bambam and his team as our private security until the election."

Our? Oh God you can't be saying what I think you're saying.

"Private security for the grounds?" she asked flatly, knowing that wasn't what he meant, but hoping it was true.

"Private security for the family... in addition to the grounds security that we already have in place."

I knew it. More security. As if it wasn't bad enough to have only an hour or two to herself without constant supervision, let's take that hour or two and drop it down to nothing... zero freedom... zero independence... zero living. Fan-freaking-tastic.

"Additional security? You cannot be serious. Don't you think that's a little excessive?" Her tone was harsh, but her dad didn't flinch.

"Jennie..."

"Can I speak with you alone for a minute?" She demanded over her shoulder as she turned to leave. Once the door had firmly closed behind them, Jennie made sure her dad knew exactly how she felt about the additional security.

"Are you kidding me dad? More security? Don't you think that's excessive?" she snapped.

"Not at all. Anything that keeps you safe is not considered excessive, at least not to me."

"But additional security? What's wrong with the security I have now? Mino accompanies me everywhere already, and I am perfectly fine," she countered.

"You're right, Mino is doing a fine job, but he is also sitting out in the lobby or sits in the car and waits for you. That's not enough Jennie, not anymore. That team in there are military trained professionals."

"Wait just one second. You want one of them to accompany me everywhere? As in, inside the office and inside the house? Literally everywhere now?"

Jennie was fuming at this point. She was not naive and knew there was value in security, but a constant shadow in every single place

that she went including her own home? That was just being excessive.

Why am I being treated like I am too stupid to live and take care of myself? I am aware of the dangers around me, having a stranger sitting in my office, watching me work isn't going to make me any more safe than a stranger sitting in the lobby, letting me have a small amount of independence.

"Then why not increase Mino's pay and have him babysit me? At least I know him." She knew she was being a brat, but to hear that she was being stripped of her last bit of independence after such a long shitty day had sent her over the edge. She supported her dad's rise to power as a politician in South Korea, but she's tired of having to pay the price for it constantly. She was overworked by taking on more at his companies so he could focus on the politics and what little "life" she had been living outside of work was now going to be disrupted and taken from her.

"Jennie-Bug this is non-negotiable. I know you disagree, but it is happening and you need to accept it. If I had done this for your mother..." his voice trailed and cracked.

Jennie's heart sank at the mention of her mother and her anger toward her father dissolved in an instant as she wrapped her arms around him.

"Okay dad... okay... I get it and I'm sorry. I don't like this, but I won't fight you on it." she conceded, squeezing him tightly. Deep down she knew the end of that sentence and knew that it was drenched with truth. If her father had hired private security to watch over her mother... she'd still be alive today.

"I've got some things to finish up here and I'll be home around seven in the evening." she said with a gentle smile before turning to leave.

"You work too hard." he said, grinning at her as she walked away.

"Yeah well my boss is a real jerk." she said, shooting him a wink.

Chapter 7

Jennie

Four hours later Jennie walked up to the steps of her home with a stack of papers in one hand and her heels hanging off of her fingers in the other.

What. A. Day.

Mino followed her inside and handed her the box of files that he had been carrying for her.

"Thanks Mino."

"You want me to go put these in the office so you don't have to haul them up the stairs?" Mino asked.

"That would be amazing, thank you."

"You've got it."

See at least Mino is nice and I know him. He's trustworthy and cares for me, what's the point in replacing him with someone else? With a stranger especially?

Rubbing the back of her neck, Jennie went to change out of her stuffy work clothes and put on some comfy sweats. Her favourite pair of sweatpants hung low on her hips and probably would have shown the lacy edges of her panties if her t-shirt hadn't been long enough to cover them. Shuffling her tired feet, she made her way upstairs to make sure Mino placed the box of files where she needed it when she heard someone talking.

I guess Seal Team Six is already here. Hooyah to my non-existent freedom!

Taking extra care, Jennie slowed her steps once she heard her name being mentioned. She tried her best to control every muscle in her feet and legs as she made her silent approach and eavesdropped outside the door. She could see Mino and the other guys in a reflection through a mirror on the opposite end of the room and she tried to remain out of sight as she listened for her name again.

"Eh Jennie's just another job to be honest. Not real easy, but not real hard either. She's a piece of work, but if you're nice to her and keep her happy, Richard will throw a little extra money in that pay check of yours." Mino chuckled.

"I'll be sure to keep that in mind." Lisa replied over the chuckles of her teammates.

Jennie's hands balled into fists and she clenched her back teeth trying to suppress the urge to barge into the room and put Mino and Lisa in their places.

I am not a fucking job. I'm a person.

She wished she was more surprised by Mino's betrayal and the knowledge that he was only being nice to her in order to line his own pockets, but she wasn't. That was the type of behaviour that Jennie was most accustomed to and expected out of every single person that she came in contact with, excluding her immediate family. Being used for her money, status, or relationship with her father was a non-stop occurrence and unfortunately it meant that betrayal was the only constant in her life.

Mad at herself for even considering Mino a friend, and even more mad that the team which her father had hired to protect her seemed to be cut from the same cloth as Mino, Jennie gave herself a quick pep talk before entering the room.

Don't let these assholes get to you Jennie. You deserve to be treated kindly because you're you, not for the zeros on a pay check. Don't let them see you upset.

Taking a few deep breaths to calm her emotions, Jennie re-centred

herself, tamping down the emotions that were threatening to emerge in the form of angry tears. She squared her shoulders and entered the room pretending to be unaware of the conversation she'd just overheard. She bent at the waist to pick up the large box of files to take them to her room when a large pair of muscular arms intervened and lifted the box out of her hands before she could lift it.

"Here let me help." Lisa said.

"It's not that heavy, I can carry it." she countered, straightening her posture and looking up at Lisa's handsome face.

"Never said you couldn't, just offering to help." Lisa corrected Jennie lifting her mouth into a half smile that made Jennie want to melt.

Get a hold of yourself Jennie Kim.

The truth was that it was a lot easier to be mad at Lisa when she wasn't standing right in front of Jennie, smiling down at her with a devastating smile and acting all chivalrous with that sexy southern drawl.

"Lisa right?" she asked, pretending to have forgotten her name.

"Right." she said with a big smile, knowing exactly what Jennie was doing.

"Where are we headed with all this?" Lisa asked.

"Down to my room."

Instead of waiting for Jennie to show her where to go, Lisa led the way, knowing exactly where Jennie's room was.

"How do you know where my room is? You guys have only been here for a few hours. Do you already have the layout memorised?" she scoffed.

"Don't be ridiculous. I didn't memorise the layout of your house

after only being here a few hours." Lisa scoffed along with her, chuckling as she carried the box.

"I memorised the blueprint of the whole compound three days ago." she said with a sly grin.

Jennie let out a laugh at how absurd that sounded, but her laughter faded as she studied Lisa's face and realised that she was one hundred percent serious.

"Wait you're serious?"

"Yes ma'am."

"Lord, my dad really wasn't lying. You guys are professionals."

"We try to be." Lisa said with another smile that made Jennie's cheeks warm.

Reaching Jennie's door at the same time, Lisa shifted the box to one side and grabbed the door knob before Jennie had the chance to reach for it herself. She pushed the door open with her foot then held it open with her back, allowing Jennie to pass through. Jennie eyed her and tried to smother the smile that Lisa's chivalrous gesture had caused.

Oh you are charming aren't you? Disliking you might be harder than I anticipated, but not impossible.

"I'm not helpless you know." she said with her hands on her hips and the corner of her mouth curling ever so slightly.

"Never said you were." Lisa chuckled, setting down the box.

"I'm a full grown adult who can do things for herself - can tie my own shoes and everything," she sassed with her mouth curling even higher, threatening to reveal the smile that she was desperately trying to conceal.

"No shit? Well that definitely wasn't in your file... I guess we ought to just go home then." Lisa gave her a wide smile.

"You could," she taunted.

"Yeah, you'd like that wouldn't you?" Lisa chuckled to herself as she passed by Jennie towards her bedroom door.

"You know for someone who doesn't like me, you sure are smiling a lot," Lisa said from beside Jennie.

"I'm not smiling." Jennie quickly schooled her expression and crossed her arms over her chest.

"You would be if you weren't fighting like hell to hide it, but I can see it. It's riiiiight.... there." Lisa lifted one of her strong hands and used one finger to gently tap the inner corner of Jennie's cheek, close to the side of her lips. The brief skin to skin contact caused that hidden smile to emerge full force, spreading across her face and up to her eyes.

"There it is." Lisa said with a wink.

Oh this one is dangerous. Definitely dangerous for my heart.

She playfully glared at Lisa, trying but failing to erase the smile she'd put on Jennie's face, when she heard her father's voice echoing from down the hallway as he called her name.

"In here," she called back, maintaining eye contact with Lisa.

"Oh good. I'm glad you two are getting to know each other." her father said as he entered the room and saw Lisa standing there.

"Jennie, I've asked that Lisa be charged with your care for the next few weeks leading up to the election. I have hired Lisa and her team with your best interest in mind and I trust that you will listen to and follow her directives."

I'm twenty five years old and this is the equivalent of "listen to the babysitter while I'm gone" speech. How ridiculous. Of course I'd listen to Lisa if she thought I was in danger. I'm not an idiot.

"Got it. What Lisa says goes."

Her sarcasm wasn't lost on her father, but it did cause a grin to form on Lisa's handsome face, which Jennie enjoyed a little more than she should have.

"I'm serious Jennie."

"So am I, Dad. I think it's ridiculous and excessive... but if it's important to you, I'll play along."

She knew in her heart that all of her father's actions came from the most pure and loving place. He was terrified that something would happen to her - something horrific, like what happened to her mother - so he was going above and beyond to protect her. It was overkill, but at the end of the day she'd do as he asked.

"What Lisa says goes." she repeated, her voice void of humour and sarcasm as she gave her word to her father to let Lisa protect her, despite disliking the invasion of privacy.

Her father gave her a wide smile before he and Lisa both turned to leave her room.

Lisa lingered at the door once her father had disappeared out of sight.

"Thanks for letting me carry that box for you Jennie."

The statement jarred Jennie briefly as she tried to unpack it. She knew Lisa didn't really enjoy carrying boxes and quickly realised she was acknowledging that Jennie was trying to maintain her independence and thanking her for letting Lisa do something for her. She stared at Lisa for a second or two before giving her a smile that she had earned - truly earned and deserved for being that intuitive and genuine.

"You can call me Jen."

Chapter 8

Lisa

Two hours later Lisa sat in a large living room with the rest of the Bravo team after just having met with the grounds security to go over their procedures and rotation schedule.

"I still can't get over this house man." Hoony said, looking around the huge living room that they were sitting in. Lisa agreed, it had every amenity one could possibly imagine, not to mention that it was absolutely huge. She almost felt sorry for the grounds security team because there really wasn't one vantage point that would give you a good view of the entire property.

"They didn't seem half bad, but I can see why Richard brought us in." Bambam added, assessing the skill level of the other security team.

"Can you believe that Mino guy? What an asshole." Lisa said.

"Total dick. No wonder Jennie has a bad taste in her mouth about security detail." Marcus added.

"Yeah, but we got to play nice with these assholes. If we ever need information from them, we can't make them our enemies." Bambam chimed in, always all business. The team started discussing the charity function that they were set to attend the next evening when a petite frame passed by the door. The entire team stalled their conversation with heads swivelling in Jennie's direction.

"Is she heading for the front door?" Hoony asked.

"Shit." Lisa muttered, scrambling out of her seat on the couch. Grabbing on to the door frame, Lisa leaned out and saw Jennie half way down the long hall, heading for the front door, looking down at a book in her hands.

"Where ya headed?" Lisa asked.

"Out." she tossed the words over her shoulder without stopping or turning around, looking down at something in her hands.

"Out." Lisa repeated to herself as she laughed, looking back at her teammates and giving them a comical expression as she shrugged her shoulders and repeated the casual phrase again "Out."

I don't think so sweetheart. Not without me you're not.

Lisa jogged over and caught up with Jennie just before she reached the front door.

"Where exactly is out?" she asked with a smile.

"Don't worry, I won't leave the grounds." Jennie answered, without lifting her eyes from the book in her hand.

"That's not how this works sweetheart," Lisa chuckled.

"Oh by all means tell me how this works." Jennie responded with the smallest smile in the corner of her mouth as she licked her finger and turned a page in her book.

She's testing me and it's so adorable.

"Pretty simple really. I go where you go."

Those words did catch Jennie's attention and caused her to slap her book shut with one hand. "Now you see that part doesn't really work for me," she sassed, finally bringing her eyes to meet Lisa's.

Those big bright eyes are super green right now. I guess I pissed her off.

"Well there's the catch sweetheart, because I don't work for you. I work for your dad... and he says I go where you go." Lisa finished off her statement with a wide grin, hoping she could charm a smile out of Jennie.

Narrowing her eyes at Lisa, she folded her arms across her chest, keeping her eyes locked onto hers. Lisa mimicked Jennie's body language and crossed her muscular arms across her own chest and smiled down at Jennie to show her that she is just as stubborn and relentless. The corner of Jennie's mouth had the tiniest curve to it. It was the smallest smile Lisa had ever seen, but it was a smile nonetheless.

There it is. Got her.

"Fine, you can come with me, but can you keep a secret?" Jennie finally relented, dropping her arms from her chest.

"Yes ma'am."

She raised an eyebrow at Lisa as if she were trying to gage how trustworthy she was.

"I've got top secret military clearance. I think it's safe to say, I can keep a secret," Lisa chuckled. Her credentials seemed to check out, because Jennie turned on her heel and opened the front door. They walked all the way to the edge of the property line, passing a few of the grounds security guards on the way.

Where the hell is she going?

She finally came to a stop once they reached a tree line at the edge of the property and looked up at a small structure that had been built within the branches of one of the trees.

"A tree fort... I'll try not to alert the media," Lisa said with a grin as she looked down at Jennie and nudged her arm gently with her elbow.

"Hilarious." Jennie teased, scrunching her face to feign laughter. She grabbed the straps of her bag and pulled them up higher onto her shoulder as she readied herself to climb the ladder.

"Why don't you let me take that for you?" Lisa offered.

"I can carry it."

"Never said you couldn't." Lisa replied with her palm out, waiting to see if Jennie allow her to help. Jennie's chest rose and fell with an irritated breath, but to Lisa's surprise and delight, she shrugged herself out of the straps of her bag and handed it over to Lisa.

See that wasn't so hard.

"Thanks sweetheart." Lisa said genuinely, flashing Jennie a smile. She threw the bag over her own shoulder and let Jennie lead the way up the ladder. Once they reached the top, Lisa looked around the tree fort that was basically the size of a studio apartment. It had bare walls and no furniture or embellishments, just a large empty room with a bunch of floor cushions that scattered around. She immediately went to the other side of the room and opened two French doors that gave access to a small balcony.

Lisa let out a whistle as she eyed the lavish fort. "This is quite a tree fort," she chuckled.

"You think so too? My dad had it built when Jin and I were kids. My mom hated it, because my dad built it high enough to have a view, but let's be real, it's way too high and dangerous for a five year old and a seven year old, so we never really used it. They were originally going to expand the property in this direction, but changed the plans and started building on the North side of the estate, leaving it out here on its own which is what I love most about it."

"And you come out here to do what exactly?" Lisa asked looking around the empty room.

"To be alone," Jennie sassed, pinning her with a pointed gaze, making it known that Lisa was intruding.

Lisa heard her words and felt her gaze, but that smile - that tiny little curl in the corner of her mouth was still there. "Right..." she said scratching the back of her head. "Well, do your thing. Pretend that I'm not here."

"That'll be easy," Jennie teased over her shoulder. Tossing a few of the cushions next to one another, Jennie pulled a small light from her bag along with the book she had been carrying. Lisa watched her fold herself into a neat little pile on the cushions, bringing her knees close to her chest and pulling the sleeves of her hoody down over her hands as she settled into a comfy position.

She's so fucking cute.

Understanding that they were going to be there for a while, Lisa silently lowered herself down to a seated position onto the wood floor, resting her forearms on her knees and enjoying the view of the trees in front of her, but secretly stealing glances of the breathtaking view of the woman sitting beside her. Jennie's eyes darted and danced from side to side as she read the words on the pages of her book, giving an occasional grin at the text.

"What are you reading?" Lisa asked.

She turned her head and raised her brows at Lisa in response.

"Right, sorry... not here," Lisa reminded herself.

Turning her gaze back to her book, the corner of Jennie's lips tipped into a smile and Lisa knew she had put it there. Silence wrapped around them as Jennie read and Lisa watched, but after a while the wooden floor became extremely uncomfortable. Lisa shifted her weight before laying down flat on her back with her hands laced behind her head. The wood creaked and groaned as she shifted her muscular body frame, but the sound eventually stopped once she got settled.

"You know, you're awfully loud for someone who isn't here," Jennie said without moving her eyes from her book, keeping her tiny smile still intact.

"Sorry, my ass fell asleep," Lisa joked as she laid beside Jennie. Her eyes closed and her smile spread as she tried to suppress a laugh at Lisa's comment.

"So you just sit up here like this and read every night?" Lisa asked,

trying to understand Jennie's routine.

"Not every night, but most nights or when I've had a really bad day... but it's not usually like this."

"Not usually like what?" Lisa asked.

"Noisy." Jennie stated flatly before sliding her eyes toward Lisa with that tiny smile inching its way up a little higher on her cheek.

"Alright, I can take a hint."

"Can you now?" she sassed.

Silence took over the room once more and Lisa admired Jennie as she read and felt complete satisfaction when those bright eyes would drift from her book over to Lisa, before darting back to the text in front of her.

I see you sweetheart.

Chapter 9

Lisa

Unable to control the grin on her face, Lisa admired the gorgeous little book worm, taking in the features of Jennie's profile and memorising every dimple and freckle that made Jennie - Jennie.

"You're staring," Jennie said with a grin, keeping her gaze down at her book.

"So are you," Lisa countered.

Lifting her gaze and turning in Lisa's direction, she laughed at her comment and closed her book around her finger. "Yes, but I'm staring at a book."

"So am I," Lisa lied.

"What, you're just admiring the cover art?"

"Exactly," Lisa confirmed.

Turning the book over in her hand, Jennie glanced at the cover that was solid red with absolutely no text or graphics, just plain red leather.

"Riveting," she sassed before opening the book again.

After a few more minutes had passed, Lisa shifted her weight again, trying to get comfortable, but failing miserably. She interlocked her fingers and rested them on her abdomen as she closed her eyes.

"You are uncomfortable," Jennie said, hearing the loud creaks from the wood beneath Lisa muscular body frame.

"I'm not here, remember," Lisa answered without moving or opening her eyes. Lifting one of her arms, she put a hand behind her head,

using it as a makeshift pillow.

"Seriously, you don't look comfortable at all. You can use one of these cushions you know."

"Jen, would you mind being a little quieter, you're kind of ruining this for me," Lisa said unmoved with her eye still closed. An uncontrollable smile spread across Lisa's face when she opened one eye and peeked over only to see Jennie with her jaw slacked open at her statement. But even then, that tiny smile was still residing in the corner of her wide open mouth and Lisa was slowly becoming addicted to it, trying to find ways to make it spread across her face and up to her eyes. Silence filled the space between them before her angelic voice found its way to Lisa's ears.

"Poetry," Jennie said.

Lisa raised up onto her elbows at her words, thrilled that Jennie actually wanted to engage in conversation.

"What?"

"You asked what I was reading... it's a book of poetry... my mom's favourite book actually."

"Yeah?" Lisa desperately wanted to hear more and pulled herself back up to a seated position beside Jennie.

"I never really liked it when I was younger, but now... when I've had a really bad day and I wish I could talk to her, I just grab one of her books and I read." Jennie's words tugged at Lisa's heart strings in a way that she was extremely familiar with. Lisa was no stranger to loss and hated to see anyone fight that battle alone. Planting her hands down on the wooden floor, she scooted her body a few inches closer to Jennie, not touching her and leaving a small amount of space between them, but hoping to comfort her through proximity.

"I'm not a huge fan of poetry, but this was my mom's favourite book to read to me. Probably because it put me to sleep. It's just a book of classics - Dickinson, Whitman, Lord Byron..." Jennie's voice trailed off as if she were lost in thought. Her smile was so genuine,

but her words were laced with so much pain, it took every ounce of Lisa's self-control not to scoop her up and hold her, but she knew better than that. In the short amount of time she had spent with Jennie, it was obvious that she needed to warm up to Lisa on her own time and she was well worth the wait.

"I never really could get on board with poetry either. I think it was all the rhyming. You know... one fish, two fish, red fish, blue fish and all that."

Jennie's smile spread all the way across her face and up to her eyes, wrinkling her nose and causing Lisa's breath to catch in her throat.

"Did you just compare Emily Dickinson to Dr. Seuss?" Jennie's shoulders bounced with laughter as she pressed her lips into a line that curled up on both ends in an attempt to stifle it.

"Yeah I guess." Lisa confirmed, scratching the back of her head.

Tilting her head back as she laughed, Jennie brought her eyes back down to meet Lisa's and held them there, studying her as if she was trying to read Lisa like one of her books.

"Lisa, I don't know whether to hate you or to love you," Jennie said playfully.

"Well I can tell you which one I would prefer," Lisa chuckled. Her response caused another ripple of laughter to emerge from Jennie's sweet lips. Lisa loved the genuine happiness on her face and tried her best to take a mental picture of how relaxed and happy Jennie was in that moment.

There you are Jennie. Nice to finally meet you.

As her laughter subsided, one of her statements stuck out in Lisa's mind, one that she couldn't ignore and wanted to ask her about. "Can I ask you something?"

"Sure," Jennie said with a smile.

"You said you would come up here to read after you've had a bad

day. What was so bad about today?" Lisa asked with genuine curiosity, hoping that Jennie would confide in her, but was fully prepared for Jennie to shut down. She let out a sigh and repositioned herself, but this time she turned to face Lisa before curling herself back into her neat little ball with her knees pulled to her chest, which had to be a good sign.

"I'm just... tired." she admitted, resting her chin on her forearms.

Lisa cocked her head to the side, wanting Jennie to elaborate, because she knew there was more to it than being physically tired. Closing her eyes, Jennie sat there for a second or two as if she were trying to find the right words to describe how she felt and what was bothering her. She opened her eyes, having found the words she wanted to use, but her expression was pained and sad. It was a defeated look and Lisa absolutely hated it.

"The more time you spend with me Lisa, the more you are going to see that everyone wants something from me. Everyone has ulterior motives, all revolving around money and power, and I am so tired of having to decipher everyone's intentions. It's exhausting to not be able to trust anyone and even more exhausting to have everyone's eyes on me all the time." Jennie let out a sigh and folded further into herself, squeezing her legs tighter against her chest as she stared at the floor.

No wonder Jennie reacted the way she did today. Right now I'm just one more set of eyes on her and one more person that she can't trust.

Lisa wished like hell she could wrap her arms around Jennie, but restrained herself, trying to respect her need for space.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Jennie asked, bringing her gaze from the floor up to Lisa's eyes.

"No reason, I just think I understand you a little better now," she said genuinely.

Rewarding Lisa's with a half-smile, Jennie held Lisa's gaze, with her sleepy blinks getting slower and slower.

"You know you can trust me Jen." she soothed.

A sarcastic grin spread across her face at Lisa's words. "That still remains to be seen," Jennie said playfully.

I know you don't trust me now, but I'm gonna fight like hell to show you that you're safe with me. I'm gonna win you over Jennie Kim.

Chapter 10

Lisa

The next morning Bambam gave the team a 5:00am wakeup call so they could meet before the family started their daily routines. The team made their way into the kitchen in search of coffee and were greeted by Mrs Youn, the Kim family's housekeeper. She looked to be in her mid-sixties and had a grandmother's charm as she moved around the kitchen, cooking breakfast for the house. She scooted a small step stool with her around as she cooked because she was definitely under five feet tall and could barely reach the high cabinets, but that didn't stop her from cooking the most delicious breakfast that Lisa had ever eaten.

The team had almost finished eating, when a tall slender man with a suit and loosened tie sauntered into the kitchen. Jin made his way over to the table clearly still dressed in his clothes from the previous evening.

"How's it going guys?" Jin asked as he approached the team.

"You must be Mr Jin Kim," Bambam said, standing to shake his hand and make introductions.

"This is Marcus, Lisa, and Hoony."

Jin shook hands with each team member and took a seat at the table. "Hoony, my dad said you'd be collaborating with my security guys at the clubs, while you're here." Jin said.

"Yeah man, If you'd introduce me to your crew today I'll just coordinate with them and stay out of your hair unless you need me. Richard said you are pretty self-sufficient, you just need an extra pair of eyes to watch your back when you are uhh... occupied." Hoony said with a grin, eyeing the lipstick marks on Jin's collar.

"I appreciate it man." Jin said, smirking back at Hoony and pulling his collar to cover a hickey on his neck.

"Which one of you will be with Jennie?"

"Right here." Lisa said, motioning with her hand.

"Dad said you've got some medical training - that's good. Stay on top of her about that shit."

Lisa appreciated the protective brother vibe she was getting from Jin, who seemed to prioritise Jennie's health over everything else.

"Can you tell me a little more about her day to day symptoms? Richard gave me some details about her medications and Jennie, well... let's just say she's still warming up to me." Lisa chuckled.

"I can only imagine how thrilled she is that you guys are here." Jin joked.

"Her condition is pretty well managed on medication - that is when she remembers to take her medication. She's got to monitor her potassium levels pretty regularly and has some kind of hand-held meter that pricks her finger I think. Main thing is to remind her to take her meds and to keep her from getting dehydrated because it's pretty bad when her potassium drops too low."

"How bad are we talking? Walk me through mild, moderate, and severe symptoms." Lisa said, cataloguing every piece of information away in her mind.

"Mild would be fatigue, she gets drowsy and woozy, but usually one of the electrolyte drinks in the fridge and one of her pills will fix that pretty quick. Moderate would be muscle cramps. One of the signs that she's had a drop in potassium is muscle cramps, mainly in her legs. She's also complained that she feels like her heart is racing or like she's going to pass out when her levels are too low. Her severe symptoms haven't happened in a while, but she's had to be hospitalised from collapsing once or twice." Lisa nodded along and sorted through the information in her head, making mental notes here and there as to what she needed to keep stocked in the house

and what she needed to keep with her day to day in order to care for Jennie if her potassium levels dropped.

"Guess I didn't realise how important potassium was." Marcus said as he shovelled food into his mouth.

"Only if you want the muscles in your heart to keep working." Lisa said sarcastically. Just as they had finished going over Jennie's medical needs, a sleepy Jennie emerged from around the corner, shuffling her feet with her eyes squinted into tiny tired slits. Lisa half expected her to stroll in fully dressed and ready for work, without one hair out of place, but she was eating up the sight of the tired adorable woman that had just entered the kitchen, who looked like she was still half asleep.

How fucking cute is she? Sleepy Jennie may be my favourite Jennie.

She was wearing an oversized sweatshirt and shorts that barely peeked out of the bottom hemline. Her hair was tied up in a messy knot on top of her head and lazily stretched her arms out before wrapping them lovingly around Mrs Youn.

"Morning Mrs Youn." she said as she wrapped her up in a hug and kissed her on the cheek.

"How did you sleep my dear?" Mrs Youn asked, palming the side of Jennie's face. She scrunched her face as she shook her head side to side, indicating that she hadn't slept well, which Lisa hated.

"Legs?" Mrs Youn asked.

"Legs." Jennie confirmed with a nod and a sigh as she passed.

Damn I wish she would have come and told me her legs were cramping... we'll get to that point eventually.

"How was your first night?" Jennie asked the team at the table, with her eyes making their way to Lisa's and staying there. Her eyes were light brown at the moment and were focused on Lisa which she didn't hate in the least.

Good morning beautiful.

"Great and Mrs Youn here sure took care of us this morning." Bambam said, winking at Mrs Youn who blushed and muttered something inaudible under her breath in Korean. Jennie laughed at Mrs Youn who was obviously smitten by the muscular men at the table.

"She's single, fellas," Jennie joked, raising her eyebrows at the team.

"Sign me up. You just tell me what time to be at the wedding chapel, because that woman can cook." Marcus said with his mouth still full of food.

Jennie's attention shifted to Jin who was sitting next to Bambam at the table. "When did you get into town?" she asked, lifting her chin at Jin as she reached into the fridge and grabbed an electrolyte drink.

"Got here around eleven last night." Jennie recoiled her head in confusion at his statement. "No you didn't, we were still up and didn't see you come in."

Jin had a sly grin on his face and tugged at his lipstick stained collar again before he spoke. "I uh... stopped by the club first. I didn't get to the house until about thirty minutes ago."

"What on earth were you doing from eleven to five?" Jennie asked, before she cocked her head to the side and gave him a knowing grin. "Or should I say who on earth were you doing from eleven to five?" she laughed with her hand on her hip as she eyed Jin from across the kitchen. Jin smiled and rubbed at the hickey on his neck as he pulled his phone from his pocket. He thumbed through some pictures before finding one in particular, then sent it sliding toward Jennie across the table. She leaned over the table, standing just close enough for her arm to brush against Lisa's shoulder. Her eyes shot down to Lisa's as they made brief contact, but she quickly turned her attention away from Lisa and settled her gaze onto her brother's phone instead.

"She's cute, Jin." Jennie said, looking at the blonde woman on Jin's screen.

"She looked even cuter with her legs up over her head." Jin said, waggling his eyebrows

Hoony choked on his coffee and sputtered it back into his cup as he tried not to laugh.

Ohh... Jin and Hoony are going to get along just fine. Identical sense of humour.

Squeezing her eyes closed, Jennie gave a theatrical gag and pretended to wretch, hunching her shoulders forward and sticking out her tongue in response to her brother's joke. "Can you not talk about your preferred sexual positions with your sister please? Gross." Jennie said, cutting her eyes at Jin.

"Speaking of shit that's going to gross you out, I ran into Kai at the club last night. He kept asking me about you."

Who the hell is Kai?

"Is Kai your boyfriend?" Marcus asked, so Lisa wouldn't have to.

"Ex." Jennie said with more than enough emphasis to be convincing. Judging by her expression and reaction to Jin's comment, Kai was not high up on her list of preferred people at the moment. That list must have been short, if it existed at all, but Lisa planned to be on it at some point.

"It's been five months! And from the tabloids it looks like he is doing just fine. Different girl in every picture."

"Yeah well he was blubbering on about how he wanted to marry you last night." Jin laughed.

Jennie dropped her chin and arched a brow at Jin, completely unamused. "Oh please, he doesn't want marriage, he wants a business merger. The only thing he misses about me is my close proximity to dad and dad's companies. He's not in love with me,

he's in love with dad." she joked, with the tiniest amount of pain in her voice.

"Yeah well he's fully aware that you'll be at the fundraiser tonight, so just get ready for some drunken grovelling, maybe get Lisa here to keep an eye out for him." Jin said, giving Lisa a light hearted slap on the back.

I'll keep an eye out for Kai - kick his ass too if you'd like.

Jennie made eye contact with Lisa as if she read her mind as her mouth tipped into a half smile. "I see you've gotten awfully chummy with our new babysitters." Jennie said playfully.

"Umm your new babysitters, Hoony is just coming up to the club with me at night, when Ji-hoon can't." Her light brown eyes widened and flashed a hint of green as she narrowed them at Jin.

She's pissed - fucking adorable - but pissed.

"You have got to be kidding me. Ji-hoon? As in - I'll just wait in the car, but call me if you hear gunshots - that Ji-hoon?" She fumed. Jin didn't respond verbally, just pressed his lips into a line and shrugged his shoulders.

"So dad gives you Ji-hoon and gives me Seal Team Six over here." Jennie motioned with her hand over to the table. Both Hoony and Marcus wrinkled their noses in disgust and shook their heads as if she had insulted them.

"Only some of us were Seals." Bambam corrected. Jennie widened her eyes and turned her head as if she had just seen a ghost. "Jesus, I was just kidding. Were you guys really Navy Seals?" she asked with a shocked expression. Bambam and Lisa both tossed a hand in the air, identifying themselves as former Navy Seals.

"Hooyah." Lisa let out a low Navy battle cry for good measure, smiling at Jennie's reaction.

"Point. Proven." Jennie said to Jin as she folded her arms across her

chest. Jin just smiled and stood from his seat at the table, understanding that he was getting her riled up and trying to diffuse the situation. Lisa heard the way Jin softened his tone and lowered his volume, taking mental notes of how to calm a pissed off Jennie.

"For someone with so many degrees, you sure are acting pretty dense Jennie-bug. Of course dad has brought in the big guns to protect you. You're the golden child, the one who will take over for him one day, not me. I'm the illegitimate child from a one night stand, he doesn't even respect me all that much... but you... you are his everything. You're his Achilles heel, Jen. He knows it, I know it, they know it, when are you going to fucking figure it out?"

All eyes were on Jennie, waiting for her to explode or argue back, watching for her reaction and anticipating what kind of venom she was about to spit back at Jin. Her chest inflated with one big breath before she blew it out and let her shoulders cave in defeat.

"You're right... I'm sorry." she conceded with a sigh.

"Can I get that in writing?" Jin laughed.

"Don't push it." she sassed. "I'm acting like a bitch and I know it. I'll shut up about it." she said, pinching the bridge of her nose and squeezing her eyes closed.

"You're not a bitch Jennie, far from it." Lisa said from the table, eliciting an approving smile from Jin in the process. Opening her eyes Jennie turned her attention towards Lisa and gave her a warm smile of appreciation, a genuine smile that she wished would stay there, but knew it wouldn't.

"Thank you." Jennie said softly, before turning her attention back to her brother. "I just wish I was you sometimes." she said to Jin with a playful smile.

"No you don't," Jin chuckled as he wrapped her up in a quick hug.

"You're right, just the part of you that has independence and gets to gallivant around the world. Not the part of you that has about five STDs right now... you can keep that part." she joked.

"Funny." Jin snickered sarcastically as he turned to leave.

Lisa watched Jennie reach into one of the cabinets and empty a few different types of pills into her palm before tossing them into her mouth and washing them down with her drink. She instinctively set a timer on her watch, remembering that Richard had told her that Jennie takes her medication every six hours. The beeping of her watch stole Jennie's attention and leaned over her to look at the screen. "Did you just set your watch for my medication?" she asked with a half-smile.

"Nope." Lisa lied.

Jennie grabbed Lisa's wrist and lifted it closer to her face, trying to get a better view of her watch and she loved the feeling of Jennie's hands against her skin. "You just set a six hour timer and it just so happens that I take my medication every six hours." Her brow arched with her words.

"That's for uh... something totally unrelated," Lisa said with a smirk, not ready for Jennie to release her arm, but she did anyway.

"So are you ready to be my shadow today?" Jennie said with a slightly refreshed attitude.

"Born ready sweetheart. Where are we headed to?"

"To the office for a few hours, I'm only going in until lunch then I'm going to come home to rest up before the fundraiser tonight."

"You get more symptoms when you're run down?" Lisa asked hoping Jennie would be honest with her and not try to put on an act. She hesitated, but ended up giving Lisa a nod of confirmation in which she appreciated.

"Well then I'll make sure that doesn't happen."

A warm smile lifted the side of Jennie's mouth and she eyed Lisa for a few seconds, studying her face, trying to read her intentions.

"You're different." Jennie finally said.

"Different... good?" Lisa offered.

"I haven't decided yet... maybe." She narrowed her eyes, but kept that sweet smile.

Maybe. I can work with maybe. Hell, I can move mountains with a maybe. Just give me some time and I'll prove it to you Jennie girl.

Chapter 11

Jennie

Jennie gave herself one last check in the mirror before heading down the hallway to see if Lisa was ready to go. Her heels clacked against the tiled floor as she walked and her mind started rattling off the things that she needed to get done for the day only to be silenced when her eyes fell on Lisa in the living room. Her suit was perfectly tailored to her lean muscular body which only made her look more statuesque and perfect.

Quit staring like an idiot Jennie.

Turning her head towards Jennie, she watched Lisa's chest inflate slightly beneath her jacket as her eyes made a slow journey down to Jennie's feet then back up again. The slow pathway of Lisa's gaze put an instant grin on her face.

Like what you see Ms. Manoban?

"Ready to go shadow?" she asked playfully. Her words broke Lisa's trance and she cleared her throat awkwardly before standing.

"Lead the way, sweetheart." Lisa said with that deep southern drawl that Jennie was slowly starting to become addicted to.

Lisa opened the car door and helped Jennie in, offering her hand to her so she could climb in gracefully, then went around the car and took a seat beside her.

Goodness, she's really laying it on thick for that extra bonus in her pay check.

Jennie almost scolded herself for the ugly thought, but knew deep

down it was a defence mechanism. It was her only defence mechanism at the moment. Keep everyone at arm's length and assume that their intentions are less than honourable to avoid getting herself hurt in the process.

Jennie's driver, Daniel didn't even ask where she needed to go, but knew instinctively to take her to the office. His assumption spoke volumes to her non-existent social life.

"So... are you just going to follow me around all day?" Jennie asked, half joking, but still curious as to what Lisa had in mind.

"Something like that." Lisa said with a smile that made Jennie's insides melt. Lisa shifted in her seat, trying to angle her long legs towards Jennie as she prepared to say something.

"Listen Jen, there's going to be a slight learning curve to this. I'm walking into your world with only surface level knowledge. My first instinct, and what I'm trained to do is to detect and prevent anyone from getting into your personal space. But I realise that there are certain people who you are comfortable with, who you will allow to approach you." She listened intently waiting for Lisa to finish so she could have a rebuttal.

"I will be listening and learning about who you're comfortable with, but until I get a firm grasp on who is friend and foe, I am going to defer to you. All I ask is that you signal me when you want me to intervene. You signal and I'll step in, you give me the all clear sign and I'll take a step back. I'm not looking to take your independence or ruin any of your business relationships, I'm just here to keep you safe. Can you help me do that Jennie?"

All of her snarky comments dissolved at Lisa's request. It seemed... genuine, which was new and not what she had expected. From the looks and credentials of Lisa and her team, Jennie expected to be told what to do, not asked. "What kind of signal?" she asked with her head cocked and a slight smile, relieved that Lisa wasn't barking orders at her or treating her like property that she had been charged with.

"A threat signal needs to be something that is unnatural, something

that you'd never accidentally do."

Jennie nodded along in agreement.

"Let me see your hand." Extending her arm, she felt Lisa's calloused palm wrap around her hand as Lisa flattened it against her leg near her knee. The rough texture of her hands made Jennie take in a sharp breath which seemed to elicit a knowing grin from Lisa.

"Flat palm against me or shown to me from a distance, means all clear. You'd give me this sign if someone is approaching you that you are familiar and comfortable with. If I see or feel this sign from you, I'll take a step back unless there is some other threat that you may not be aware of."

"Okay." she said, keeping her palm flat on Lisa's leg.

"And the threat signal?" Jennie asked.

"Keep your palm flat, now fold your middle and ring finger into your palm." she did as Lisa asked and felt the way the knuckles of her ring and middle finger dug into Lisa's leg.

"See how unnatural that is? You would never accidentally do this. I can feel your knuckles against me and I can see this signal from across the room with your arm at your side... not that I'd ever be that far from you." She smiled and rolled her eyes playfully at that last part, but left her hand on Lisa's leg with her fingers folded in.

"You give me this sign and I'll step in immediately. If anyone wears out their welcome and you want them gone, this is the sign that'll tell me to handle it," Lisa said tapping Jennie's hand with hers and letting it linger there on top of hers for a second or two. Jennie's thick swallow at the skin to skin contact of their hands didn't go unnoticed by Lisa and her mouth curled into a lazy smile that heated Jennie's cheeks.

Quit it Jennie.

"Got it." she said, before reluctantly sliding her hand from beneath Lisa's and instantly regretting the loss of contact.

Lowering her hand down onto the seat, she noticed that Lisa did the same with her pinky just a few precious centimetres from hers. She could feel the heat from Lisa's hand, it was so close, but she kept her eyes forward, fighting against the urge to close the space between their fingers. All it would have taken was a slight movement of her pinky to make contact with Lisa's skin - that rough skin that felt so good against hers.

Deciding against it, Jennie pulled her hand into her lap, trying to make herself understand why her heart was racing, then denying the inevitable conclusion.

Get a hold of yourself Jennie... she's being nice to you to get a few more zeros on her pay check. Just like Mino. You heard it yourself.

As the car came to a stop in front of the skyscraper, Lisa hopped out and came around to open the door for Jennie. She smiled up at Lisa as she took her hand and helped her out of the car and onto her feet, but Lisa's body language changed the second they started walking towards the building. Her expression hardened and she walked with her shoulders back as her eyes catalogued every person around them, studying and assessing possible threats. She moved like a machine, focused and hyper-vigilant, with her hand barely resting on the small of Jennie's back the entire way, exuding power and dominance with every step she took. The two made their way across the marble lobby toward the elevator bank, when a voice echoed from behind them.

"Jennie!" a male voice bounced off of the hard floor and hit her ears like nails on a chalkboard. The man was approaching quickly, trying to catch up to her and it was clear that Lisa didn't like that one bit. Lisa whipped around and put herself between them, standing slightly in front of Jennie, readying to intercept the man that was fast approaching. The man's name was Julian and he was harmless - extremely annoying - but harmless.

Jennie placed her flattened palm against Lisa's forearm and gave it a squeeze, making eye contact to test out their new system of communication.

Registering her all clear signal, Lisa looked down at Jennie with her mouth raised into a half smile before shooting her a wink and taking a step back. Lisa let Jennie stand slightly in front of her, but stood only inches from her, making sure to stay within arm's reach in case Jennie changed her mind about Julian's company.

She internally sighed, because as much as she hated to admit it, Lisa's presence was oddly comforting. She was a calming presence and made Jennie feel cared for - whether that was genuine or not was yet to be seen, but she didn't mind the way it made her feel at the moment.

"Has Richard gone over my proposal yet? It's been three days." Julian said with irritation in his voice, but less than usual. It probably had something to do with the muscular 6ft2 former Navy Seal at her back.

"You know, I'm sure he's looked over it, but hasn't had a chance to schedule a call with you." she politely lied.

Of course my dad looked over it. It was garbage and he's avoiding you.

"Well tell him my associates and I are anxiously awaiting his reply." Julian snapped.

"I definitely will, good to see you again Julian." she said in the most professional voice she could muster, before turning to leave as fast as she could. She and Lisa continued their walk to the elevator and hopped on one of the elevators as soon as the doors opened. Before Lisa could ask, Jennie decided to volunteer information to her as an act of gratitude for letting her call the shots just then.

"That was Julian Kang and he's relatively harmless. Every few months he tries to get my dad to invest in whatever scheme he's running at the moment. Moron thinks I can't sniff a Ponzi scheme from a mile away." Jennie scoffed.

"So your dad's not only the CEO of the bank, but also runs an investment company." Lisa said, seeming to already know, but wanting confirmation.

"Right, but the bank is his baby. He's got this vision to make it a bank for the people. To make banking processes easier and more user-friendly for the working citizens of South Korea. Some banks have reputations of being corrupt - filled with dirty drug money or they are engaged in money laundering schemes. My dad wants to distance his bank from that image."

"Richard seems like a good man." Lisa said with a smile as the elevator came to a stop and chimed.

"He is." Jennie confirmed with pride.

Chapter 12

Jennie

Lisa followed close behind Jennie as they made their way through the lobby, toward her office. Jennie made it a point to greet and acknowledge every person she passed and introduced Lisa on the way. Even if she was unsure of Lisa's true intentions, she was not going to be the exact thing she disliked in others. She refused to treat anyone as if they were beneath her or were employees instead of people. Lisa was a person and deserved to be introduced to everyone, not ignored and discarded like office furniture.

Once they reached her office, she immediately shut the door and kicked off her heels, letting her feet rest on the soft carpet as she walked around and took a seat at her desk. Lisa took a seat on the small couch along the wall and leaned back, stretching her arms across the back of it.

"I promise we won't stay long today, just for a couple of hours so I can get a few things done. I am pretty exhausted and need to rest up a little before we go to the fundraiser tonight."

"I heard you telling Mrs Youn that you had some leg cramps that kept you awake." Lisa said with concern in her voice.

"Yeah, unfortunately leg cramps are a frequent and unwanted visitor in my life." Jennie tried to make light of her own discomfort.

"How many hours did you sleep last night?"

"About two." she answered honestly.

"Shit Jennie, why didn't you come wake me up? I could have helped you."

"I wasn't going to wake you up for that. I get leg cramps all the

time. It's no big deal." Jennie hoped she was more convincing than she felt.

"It is a big deal if you are only getting two hours of sleep at night, and you said it yourself, your symptoms get worse when you are run down. You got to take care of yourself Jennie, and I can help."

Why are you making it so hard to dislike you, Lisa Manoban?

She let out an exaggerated sigh before she agreed, because deep down she knew that Lisa was right. It was only a matter of time before her little body started punishing her for her neglect.

"I'm not good at the whole asking for help thing..." she admitted.

"I'm gathering that," Lisa chuckled.

"I promise to come ask you for help when my legs get too cramped for me to sleep."

"See that wasn't so hard." Lisa said with a smile that lifted just enough of her mouth to reveal her perfect teeth.

Jennie gave Lisa a warm smile in return before she turned her attention to the documents in front of her and got to work. Two hours had passed before she felt her eyelids get extremely heavy as she read over the financial records in front of her. The sleepy bobbing of her head caught Lisa's attention and she stood and went over to Jennie's side.

"Jen, you're exhausted." Lisa said as she made her way over to Jennie.

She widened her eyes and shook her head trying to rid herself of the fatigue she felt. "I'm okay, really." she assured Lisa, turning her gaze back to the documents in front of her.

Placing her hands on either side of her desk chair, Lisa swivelled Jennie's seat around until she was facing her. Bracing her weight on the arms of her chair, Lisa leaned forward closer to Jennie's face as she looked down at Jennie with a smirk.

"You are stubborn as hell, you know that?" Lisa chuckled.

"I know I am." Jennie admitted, secretly loving how close Lisa was to her.

"You also know you're exhausted, Jennie. You need a few hours of sleep - good quality sleep." Lisa leaned her face closer to Jennie's before she spoke in a soft tone as she lowered the volume of her voice.

"Let me take you home sweetheart... please?"

She sighed and fought against another slow blink of her eyes, knowing that Lisa was right. She couldn't keep going with no fuel, not if she planned on being functional later tonight at the fundraiser.

"Okay." she said with a slight smile.

Lisa flashed her a devastating smile that displayed her dimples perfectly which made agreeing with her that much easier.

On their way back to the elevators, Jennie prayed that no one would spot her or stop them, but then again, life was never that easy. She could never go anywhere unseen. The ding of an elevator summoned her attention, but as soon as the doors opened, her eyes fell on Kai, who lit up like a Christmas tree.

"Jennie baby." Kai said excitedly.

"Kai..." she said unenthusiastically. She felt Lisa make her move to block Kai, but Jennie signalled on her forearm letting Lisa know that Kai wasn't going to harm her. This time Lisa was hesitant to yield to her all clear signal, but she did, keeping her chest flush with Jennie's back.

"I've been trying to get a hold of you." Kai said as he exited the elevator and approached her.

"So I've heard," Jennie said flatly.

"I guess you've been busy?" he asked, eyeing Lisa up and down

behind Jennie.

"Not nearly as busy as you've been apparently." she sneered, referencing all of the tabloids she'd seen. Her comment struck a nerve and Kai tightened his jaw. His change in expression prompted slight movement from Lisa who took a step to the side, readying herself to intervene in which Jennie appreciated.

"I'll be the first to admit that I've been sleeping around, but its only because I miss you so much, Jennie baby."

Oh please. Sell it somewhere else asshole, because I'm definitely not buying it.

"Wow." It was the only phrase she could muster that wasn't riddled with cuss words.

"Jennie, I was hoping we could talk tonight at the fundraiser... actually I was kind of hoping that you'd accompany me to the fundraiser..."

I'd rather drink bleach.

"I'm sorry to disappoint you Kai, but I um... already have a date." Shit, I suck at lying on the spot. Business lies are easy but personal ones are more complicated. Now he's going to ask who. "Who are you going with?"

Quick, think of a generic name.

"Steve." she said with a little too much confidence.

"Steve? Steve from accounting?" Kai asked with a hardened expression on his face.

Maybe that meant Kai viewed this Steve person as competition.

"Yep. Steve from accounting. That's the one."

Shit Jennie, what are you going to do when he sees you show up alone

tonight? Oh well too late now stupid - you're committed to the lie at this point.

"You know we really need to get going," she said quickly trying to save herself from any other ridiculous lies that might fall out of her mouth next. The ding of the elevator was music to her ears as she scrambled through the doors and pressed down on the close button.

"Steve from accounting huh?" Lisa chuckled from beside her, peeking down at Jennie over her shoulder.

"Shut up, I'm not a good liar when it comes to that kind of stuff," she huffed.

"Yeah I can see that." Lisa said as she continued laughing.

Lisa continued to make 'Steve' jokes during the entire car ride home and despite Jennie's deep need to dislike her, she felt herself slowly warming up to Lisa as if she were relaxing around her one muscle at a time. Her humour and kindness were contagious and they covered Jennie in an instant calm. Once they reached the house, Lisa carried her bag inside, along with her shoes. She set Jennie's belongings down in her room and turned to face her with a look she couldn't quite decipher.

"Remember what you promised me in your office?" Lisa asked.

Scrunching her nose, Jennie looked up at Lisa in confusion before she remembered her own words.

"Oh um, I promised to come wake you up if my legs cramp up. What about it?"

"Get changed into something comfy and meet me on the couch." Lisa said before she turned to leave.

"Meet you on the couch for what?" she asked, visibly confused.

"Just trust me." Lisa shot her a wink that made her stomach do a flip flop, making her want to do exactly as she'd asked.

Jennie threw on a t-shirt and shorts and made her way into the living room, eyeing Lisa cautiously as she approached her and saw Lisa's cute little set up on the couch. She had a pillow and a blanket from her bed on one and was sitting, waiting on Jennie with a smile that was absolutely contagious.

"What's all this?" Jennie asked, grinning ear to ear.

"It's a guarantee that you'll get some good quality sleep." Lisa said, flipping the blanket back as an invitation.

Is Lisa going to lay with me on the couch?

Jennie's insides knotted at the thought, but not out of aversion, more like the knots that would form if a thousand little butterflies took flight in your stomach all at once. She cautiously made her way over to the couch and settled herself down against the pillow that Lisa had put at one end.

Oh God it smells like Lisa. Clean and masculine.

"Give me your legs." Lisa said from the other end of the couch as she patted her lap, motioning for Jennie to drape her legs across her lap.

"What?"

"You heard me sweetheart. Those legs give you trouble every time you fall asleep, so I'm gonna let you sleep, and you're gonna let me worry about these spasms in your legs." Lisa gave her a warm smile and patted the tops of her muscular thighs again.

Why are you so wonderful?

Stretching her legs out, Jennie draped them across Lisa's lap, letting her rest her forearms on them as she flipped on the television and she covered Jennie with a blanket.

"Get some sleep Jennie," Lisa soothed as she relaxed her body into

the couch.

Sleep found Jennie almost instantly as she dozed in front of the television, but just because sleep took her, didn't mean it would keep her for long. She woke to the deep uncomfortable ache of her right calf muscle spasming, but just as she opened her eyes and registered the pain, a pair of strong hands started massaging the knotted muscle. Lisa's rough hands rubbed and kneaded the tight muscle in her leg and if she wasn't in so much pain, she knew that it would have felt heavenly.

She couldn't help but grimace at the pain in her leg, but Lisa's soft calming voice surrounded her. "Try to relax." she soothed as she ran her hands up and down Jennie's calf, squeezing and rubbing the tightness away. To Jennie's surprise, her cramped muscle eventually relaxed under Lisa's hands allowing her to drift again to the sensation of her running her hand gently up and down her calf as if Lisa was trying to lull her to sleep.

Lisa shifted her gaze from the television over to Jennie and she smiled as she watched Jennie blink slower and slower.

"Go to sleep Jennie girl. I've got you."

Lisa's words were the last thing that Jennie heard before she fell into a deep sleep, and to her surprise it was the first thing she wanted to hear when she woke up.

Chapter 13

Lisa

Jennie wasn't exaggerating about her leg cramps. Her tiny toned calf muscles fought against her numerous times, spasming and contorting beneath Lisa's hands. Luckily she'd been able to catch them early, being able to feel the initial tightening of Jennie's muscles and she only had to wake her up once to take her medication, which Mrs Youn graciously brought over to Lisa so she didn't have to get up and disturb Jennie.

Jennie's tiny body drank up the sleep it was finally able to receive, laying unmoved with deep steady breaths for nearly five hours. Resting her hands on Jennie's legs as she slept, Lisa stayed with her on the couch with her legs draped across Jennie's lap, using her hands to detect any impending spasms of Jennie's tired muscles. Lisa didn't mind the task at all and was quite frankly surprised that Jennie had agreed to it, which only spoke to how exhausted she must have truly been.

Luckily, Hoony and Jin had joined her in the living room two hours ago. Hoony gave Lisa a knowing smile as he surveyed Jennie's sleeping body stretched across Lisa's lap. And to her surprise, Lisa received a big grin from Jin as well, who seemed to understand fully what an accomplishment it was for Jennie to sleep peacefully.

The three of them fired up a game of 'Call of Duty' on the large television screens in the living room and whispered to each other as to not wake Jennie up. Lisa rested her forearms on Jennie's legs as she held the controller, giving her legs equal attention and secretly loving the skin to skin contact and grateful that Jennie was getting some much needed rest.

When her eyes fluttered open, she stretched and yawned before she remembered that she was practically in Lisa's lap. "Rise and shine, Bug." Jin said, glancing over at her briefly as he manipulated the

controller in his hands. Finally registering the placement of her legs, Jennie pulled them away from Lisa's lap and into her chest, giving her a slightly embarrassed smile as Jennie tucked a loose strand of hair behind her ear.

"How long was I asleep for?"

"Almost five hours." Lisa said, stretching out her own arms and back.

"What?" Jennie shrieked with a horrified expression as she grabbed Lisa's wrist and cocked her head to the side so she could see the face of his watch.

"Oh my God I have to go start getting ready."

"You looked awfully cosy." Jin said, raising his eyebrows at his sister, trying to get a rise out of her.

"I um... I mean... Lisa... who is a medical professional... was uh... she was providing a medical service... so I could... well for my medical condition..." Jennie stuttered and stammered trying to convince Jin that she hadn't enjoyed Lisa's hands on her, even though the blush on her cheeks said the opposite.

"Jennie..." Lisa said with a wide grin.

"Hmm?" she said, stopping the flow of ridiculous words that had been tumbling from her mouth.

"I don't think I've ever heard anyone use the word medical so many times in one breath." Lisa joked. "And that's me speaking as a medical professional." Lisa shot Jennie a wink and watched the blush in her cheeks turn a deeper shade of red.

"I'm just going to go get ready." Jennie finally relented with an irritated sigh, walking away and giving herself a quick slap on the forehead.

Sleepy Jennie is my favourite so far, but flustered Jennie is pretty damn cute too.

Two hours later the Bravo team stood in the kitchen with Richard and Jin as they waited for Jennie and Dara to emerge.

"Lisa, did you tell my dad that you convinced Bug to take a five hour nap today?" Jin said to Richard with pride, tipping his glass toward Lisa as a salute. Richard whipped his head around and eyed Lisa in amazement.

"Really? She didn't fight you on it?" Richard asked.

"Oh she fought me, I just won." Lisa said with a smile.

"Your team member is every bit as good as you promised." Richard said to Bambam, giving him a nudge with his elbow. The men stood in the kitchen swapping funny stories and getting to know one another, when Jennie appeared in the doorway, tilting her head and fidgeting with one of her earrings. Lisa felt her pupils dilate as her eyes scanned over every inch of Jennie, taking every ounce of her self-control to keep her jaw from slacking open.

Holy. Shit.

Her fair porcelain skin looked even more perfect and flawless against the red silk fabric of her strapless gown that hugged every curve over her body as if it was a second skin and flared at the bottom where it nearly touched the ground.

Lisa nearly swallowed her own tongue trying to conceal her reaction to Jennie, but her eyes met Lisa's before she could school her own expression. Jennie's perfectly painted lips tipped into a knowing smile and she held Lisa's gaze for a second or two as if to say "Caught you lookin..."

"We hear you've got a hot date tonight - Steve from accounting huh?" Jin teased.

Jennie's eyes narrowed at Lisa, but thankfully her smile still remained as she playfully glared at her.

"Traitor." she sassed at Lisa, passing by her to reach into the fridge and grab an electrolyte drink.

"It was too funny not to share." Lisa said with a laugh.

"Why didn't you just say Lisa was your date?" Hoony chuckled.

"I would have if I had thought of that before we left to get in the elevator. I'm terrible at fabricating stories, okay. I was so mad, my brain quit working."

"Obviously." Jin joked.

Richard finished the rest of his drink as soon as he heard Dara call to him from the front foyer, indicating that she was ready to leave. The group started filing out of the kitchen, leaving Lisa and Jennie behind. Lisa stood and watched as Jennie downed the rest of her electrolyte drink, which meant she was probably planning on drinking alcohol at the fundraiser. Lisa had already discussed Jennie's tolerance of alcohol with Jin who explained that she took an extra dose of her medication and drank an electrolyte drink before and after if she was planning on consuming alcohol.

"Ready?" Lisa asked as Jennie finished it off.

"Ready, but I need to fix your tie first." Jennie said, eyeing the bow tie at Lisa's neck. Leaning in close to Lisa, she reached her small hands up and grabbed the edges of her tie, tilting it until it was level and straightened to her satisfaction. Her eyes were focused on her tie, but Lisa's eyes were focused on her mouth. Her perfect full lips were calling out to Lisa, begging to be kissed. The tip of her tongue slid along her bottom lip as she focused on Lisa's tie, but the sight nearly unhinged Lisa who was hanging on to her self-control by a thread.

"There." Jennie said confidently, resting her hands on the lapels of Lisa's tux.

Bringing her eyes to Lisa's, she quickly picked up on her intense stare and she watched her breath catch, hearing her quick intake of air as their eyes met.

"You look good." Jennie's voice was low and sultry and her eyes burned into his for a second or two before she forcefully pulled her

gaze.

"I mean straight... your tie looks straight... well I mean of course... you know what I mean." She cringed at her own words and scrunched her face in disbelief at what she'd just said. Between the blush on her face and her hilarious facial expressions, Lisa couldn't help but smile at how cute and flustered that Jennie was.

"Let's just go." she said, rolling her eyes at herself and shaking her head.

"Lead the way sweetheart," Lisa chuckled.

The ballroom of the fundraiser was packed with people, all looking and acting as wealthy and important as Richard and Dara. With events of this calibre, the guest lists are vetted and controlled meaning the team felt comfortable keeping a 10 to 12 foot distance from them in order to let the Kim family socialise and make their rounds throughout the venue, but Lisa found it difficult to be that far away from Jennie.

She watched Jennie like a hawk, analysing every person she stopped to talk to with unyielding focus and intensity, while keeping a particularly close eye on her hands in case Jennie signalled her. A waiter approached Jennie's right side with a tray of champagne glasses, offering one to her which she gladly accepted with a genuine smile.

Nope. That's not happening. She's not going to drink from that.

Approaching Jennie from her left, Lisa gently took the glass from her hand before she could bring it to her lips. Jennie's head whipped up at Lisa and her mouth gaped as she took the glass from her hand.

"Excuse me." she said with a sassy smile.

"I'd rather you get your drinks directly from the bar, not from an uncovered tray that has just travelled across the entire room." Lisa said as she leaned closer to Jennie's ear. She narrowed her eyes at Lisa with the corner of her mouth still tipped upward. Lisa gave her

a smile in return, but refused to give the glass back to Jennie.

"You know, you are so..." she searched for the right word to describe her irritation with Lisa, but she finished Jennie's sentence before she had the chance.

"Charming? Handsome? Highly sophisticated?"

"Scratch that last one Dr. Seuss." Jennie scoffed as she turned and headed towards the bar, just as Lisa had asked. As soon as Jennie had a fresh glass of champagne in her hand, she turned to Lisa and held it out to her before taking a sip.

"Better?" she asked with a smile.

"Yes ma'am."

Jennie took a small sip, but chose to stay at the bar with Lisa instead of joining the guests in the ballroom.

"So where did you get that southern drawl from if you don't mind me asking."

Lisa smiled at her question mostly because she was ecstatic that Jennie was making an effort to get to know her. "I grew up in Tennessee." she said with a smile.

"Really? That explains all that twang in your voice." she said with a smile.

"Have you ever used that Tennessee pick up line?"

Of course I have.

Lisa drew her brows together and shrugged, shaking her head as if she had no idea what Jennie was talking about.

"What Tennessee pick up line?"

"Oh come on, you know." Jennie sassed.

Lisa arched a brow at her, giving her a blank stare, hoping like hell

Jennie will say it to her.

"Are you from Tennessee? Because you're the only Ten - I - See." Jennie said in a sexy voice that made Lisa's half smile spread across her entire face.

"I'm just messing with you, I've used the line before, I just wanted to hear you hit on me."

Jennie playfully slapped Lisa on the arm and gave her a smile that went so high it wrinkled her nose. She was thoroughly enjoying the playful, flirty side of Jennie that was giving her attention.

Jin approached with Hoony close behind and ordered an insanely expensive glass of scotch before he leaned back onto the bar with his elbows.

"Are you as bored as I am?" he asked Jennie with a sigh.

"Lisa has been keeping me pretty entertained," she said with a smile.

The group stood at the bar, wishing that they were all somewhere else, somewhere more relaxed and fun when a man caught Lisa's attention. The man had his eyes laser focused on Jennie and was slowly making his way over. Lisa and Hoony both picked up on the man's body language and shifted their bodies in front of Jennie who hadn't noticed him yet.

Chapter 14

Lisa

"Miss Kim." he said as he approached, pulling Jennie's attention toward him. Jennie eyed the man for a second, then pressed her palm into Lisa's bicep, giving her the all clear signal. Lisa felt comfortable stepping to the side, because even she had to admit that the man didn't look very threatening. The short man was roundish in built and he was not very tall. He was wearing thick glasses that made his eyes look massive.

Stepping forward with a genuine smile, Jennie greeted the man and waited to hear what he had to say. He seemed disgruntled and nervous, but Jennie was calm and unfazed, completely poised and elegant. "Miss Kim, do you recognise me?" he asked in a nasally voice.

"No, I'm sorry, I don't believe I do. Remind me of your name again." she said politely.

"Steve Yang, I work in accounting."

Holy fuck it's Steve from accounting.

Jennie brought one hand up and slapped it over her mouth as she made the same connection followed by Jin who spit his drink back into his glass and let out a loud laugh into the back of his hand.

"It's been brought to my attention that there have been some... rumours about you and I." Steve said dryly.

Oh this is too fucking good.

The three behind Jennie tried desperately to conceal their laughter, but their shoulders were bouncing and shaking as they

eavesdropped on the awkward conversation that was playing out in front of them. Jennie was mortified and looked over her shoulder to shoot daggers at her brother before addressing Steve's accusations.

"Mr. Yang... I'm afraid there's been a misunderstanding. Steve is a very common name and..."

Steve cut her off before she could finish. "I looked at the company directory, Miss Kim. I am the only Steve that works in the accounting department." Steve stated.

"Of... course you did. Well you see... I can explain..." She turned over her shoulder desperately wanting one of the three behind her to give her some help or speak up on her behalf, but they were too busy laughing and shrugged her off, enjoying the show too much to put an end to it.

Not wanting to hear her bogus explanation, Steve waved his hand in front of her, dismissing any excuse that she had planned on delivering. "I'm not interested, Miss Kim, I am only here to tell you that whatever feelings that you may have for me need to end now. I am a married man and I would appreciate it if you could control your sexual appetite around me."

Lisa clutched Jennie's arm trying to hold in her fit of laughter at Steve's words.

"Yes, of course... I will try to control my... sexual... appetite for you." Jennie said awkwardly.

"Thank you, that's all I ask." Steve said smugly. "Have a good evening, Miss Kim."

"You too." Jennie repeated as Steve walked away. She turned slowly with her eyes as wide as saucers and an embarrassed blush across her face that she wasn't sure would ever go away. She threw her head back and mouthed 'Oh-my-God', before burying her face into Lisa's chest as all three of her companions erupted in a fit of laughter.

"Make sure you keep that sexual appetite under control, Bug." Jin

cackled as he clutched his abdomen and leaned an elbow onto Hoony who was just as out of breath from laughing so hard. Lisa cupped the sides of Jennie's face and lifted it to meet her gaze. Her cheeks felt hot beneath Lisa's hands and she smiled down at her humiliated expression.

"This is why you've got to get better at lying, sweetheart." Lisa chuckled.

"Teach me." she pleaded, giving into her own laughter. As their laughter died down, Lisa saw Kai standing on the other end of the bar, smirking at Jennie. She saw him at about the same time and glared at him as he tipped the mouth of his beer toward her in a cheers motion.

"Fucking asshole." Jennie muttered, understanding that Kai was behind her embarrassing encounter.

"Want to take a lap?" Lisa offered down into her ear, wanting to get Jennie as far away from Kai as possible, especially if he was in a such a spiteful mood.

"Sure." she said with a smile, walking beside Lisa as they started to make one lap around the ballroom together. They walked and talked, getting to know each other one question at a time, learning more and more about one another with every step they took. Lisa knew that she should probably let Jennie speak to the guests instead of keeping her full attention, but she was enjoying Jennie's company way too much and quite frankly she showed little to no interest in talking to anyone else.

As they reached the far side of the ballroom next to the large glass doors that led out to the balcony, a loud voice boomed over the low hum of conversation in the room, which made the hairs on the back of Lisa's neck stand on end. "Jennie!" the man yelled, taking loud heavy steps toward her. Lisa instinctively swept Jennie behind her with one arm and stood between her and the angry man who was approaching quickly.

"It's okay Lisa, I can handle him." she said softly over Lisa's shoulder.

I don't like this.

"You sure?" Lisa asked, hoping she'd change her mind

Lisa recognised the man from the intel that Jong-Kook had given them. The man that was approaching was Yang Hyun-suk and he was one of the mob bosses that Alpha team needed information on which meant he was dangerous - real fucking dangerous.

"I'm sure. He's mad about a business deal. I can handle him." she said, trying to sound confident, but Lisa picked up on the shakiness of Jennie's voice. Lisa reluctantly took a step back, letting Jennie stand in front of her, with her palm pressed against Lisa's leg in case she changed her mind.

Hyun-suk was fuming as he approached Jennie and stopped a few feet short when he saw Lisa standing behind her.

"Where is Richard?" Hyun-suk hissed.

"I believe he's left for the evening, but I have a feeling I know what this is about." she said calmly.

"You think you have the right to just kill the deal without so much as a phone call?"

Jennie took a step back with her shoulder blades touching Lisa's chest. At first Lisa moved with her thinking Jennie needed space between herself and the man in front of her, but instead she moved again pressing her back completely flush against Lisa's chest.

She doesn't want me to move, she wants me to stand still. She's pressing herself into me for comfort.

Lisa took a slight step forward, pushing her chest into Jennie's back and letting her make complete contact with her. She could feel Jennie taking fast heavy breaths, obviously intimidated by the man standing in front of her, but she never signalled.

Before she answered the man's question, Jennie squared her

shoulders and pushed them back while simultaneously lifting her chin, trying to make herself seem bigger.

"First of all, you will lower your voice when you speak to me or this conversation is over."

Hell yes Jennie, put this fucker in his place.

Lisa gave her arm a light squeeze of encouragement.

"My apologies." the man said through gritted teeth.

Jennie clutched Lisa's arm, not signalling her for help, but just grabbing on to her for comfort.

Go ahead sweetheart, take what you need from me. I'm right here.

"Hyun-suk, I killed the deal because it was no good. Your quarterly profits were... questionable to say the least and I had no interest in moving forward. I'd be happy to discuss this with you in the office, but I refuse to talk business at a social event."

"Fine. Expect a call from my office first thing in the morning." Hyun-suk ground out before turning to leave with an irritated huff. Lisa and Jennie stood stock still watching Hyun-suk disappear out of sight, but once he was lost in the sea of people, Lisa felt Jennie let out a shuttered breath and she placed a hand at her chest as if she were trying to get her breathing under control.

"Let's get some air." Lisa whispered into Jennie's ear, eliciting a nod of approval from her. Lisa wrapped her arm around Jennie's waist and walked beside her until they were far enough onto the balcony to be out of sight from the guests in the ballroom.

"Can anyone see me?" Jennie asked. Turning over her shoulder, Lisa eyed the crowd of people and the large drapes that were concealing them.

"No ma'am." Lisa confirmed. The second the words left her mouth, she watched Jennie brace her weight with her arms on the balcony

railing and let out a long shaky breath, allowing her controlled, elegant posture to sag in relief. Her breathing was still fast and erratic and she desperately tried to get her emotions under control, but was obviously failing.

"That asshole really rattled you." Lisa said as she ran a hand up and down Jennie's back, trying to soothe her.

"Yeah..." was the only response she gave Lisa.

"If you were that scared, why didn't you signal me sweetheart?"

"Because... because I can't afford to be scared, Lisa. If I had signalled you, it would have shown Hyun-suk that I was afraid of him and if any of those men in there sense any fear in me, I'm done for. They'll smell blood in the water and they will try and use fear to intimidate me from here on out. I have to be brave because... I don't have a choice."

"You always have a choice Jennie, and you don't have to be scared of anyone when I'm around. You hear me?"

"I wish it were that simple Lisa. I wasn't scared that Hyun-suk was going to harm me in there. He'd never act out physically at a public function. What scares me is the conversations he'll be having about me and my family tonight. It's the conversations that happen in the shadows that scare me, Lisa. The never knowing what horrendous things have been set into motion behind my back. I have to put on a brave front because the second I don't, men like Hyun-suk will try to rule me with fear and intimidation."

"I know you think you always have to be brave Jennie. I get it. But it's okay for you to ask for help. You don't have to fight every battle by yourself sweetheart." Jennie was staring off into the distance over the edge of the balcony, still trying to get her emotions and breathing under control, but gave Lisa a slight nod of her head to acknowledge her words.

"Come here, you're shaking." Lisa said as she gently pulled Jennie towards her. She pulled her slightly closer, but let Jennie come the rest of the way, being careful not to force physical contact on her.

Thankfully she closed the space between them immediately, burying her face into Lisa's chest and allowing her to wrap Jennie up completely with her muscular arms.

"I've got you Jennie." she soothed, squeezing her tight, feeling Jennie take in a fist full of the back of her jacket. After standing there for a minute or two, Jennie pulled her face from Lisa's chest and let out a hard breath.

"I'm okay." she finally said, looking up at Lisa, with a tiny smile of gratitude.

"You sure? Because I could stand like this forever." Jennie left her chin resting on Lisa's chest, but scrunched her nose and shook her head side to side at her suggestion with disapproval.

"It's too cold out here to stand like this forever." she said playfully. Her words prompted Lisa to shrug off her jacket and wrap it around Jennie's shoulders before wrapping her arms around her again.

"Better?" Lisa asked.

"Much."

"Lisa?... Thank you for taking care of me." she said looking up at Lisa with a genuine smile that spread warmth from her chest throughout her entire body.

"It's my job to take care of you sweetheart." Lisa returned.

Expecting Jennie to melt further against her chest, she braced herself for another sweet smile, but it never came. The smile that was there before dissolved along with most of the light in Jennie's eyes and she pushed herself back from Lisa's chest breaking contact with her and sliding her jacket off of her shoulders.

"What happened? Where'd you go?" Lisa asked, confused.

"Nowhere." Jennie chuckled to herself as she shook her head and muttered something inaudible under her breath.

"Jennie wait, what the hell just happened?"

"Nothing Lisa... you're very good at what you do. I'll be sure to tell my dad that you are taking excellent care of me. Can we go inside now?"

Jennie gave Lisa a smile, but it only travelled half way up her face and was forced. Deciding not to push the issue further, Lisa reluctantly followed her inside but had no clue what had just happened on the balcony and what caused Jennie's complete 180 degree change in emotion.

What the hell did I do wrong?

Chapter 15

Jennie

Of all the stupid, idiotic things Jennie. You confused proximity with affection. Of course Lisa goes everywhere with you, she's paid to do so. And of course she's going to make conversation with you while she's around. She would die of boredom if she didn't. It's not friendship or... anything else. It's a business relationship and you're confusing the two.

Jennie reached for the door handle to let herself back into the ballroom, but her hand was quickly covered by Lisa's who stalled her movement and kept her from turning the handle.

"Jennie will you talk to me please?" Lisa asked from behind her. Her voice was strangled and hushed and made Jennie feel like absolute shit, because none of this was her fault. She was a person just trying to do her job for a few weeks, collect a pay check, then go home. There's no dishonour in that. Lisa didn't owe her a damn thing, but she was making assumptions about her as if she did, putting her misplaced feelings ahead of her own logic.

Turning to face her, Jennie softened her expression. After all, she wasn't angry with her, she was angry with herself.

"Lisa, really it's okay," she tried to reassure her, but she wasn't buying it.

"Are you upset because I said it was my job to take care of you? Because I think you have misunderstood me." Jennie cut her off before she could finish. She shouldn't have to explain her comment because Jennie was the one who assigned meaning to actions that were strictly professional.

"Seriously Lisa you don't have to explain. I understand. You're here to do a job and making me feel like we're friends makes that job

easier. I put you in an awkward position back there which I apologise for, I'm never that vulnerable... it was a moment of temporary insanity and weakness."

To her surprise Lisa's mouth tipped up into a smirk as Jennie spoke as if she knew something that she didn't. "That's a cute little story you've concocted in your head, mind if I interrupt it with the truth?" Finding it harder and harder to resist that smile, Jennie gave her nod of approval, agreeing to hear Lisa out despite her better judgement.

"Jennie, I said it's my job to take care of you because it is." Her brows drew in and she recoiled her head in confusion, which only caused Lisa's chest to bounce as she chuckled at her. "It's my job to take care of the people that are important to me. I take care of people that I care about because that's who I am, not what I'm paid to do. If you feel like we're friends, that's because we are. I'd never use you, I'd never manipulate you, I care about you Jennie, simple as that. If I didn't enjoy your company I would do my job and only my job. I'd shut down be seen and not heard... but the fact is, I do enjoy your company Jennie. I enjoy knowing everything about you."

Tilting her head to the side, Jennie studied Lisa's face for any sign of deception or humour, but saw only genuine compassion. An internal battle raged between her analytical mind and her tender heart, with both sides fighting for her attention at the moment. Her mind was screaming and spewing statistical facts of the likelihood that Lisa was using her for personal gain and that she shouldn't trust her based on past experiences alone, but her heart felt completely content and at home around Lisa, like she could do no wrong.

Using one of her strong hands, she brushed a loose tendril away from Jennie's face as she spoke to her. The sensation of her hand against Jennie's skin made her forget every negative thought that had just overtaken her overworked mind and she considered trusting Lisa for a brief moment, but was scared to.

Please don't hurt me Lisa. I can't handle any more betrayal, not from you.

Lisa spoke to her as if she could read Jennie's mind with intuition unmatched by anyone she'd ever met. "I'm not a bad person, Jennie." she said softly.

"I know that..." Jennie's voice was low and hushed as she found it difficult to breathe with Lisa that close to her. "And you sweetheart, you are not weak. Vulnerability isn't weakness and even though I understand why you feel like you can't show fear in front of those sharks in there, I need you to know that I'm not one of those people. If you're scared, let me help you sweetheart. You don't have to fight all these battles by yourself. I'm right here." Lisa's calloused hands caressed Jennie's arms, leaving a trail of goose bumps in their wake, releasing the tension she'd been holding in her muscles and allowing her to finally relax. A smile stretched across her face as she watched Jennie relax her body and let out a sigh as if she'd been waiting for that exact moment.

"So we're friends?" she asked in a sceptical tone, arching an eyebrow at Lisa.

"Well I kind of thought so... right up until you said the word friends in that tone and gave me that look... now I'm not so sure." Lisa chuckled as she nervously scratched the back of her head.

How is she so charming? It's impossible to dislike Lisa, no matter how hard I try.

"And do you typically massage all of your friends legs or am I getting special treatment?" she joked, loving the smile it put on Lisa's face.

"Bam would never allow it, but I bet you a solid twenty bucks Marcus would love it." Lisa chuckled, looking down at her with a half-smile that made her insides melt.

"Are we good Jennie? Because none of this works if you don't trust me." Lisa asked genuinely.

Jennie wanted to trust Lisa, she wanted to trust her more than she wanted her next breath, so she was going to try. It wouldn't be easy

because it went against every life lesson she had learned so far, but she was still going to try. "We're good Lisa." she said, and she meant it. The smile that Lisa gave her made her feel warm and cared for as if she were all of a sudden lighter, because she had offered to carry some of the weight of the world on her behalf.

"But I think that's enough fun for one night, I'm ready to go home and get out of this dress. Not to mention I am absolutely starving."

"I'll take you anywhere you want to go, but let's hurry up and get you out of here before your sexual appetite for Steve acts up again." Lisa teased with a grin. Jennie let out a deep belly laugh and slapped Lisa's shoulder as she opened the ballroom door for her.

"Let's go find Jin. He never leaves before me and I'm sure he's dying to go." Lisa walked with her hand on the small of Jennie's back the entire length of the ballroom floor. To any onlooker it would seem as if she was escorting Jennie - doing her job efficiently, but the gesture meant more than that to Jennie. It was intimate and caring and something Lisa hadn't done up until that point. She had seen her hesitation and restraint when it came to physical contact, but it seemed as if their conversation on the balcony had brought them a little bit closer.

"Let's go home," Jennie said as she approached Jin and Hoony.

"Thank God." Jin groaned, tossing back the rest of his drink, finishing it in one gulp. Jennie walked out of the event with Lisa on one side and Jin and Hoony on the other. A few reporters with cameras swarmed the group on their way down the steps asking both Jin and Hoony long-winded questions about their father's supposed political scandals, which were really just ploys to get a rise out of them.

Lisa pulled Jennie into her firm chest with one muscular arm and used the other to push the reporters away, creating a pathway for them as they made their way to the limousine waiting out front. "Back the fuck up." Lisa's thunderous voice boomed over the reporters' questions in a tone that was meant to be obeyed. Her ability to shift from light-hearted and warm one minute, to cold blooded and dominant the next was a potent mix that Jennie found

insanely attractive. Lisa was protective and fierce, fully equipped to defend her against anyone they came in contact with, but the second they found themselves safe inside the vehicle, her hardened expression lifted into a smile.

Jin and Hoony filed into the car next, slamming the door shut with entertained smiles on their faces. "Fucking animals." Hoony scoffed, straightening his tie that had been jostled by reporters in his attempt to block them.

"Speaking of animals, I saw Hyun-suk giving you shit, Jennie-bug. Want to tell me what that was all about?"

Everyone in the limo knew exactly who Hyun-suk was and why he was so dangerous. He was a mob boss whose empire relied on the business corruption that Jennie's father was trying to put an end to. As prepared as Lisa and her team had been up until that point, she would have been shocked if Lisa and Hoony weren't already aware of Hyun-suk and his threat level to her family.

"He is pissed because he wanted dad to invest in one of his businesses. High-end restaurants in a few different locations, but I killed the deal. I just didn't know that Hyun-suk was already aware of the rejection."

"What was wrong with his proposed deal?" Jin asked.

"At first glance the numbers seemed good. It was a solid investment, but when I dug deeper into the finances there was all sorts of profit that was unaccounted for, that seemed to materialise out of thin air."

"Cleaning dirty money?"

"That's the only thing I could think of. I'll let you look at the numbers tomorrow and you can tell me if you think I'm crazy, but money laundering seemed to be the only explanation. Once I suggested it, dad didn't want to touch it."

"Alright, I'll take a look tomorrow." Jin confirmed.

Jennie watched as Lisa and Hoony exchanged looks that were

difficult for her to decipher. Hoony gave Lisa some kind of nod and she realised they were non-verbally communicating, but she had no clue as to what they were saying. Their communication ended just as quickly as it had started, making Jennie feel like she may have just imagined it. Choosing to rest instead of joining in the conversation around her, Jennie rested her head back onto the seat and closed her eyes during the long car ride back home. Unfortunately her relaxed posture seemed to grab the attention of the group around her, making her rest short lived.

"You okay?" Lisa whispered in her ear, knowing that extreme fatigue was one of her symptoms that her potassium had dropped. Keeping her eyes closed, she nodded her head up and down against the seat with a small smile spreading across her face. Jin seemed to notice at the same time, but was much less graceful with his delivery.

"Bug - are you tired because you're tired or are you low?" Jin said in a loud voice from across the limo.

Jesus. A girl can't rest her eyes for even one minute around here.

"Just tired." she confirmed without opening her eyes, laughing to herself at the overprotective group of people that surrounded her, but equally grateful for them and their concern for her. The group entered the house quietly as not to wake Jennie's dad or Dara up. They walked down the hall toward the bedrooms on their way to change clothes, but noticed the faint blue light dancing across the floor of the media room upstairs.

Jennie's dad and step-mom rarely ever used the media room, so Jennie could only assume that Bambam and Marcus were up there. Once she made it to her room, she slid out of her dress and hung it up in her closet, loving the feel of her oversized t-shirt and shorts against her skin that had been suffocated by her form fitting dress. She pulled her hair into a bun on the top of her head and washed her face, but heard a light knock on her door as she was finishing up. She could feel in the pit of her stomach that it was Lisa on the other side of that door - or at least she hoped it was. Sure enough, there she was, standing there in a t-shirt and sweats, with her hands behind her back and a devastatingly handsome smile pulling on one

side of her mouth.

Lisa looks delicious no matter what she's wearing.

Sure her tux had fit her perfectly, but that t-shirt clung to her muscles in just the right way, causing Jennie's mouth to water and her thoughts to go fuzzy.

"Pick a hand," Lisa said before she had a chance to speak. The words, along with her excited expression put a smile on Jennie's face as she tapped her right arm. With a big dramatic reveal, she pulled her hand from behind her back only to unveil a handful of her medication.

It must be 11:30pm already.

Dropping her shoulders, she sighed, giving Lisa a deadpan look as she took the pills from her hand.

"What if I would have picked the other hand?" she asked with a smile. The question prompted an equally dramatic reveal of her left hand which clutched an electrolyte drink. Taking the drink from her hand Jennie laughed at Lisa's antics while removing the lid to her drink and tossing the pills in her mouth before taking a big swig.

"And here I was all excited thinking that you might have brought me snacks" she teased.

Lisa's eyes flashed with excitement as she reached behind her back, lifting up her shirt and pulling out a bag of Jennie's favourite mixed popcorn, presenting it to her as if it were a winning lottery ticket.

"Have you had that bag of popcorn in the back of your shirt this whole time?" she laughed.

"A magician never reveals her secrets." Lisa said with a wink. "But yes and it was really uncomfortable," she laughed. "We're all up in the media room about to start a movie. I know you're tired, but I thought I might be able to bribe you up there with some snacks -

Jin helped me out a little with my selection."

Goodness gracious, could you be any more perfect, Lisa?

"I'd love to." Jennie took the bag of mixed popcorn from Lisa's hand and followed her up the stairs. All of the guys in the room had taken seats in the various recliners and couches that spanned the media room, leaving a small couch for Lisa and Jennie. It was a gesture from her brother and Lisa's teammates that she doubted was a coincidence.

She pulled blankets and a pillow from the bins that lined the walls and settled onto the couch next to Lisa, suddenly feeling like a giddy teenager again. Folding her legs up onto the cushion, she opened the bag of mixed popcorn, tilting it towards Lisa as the movie started to offer her a handful.

"I only eat the cheese pieces." Lisa said in a hushed voice.

"Well that's good because I only eat the caramel pieces."

"That is so fitting." Lisa said, leaning over to grab a handful.

"Why because you're so cheesy?" she snickered as she picked the cheese pieces out of her handful and handed them to Lisa.

"I was gonna say because you're so sweet." Lisa returned as she took the caramel pieces from her handful and handed them to Jennie.

"Oh jeez, you just proved my point." Jennie laughed, tossing a few cheesy popcorn pieces in Lisa's direction.

She couldn't help but smile at the way Lisa made her feel. In the short amount of time she'd spent with her, Lisa had managed to make her feel seen in a world that made her feel invisible. Lisa was kind and genuine and despite Jennie's best efforts to deny it - Lisa was growing on her.

Chapter 16

Lisa

After Jennie and Jin had gone to bed, the team remained in the media room to go over a few things before they turned in for the night themselves.

"Looks like Jennie's warming up to you." Marcus said with a smile.

"She's coming around." Lisa returned, still running on her emotional high. Something had changed in Jennie after their conversation on the balcony. She was still feisty and independent, but she had slowly started to put a little more trust and faith in Lisa which made her feel invincible. Her gestures of trust were small and would probably have gone undetected to anyone who was watching, but those little gestures meant a lot to Lisa. She had allowed Lisa to guide her through the ballroom with Lisa's hand on the small of her back. She tested the waters with the action to see how she would react, but to her surprise and delight, Jennie didn't pull away or question her. She simply moved where she led her and allowed Lisa to take care of her, which was a big step for Jennie.

Lisa, Marcus, and Hoony all eyed Bambam for a second or two wondering if he'd have any comment on how cosy Lisa and Jennie had been on the couch.

"What?" Bambam said with an arched brow.

"No comment Bam? We're all waiting for you to kill the mood." Hoony said, obviously wanting to address the elephant in the room and get it over with already. Bambam gave Hoony a smirk which was a good sign. Bam didn't usually smile when he was about to lose his shit.

"No comment here." Bambam said.

"Reeeally?" Hoony said, folding his arms across his chest, taunting his friend.

"It's not uncommon to become close with a client, in fact on a long term job like this, I think it's a good thing. She's much more likely to confide in Lisa if she feels comfortable with her and if she confides in Lisa, we get more intel."

Lisa's thoughts immediately went to the conversation she and Hoony and overheard in the limo that evening.

"Just keep your dick in your pants, Doc. Harmless flirting is fine, but you fuck her and piss off her dad, our asses get reassigned and the whole op is blown."

Annnnnnd there it is. I knew this conversation was going to happen again at some point.

"Got it Bam, no fucking." Lisa said with a sarcastic smile.

"Can we stop talking about Lisa's dick and where it is or isn't going, and start talking about the piece of intel she and I overheard in the limo tonight?" Hoony added.

"Jennie had a run in with Yang Hyun-suk tonight. Turns out Jennie sniffed out a potential money laundering scheme in one of his companies while she was reviewing his books."

"No shit." Marcus said, impressed by Jennie's find.

"She and Jin are going to go over the financial records together tomorrow morning. We're hoping to get a peek at it ourselves if we can, but if I'm being honest, Lisa has a lot more of a chance of accomplishing that than I do. Jennie's comfortable with Lisa in her space and is more likely to include her in the conversation tomorrow. Jin isn't quite used to having a security detail closer than ten feet, much less conversing with him at work."

Hoony is trying to make me look good and I fucking love him for it.

"Try to get eyes on those documents tomorrow, any specifics you can relay back to Alpha is going to be worth its weight in gold."

"Will do Bam." Lisa confirmed.

"Mac you overhear anything during your time with Dara?"

"Not anything of value yet. Just gossip over brunch and a shit ton of shopping. One thing that does play to my advantage is that Dara and her socialite friends don't know that I speak Korean, hell I doubt she knows any of us can speak Korean. But I plan on letting them think that for as long as I can. Maybe one of them will slip up about one of their husband's business ventures." Marcus said.

"How do you know she doesn't know you speak Korean?" Hoony asked.

"Well... they had a pretty sexually explicit conversation in front of me that took all of my self-control not to react to, especially since they were talking about me. So yeah I think it's safe to say, she doesn't know I understood every damn word."

"No fucking way. What did they say?" Hoony said between fits of laughter.

"Not a whole lot that I want to repeat," Marcus chuckled. The entire team gave in to their laughter as they pictured Marcus having to sit and listening to a group of women talk dirty about him, but having to keep a straight face as if he had no idea. Honestly if anyone could do that successfully it was definitely Marcus.

"We'll schedule a call with Alpha team tomorrow if you guys are able to pick up on anything." Bambam finally said once the laughter died down.

Lisa was confident that she could get Jennie to include her in the conversation in the morning, but she had to proceed with extreme caution. She had just hit a major milestone with Jennie in terms of trust and comfort and she didn't want to screw that up by acting suspicious around Jennie and pressing her for information. She was smart as a whip and paranoid as hell, she'd pick up on Lisa's

motives from a mile away if she wasn't careful.

The next morning, Jennie and Lisa made their way through the lobby of her office building, set to meet with Jin at some point later in the day when he had time to stop by. Lisa rested her hand on the small of Jennie's back as she accompanied her through the lobby, cataloguing every face that they passed and reading the body language of each person in their immediate area. When the slow elevator finally opened, the two stepped inside and let the doors close in front of them. Lisa was constantly on alert, still standing with her chest pressed against Jennie's back despite the fact that they were in a completely empty and spacious elevator.

She smiled over her shoulder at Lisa before she spoke, clearly amused by her closeness. "Have you ever heard of a thing called... personal space?" Jennie joked. Registering how close she was to Jennie, Lisa created some space between them, but not much. "Nope, what's that?" Lisa gave her a sarcastic grin as she spoke.

"It's me standing here and you.... not." Her smile was mischievous and playful as she sassed Lisa.

"That sounds terrible." Lisa returned, scrunching her face in disgust at Jennie's words.

"And why's that?"

I see you're fishing for a compliment sweetheart.

"I kind of like ya," Lisa said as she leaned close to Jennie's ear.

Jennie narrowed her eyes at Lisa, pressing her lips into a playful grin, but didn't speak because she suspected that Lisa had said exactly what she wanted to hear.

"I know it's surprising. Most people would be turned off by the constant badgering, but me? I enjoy it." Jennie's jaw slacked open and she turned completely around to face Lisa, looking up at her with a comically shocked expression.

"I do not badger you."

Lisa shrugged her shoulders, loving the fact that she had gotten a rise out of Jennie.

"Prove me wrong then. Say something nice about me." Lisa grinned.

Letting out an irritated sigh, Jennie's mouth lifted into a half smile as she crossed her arms over her chest and eyed Lisa.

"You're not the worst bodyguard I've ever had," Jennie sassed as they neared their floor.

"More specific." Lisa insisted with a lift of her chin.

"Fine. Of all the bodyguards that I've had, you're definitely in the top ten... better?" The elevator came to a halt and chimed before the doors opened.

"Much. How many bodyguards have you had anyway?" Lisa asked as the doors opened in front of them.

"Ten." she tossed the word over her shoulder as she walked out of the elevator, peeking back at Lisa with the most adorable smile she'd ever laid eyes on.

She's the cutest thing I've ever fucking seen.

Jennie worked in her office for an hour or two, making occasional small talk with Lisa, when Jin came walking through the door unannounced with Hoony following behind him. "Alright Bug, let's see what the fuss is all about." Jin said arrogantly as if he owned the place.

Hoony and Lisa exchanged glances, but remained on the outskirts of the room, uninvolved in the conversation that was about to take place unless they were invited.

Jennie immediately pulled some files from her cabinet and spread them out across her large desk. She leaned over the edge of the desk, displaying the faces of each document that she wanted to show Jin.

Don't look at her ass - Don't look at her ass - Don't look at her ass...

Shit.

Chapter 17

Lisa

Unable to help herself, Lisa let her eyes fall onto Jennie's perfectly heart shaped ass that was on complete display as she leaned over the desk. She was wearing a form fitting dress, but didn't have to show any skin to flaunt her delicious curves. Lisa followed the shape of her body all the way down to her flawlessly toned legs when she felt an elbow quickly jab into her ribs.

Fuck you Hoony.

"Here's what I found so far," Jennie started.

"Hyun-suk wants dad to invest in a few high-end restaurants. He sent over some numbers for dad to look at - these right here." She tapped on a few documents, letting Jin skim over them with his eyes.

"I got to say Jennie, these numbers are solid. Damn good even. I'm not seeing what you're seeing." Jin said after looking at the financial documents for a minute or two. "I thought the same thing, but look at this one. See these quarterly profits?" she pointed to a document and let Jin read the numbers next to her finger. "Yeah, what about them? Those are impressive numbers Bug."

"Exactly. This location had a highly successful quarter. Massive quarterly profit which seems like a great investment, all except for the fact that according to this..." She moved around the desk and pointed to a different document. "... shows that that particular location had been shut down for maintenance and renovation for six months. If this location hadn't even completed its build out, how on earth did it turn a profit?"

Lisa and Hoony were listening intently, but were too far from the

desk to see any of the names or specific information on the documents. "Did you double check the dates to be sure?" Lisa asked, trying to get an invite to the party.

Here we go, you'll either shut me out completely or you'll let me in... which one will it be Jennie girl?

Jennie and Jin both lifted their gaze to Lisa before Jennie spoke directly to her. "Come and check for yourself, I mean if I'm wrong someone tell me please, but this just doesn't add up to me." Jennie offered without any hesitation.

Thank God. I'm guessing our conversation about my military clearance paid off just now, that or she just flat out trusts me. I sure hope it's the second option.

Lisa joined them at the table looking only at the document that Jennie was referencing and memorising everything she could.

"See?" she said over her shoulder as Lisa leaned in.

"They cooked the books and reported a profit that just appeared out of thin air." Jennie said.

"It didn't come from thin air, it came from a drug cartel - he's been in bed with the cartel for years laundering their dirty money and I'm sure this is no exception. When are you going to tell dad?" Jin asked in a low tone, clearly disgusted with Hyun-suk.

"I told dad two days ago." Jennie said.

"What?" Jin roared.

"I told him two days ago that I wasn't going to accept the deal, but he hadn't set a meeting with Hyun-suk yet. Apparently Hyun-suk found out some other way, which is why he was so mad last night. He found out from a third party that his proposal had been rejected instead of from dad himself."

"Un-fucking-believable." Jin let out an irritated sigh and braced his

weight on Jennie's desk before turning swiftly for the door.

"Fuck this. I'm going to talk to him about this right now." Jin seethed.

"Jin, don't it's fine. I handled my own with Hyun-suk last night." she tried to reassure him, but Jin was on a warpath.

"No, it's bullshit Jennie. Dad should have handled that the second you brought it to him, not left you in the wind in Hyun-suk's crosshairs. That guy is a fucking monster and you and I both know what he's capable of. Dad should know that better than all of us, but he's too busy playing politician to look out for his own flesh and blood."

Before Jennie could respond, Jin turned on his heel and charged out of the room heading across the suite for Richard's office. Jennie, Lisa, and Hoony followed quickly behind, trying to keep up with Jin's angry stride. Bursting through Richard's office door, Jin caused Bambam to abruptly stand at the sudden intrusion, but relax slightly once he registered who was entering.

"What's this all about?" Richard said in an irritated voice as he hung up the call he was making.

"Dad, you left Jennie to deal with Hyun-suk by herself? What the fuck is wrong with you?" Jin was furious and Lisa couldn't help but agree with him. Richard sighed and dropped his shoulders at Jin's harsh words.

"I fully planned on meeting with Yang. I don't know how he found out."

"Because you waited two fucking days! Now all you've done is put Jennie in his sights!" Jin was furious and pacing in front of Richard's desk while Jennie stayed near Lisa and Hoony at the door.

"That wasn't my intention Jin." Richard countered.

"Yeah, well he confronted Jennie at the fundraiser last night."

Richard lost a little bit of colour in his face and his attention turned

to Jennie. "Why didn't you say something?"

Straightening her shoulders, Jennie took one small step forward before she answered him. "I had it handled Dad, and Lisa was right there with me the whole time. I was fine." she assured him, but her reassurance wasn't enough for Jin who was still on a roll.

"I shouldn't have to remind you what happens when you cross Yang Hyun-suk. You'd think that after what happened to Katherine, you would have learned... family over politics!"

Richard's nostrils flared and his hands balled into fists.

Katherine Kim – Jennie's mother. Did Yang Hyun-suk have something to do with Jennie's mother's death? No wonder she was so rattled by him.

"Enough!" Jennie commanded, stepping between them. Bambam and Hoony were readying themselves to break up a fight between Jin and Richard, but Lisa's attention was solely on Jennie.

"What if Yang goes after Jennie the way he went after Katherine? Huh? What are you going to do then?" Jin seethed.

"Jin please stop," Jennie begged.

"You think I don't think about that every day of my fucking life Jin?" Richard yelled at his son, taking a strong step forward.

"Then act like it. Stop fucking sitting on it like a damn coward and getting Jennie to do your shit work." Jin ground out through gritted teeth.

"I'll handle it." Richard said calmly. "You hear me Jennie? I will handle this. I don't want you in contact with Yang any longer." Jennie simply nodded her head in agreement.

"This is such bullshit." Jin muttered as he turned to leave, kissing Jennie on the cheek as he passed. "You deserve better Bug."

Lisa admired Jin's deep love for Jennie. The two of them were thick as thieves and seemed to have gone through some serious shit

together. Jin had almost reached the door, but stopped and leaned close to Lisa. "Don't let that fucking prick, Yang, anywhere near Jennie." Jin's voice was serious, but it was laced with fear and pain.

"I'm all over it." Lisa said, trying to reassure a concerned big brother.

Jennie was the next person to pass by Lisa, walking briskly toward her office with her head held high as if nothing had happened, but Lisa could see right through her. Once they were inside her office, Lisa shut the door behind her and locked it, ensuring a safe space for Jennie to fall apart if she needed to.

Her chest was pumping way too fast and she was clearly fighting back emotional tears as she paced in front of her desk. Taking a few shaky steps toward the window, she braced her weight on her arms and stood at the window sill, looking out the large glass pane. Her breathing was erratic and ragged and Lisa couldn't help but intervene.

"Slow your breathing down sweetheart," she soothed as she approached Jennie.

Squeezing her eyes shut tightly, Jennie tried to control her breathing, but failed. She lowered her head and shook it once or twice as if responding to some sort of internal dialogue.

"Talk to me Jennie. Let me help you." Lisa said into her ear as she closed the space between them from behind, hoping Jennie would welcome her into her space, but was fully prepared to back off if she pulled away.

"The world's just... too loud right now." Jennie finally said with her eyes still squeezed tight.

I got you Jennie. Let me shut that world down for you.

Lisa took her hands and placed them gently over Jennie's ears, letting her rest her head back against her chest. She took big exaggerated breaths against Jennie's back so she could sync her breathing to hers and felt Jennie's body lean back against hers,

relaxing a little more with every steady breath that they took together.

Lisa wasn't sure how long they stood there, but she would have stood just like that until the end of time if it would have eased Jennie's pain.

She was more than ready to do as Jin had asked, and would protect Jennie from anyone who meant to harm her. The fact was, Lisa would silence anyone who made Jennie's world too loud.

Chapter 18

Jennie

Jennie's father kept his word and met with Yang Hyun-suk that afternoon, but the meeting did not go well to say the least. The last sentence to leave Hyun-suk's lips was "You have insulted me and that mistake will cost you dearly."

It was possible that Hyun-suk was making an empty threat, or was insinuating business related repercussions, but Bambam didn't like the sound of it and met with the family to discuss next step precautions to avoid Jennie having any face to face interactions with Hyun-suk in the near future.

The group came to the decision that Hoony would now be permanently assigned to Jin which Jin agreed to willingly, having spent time with Hoony and enjoying his company. It was also decided that if possible, Jennie would not attend the events in which Hyun-suk was scheduled to make an appearance. Since she was the initial target of his anger and aggression and the information was leaked to him that it was Jennie who spotted the shady deal and killed it, they didn't want to take any chances with her safety.

It had been a few days since the threat, but that evening Hyun-suk was on the guest list for a gala that the Kim family had planned on attending. The entire family had concluded that it wasn't smart for Jennie to be in attendance. It was a decision that Jennie wholeheartedly agreed with, hoping to ensure her safety by staying out of sight and out of mind.

She and Jin were staying in that evening while Richard and Dara attended the event. This wasn't the first time her safety had been threatened and it definitely wouldn't be the last, but Jennie would be lying if she said she wasn't secretly enjoying the break from the limelight for a few days.

Lisa, Jin and Hoony were in the kitchen laughing about something as they reheated food from the delicious dinner that Mrs Youn had made. Lisa's laughter was unmistakable and it made Jennie's heart do a little dance every time she heard it. It was always big and deep from Lisa's chest and it was the kind that was contagious and addicting.

Flipping on the television, she found a funny romantic comedy and curled up onto the couch with a blanket, taking a moment to thank her lucky stars that she wasn't in a tight suffocating dress, having to make small talk with the sharks that her father did business with at the moment.

She was about twenty minutes in to her movie when the rest of them emerged from the kitchen, making their way into the living room with plates of food and bags of snacks.

"Hand it over Bug." Jin said with a mouth full of food, motioning for the remote in her lap. Jennie drew her brows in and scoffed at Jin's demand, picking up the remote and holding it close to her chest so he couldn't grab it.

"Get lost, I'm watching a movie and I was here first. Go watch something in the media room."

Jin walked over and took a wide stance in front of her, blocking her view of the television. "Projector bulb went out in the media room and we are not watching this shit." Jin said with a smile and his palm out.

"Well that really sucks fellas, because if you think I'm going to hand over this remote just because I'm outnumbered, you are sadly mistaken. I'm not scared of a single one of you." She pointed a finger at the trio and clutched the remote tighter against her chest, giving all three of them a sassy glare.

"Not even me?" Lisa said with her chest puffed out as she tried her best to feign intimidation.

"Especially you - you're by far the least scary," Jennie taunted, loving the mischievous gleam in Lisa's eye.

Lisa sauntered over with a cocky sway to her shoulders, taking a hard stance next to Jin in front of her. "Big mistake sweetheart. Never insult someone that knows your weaknesses," Lisa folded her muscular arms across her chest, with her biceps straining against the short sleeves of her t-shirt.

You aren't intimidating in the least, but you sure are yummy.

"You are not scary." Jennie teased, repeating the phrase again.

"We'll just see about that... Jin I seem to remember you telling me that Jennie here was pretty ticklish."

"Insanely ticklish." Jin confirmed with a smile.

"Don't you dare." Jennie warned, standing from her seat on the couch and clutching the remote even tighter against her chest.

"Where about would you say?" Lisa asked Jin, taking a slow calculated step toward Jennie.

"Those first four ribs ought to do it." Jin replied.

"Lisa, don't." she said, pointing a finger at her and taking a step backwards. "I'm serious."

"Better hand it over honey." Hoony laughed knowing that Lisa was about to pounce on Jennie and tickle her into submission. Lisa took several slow steps with a deliciously playful smile smeared across her face as she approached Jennie with her big muscular shoulders rolled back and her chest pushed out.

"Think I'm scary now?" Lisa asked as she cornered Jennie.

Jennie looked Lisa dead in the eye, tightened her hold on the remote and lifted her mouth into a devilish smile. "Nope."

"Wrong answer." Lisa chuckled before lunging at Jennie. She squealed and ran, trying to escape into another room, but it only took Lisa two or three strides of her long legs to reach Jennie. She hooked her around the waist with one of her muscular arms, lifting

Jennie off the ground with ease, using her other hand to tickle Jennie's ribs.

Squirming and laughing like crazy, Jennie fought against Lisa's strong hold, but her efforts left Lisa completely unfazed. She held Jennie firmly in place with her body cocooned around hers, clearly enjoying Jennie's fits of laughter against her unrelenting hands.

"Okay! Okay I give up!" Jennie finally said, holding the remote up in the air as her white flag of surrender and hoping Lisa would stop before she wet her shorts.

Lisa released her hold on Jennie and happily took her trophy, giving her a playful smile that stretched across her entire face. "Don't ever say I'm not scary." she joked, pulling her arms up and flexing her biceps in a comical display of dominance. Jennie gave Lisa an exaggerated eye roll, hoping to conceal how much she enjoyed the sight of her flexed muscles.

Tossing the remote to Jin, Lisa took a seat on the couch right next to where Jennie had been curled up. She sat herself down onto the cushions with a thud, letting out a defeated sigh. "No hard feelings?" Lisa grinned. "Oh if you think I'm not going to retaliate, you are sadly mistaken." Jennie sassed as Jin turned on some sort of action movie.

Everyone turned their attention to the movie on the screen, but Jennie became quickly aware of how close Lisa's hand was next to hers on the couch. Neither of them acknowledged the closeness, but Jennie could practically feel the heat from Lisa's hand as it rested only a centimetre or two away from hers, completely still and unmoved.

Jennie's pulse picked up and before her mind had a chance to talk her out of it, she inched her pinky toward Lisa's, making feather light contact with her skin. It was so light and subtle she wondered if Lisa had even registered the connection, but her question was quickly answered when she felt Lisa's pinky move closer and hook around hers.

Butterflies swarmed her stomach and flitted their way through her

veins as Lisa slowly moved her ring finger over Jennie's, then her middle finger, until eventually Lisa's whole hand engulfed hers completely. Both of their gazes were fixated on the TV, but she was sure Lisa picked up on her thick swallow and quick breaths, reacting to her like a giddy teenager.

She was hyper aware of every movement of Lisa's hand and swooned when she felt Lisa's thumb brush lightly back and forth over her skin as she clutched her hand. It was intimate and new. A gesture that she had initiated and could never take back, not that she wanted to. Maybe she had crossed a line, the line between friendship and something more, but Jennie wasn't sorry and didn't regret it. How could she ever regret something that felt so good - so right.

After a few minutes of holding Lisa's hand, she finally worked up the courage to look over at her. Lisa sensed her gaze immediately and turned her head toward Jennie as well, looking down at her while maintaining her grip on her hand. The side of Lisa's mouth lifted into a smile that melted Jennie into a puddle at her side and she shot Jennie a reassuring wink to confirm that she was enjoying the feeling of Jennie's hand in hers just as much as she was.

Feeling bold and empowered by Lisa's sweet smile, Jennie leaned in until her shoulder was touching hers, pressing herself against Lisa and resting her head on her shoulder. She couldn't see Lisa's expression or reaction, but every muscle in her body relaxed when she felt her cheek rest against the top of her head. They sat that way for most of the movie, exchanging light touches and enjoying the skin to skin contact that was new and exciting for both of them.

Jin and Hoony both looked over at some point, giving Lisa and Jennie knowing smiles before turning their attention back to the movie.

Unfortunately the analytical side of Jennie's brain was difficult to silence. It was screaming at her to stop, to protect herself and not let Lisa in. Based on previous experience when she let people cross over to that side of her heart, they ended up hurting her and she knew every negative thought was just her defence mechanisms trying to protect her. It was understandable, but as she looked up at

the person sitting next to her there was one thought that rang out much louder than any of her doubts.

Lisa would never hurt me.

Chapter 19

Jennie

A little over an hour had passed and in that time Jennie had decided that being close to Lisa was her new favourite place to be. Once the movie had ended the group stretched their muscles from their seats, ready to refill on snacks and drinks before they started another. Jennie sat forward on the couch and looked over at Lisa, thirsting for one of her delectable smiles, but the smile that had once been there was long gone. In fact it wasn't just gone, Lisa was scowling with a hard expression that looked more pissed than happy. What in the world is Lisa looking at? She followed her pointed gaze over to the window and let out a small gasp in response. Someone is walking past the window.

The grounds security teams didn't walk routes that close to the living room windows and before she could say a word she felt Lisa's strong hand on the back of her neck, forcing her to the ground beside her. Lisa was almost unrecognisable as she switched from light-hearted and charming to deadly and machine-like. She let out a low whistle to Hoony who was in the kitchen and immediately picked up on the situation at hand, grabbing Jin and mimicking Lisa's position on the ground.

Her scared eyes were glued to Lisa, who reached up for her gun on the coffee table, then turned to Jennie and mouthed the words - "safe room." She knew exactly where to go and the two of them shifted on the ground, staying low until they could make it to the hallway. The safe room was in her dad's bedroom which was on the other side of the house, but she was confident that Lisa and Hoony could get them there.

Once they had reached the hallway, Lisa pulled her to a standing position and wrapped Jennie's hand around her from behind, holding her against her back while simultaneously using her own body to shield Jennie. Her hands were shaking as she gripped the

front of Lisa's shirt tightly, walking carefully behind her and pressing herself into Lisa's back.

Where the hell is the grounds security team? Why don't I hear them?

They rounded a corner with Hoony and Jin following behind them, but Jennie's heart dropped when she heard heavy footsteps coming from in front of them. "They're in the house." she whispered in a shaky voice against Lisa's back. The sound of the front door being forced open caused all four of them to whip their head back behind them to follow the sound.

They are coming in from both sides. We're trapped.

Gripping Lisa's shirt a little tighter, she felt Lisa's rough hand glide over the top of hers, giving it a quick reassuring squeeze. Jennie was absolutely terrified, but Lisa didn't look scared or concerned in the least. She looked pissed - positively furious and dangerous. She watched Lisa and Hoony give each other several hand signals and nods, creating a plan without speaking before Hoony disappeared around the corner with Jin. Leading her into one of the guest rooms, Lisa positioned her behind a chair in the far left corner. "Don't move until I come for you. No matter what you hear, you do not move from this spot," Lisa commanded. She nodded up at Lisa with a terrified gaze, knowing that she was about to leave her side and fighting against the urge to cling to Lisa.

"Trust me?" Lisa said quickly with a half-smile, trying to comfort Jennie by showing how relaxed she was. Jennie's second nod, caused Lisa's smile to spread a little wider before she kissed her on the top of the head and moved silently across the room. Every step Lisa took was calculated and precise like she had done this a thousand times - maybe she had. Lisa positioned herself at the edge of the door frame waiting to ambush the assailants that were coming down the hall. The footsteps became louder and Jennie held her breath as a dark figure appeared in the door frame with the muzzle of a gun sticking out as the man entered.

Lisa readied herself, letting the intruder enter the room a few inches

before grabbing hold of the muzzle of the gun and forcing the man backwards into the hall with a loud thud as they wrestled and fought for control of the gun in the hallway. All Jennie could hear were grunts and thuds against the walls until the deafening crack of a gunshot sounded through the air making her ears ring and her adrenaline flood.

No, no, no, no... please be okay Lisa.

Every part of Jennie wanted to get up and run to Lisa to make sure she was okay, but she stayed in her hiding place sending up silent prayers that Lisa was the one who fired the shot and not the one who was hit. There were hushed voices outside of the hallway and she internally panicked at the sound, letting go of her knees and readying her body to fight if the voices belonged to the intruders. Thankfully she was able to pick out Jin's voice, followed by Hoony, which let Jennie's jolted nerves relax slightly, but not fully - not until she saw Lisa was okay. The loud shouts of the Mino and the rest of the grounds security team echoed through the halls making sure everyone was okay.

Where the hell were you Mino? It's a little late now!

Sitting in her hiding spot, Jennie impatiently waited to be retrieved by Lisa.

Where are you Lisa?

To Jennie's delight and horror, Lisa's large muscular frame entered the room, but her handsome face and firm chest were covered and coated in blood. She made eye contact with Jennie as she entered, which was enough for her to jump up out of her hiding place and rush to Lisa's side.

"Oh my God Lisa!" she screamed with her hands extended ready to tend to Lisa's injuries as she came further into the room. Lisa held her hands out with her palms facing Jennie, signalling her to stop which she did, but not without having to fight her own instincts that were screaming at her to take care of Lisa. "Don't come near me

Jennie." she said firmly. "But you're hurt." Jennie whimpered, sweeping her eyes over Lisa's blood soaked body.

"It's not my blood sweetheart," Lisa soothed. "And I don't want a drop of this shit to touch you, so I need you to stay back so I can get clean." Jennie nodded and agreed to keep her distance, knowing that whoever's blood that was spattered across Lisa's face was most definitely dead. Rushing into the bathroom to her right, Lisa pulled her shirt off over her head and dropped her sweats. Jennie looked away before Lisa could drop her boxers and noticed she had pulled the door slightly before getting in the steaming hot shower that Lisa had just started.

"You okay Bug?" Jin said as he entered the room and wrapped her up in a hug.

"Yes, are you?" she asked, pulling away from him and checking him for injuries.

"I'm fine, thanks to Hoony. He took down the other guy and tied him up. Hoony and the rest of the grounds security team were dragging him to the pool house last I saw."

"How on earth did two armed men get past six fully armed security guards?" she asked in a shaky voice.

"I think you and I both know how." Jin said coldly, sending shivers down Jennie's spine at the thought of one of the security guards being paid off. Lisa emerged from the bathroom seconds later with a towel around her. "Much better." she said, giving Jennie a smile that she knew Jennie desperately needed. "I got to go put on some fresh clothes real quick, but I've got a big ol' hug with your name on it sweetheart. You did so fucking well."

Lisa gave her a peck on the top of her head as she passed her, grabbing her hand in the process and motioning with her head for Jin to come along as well. She wasn't sure if Lisa had heard her conversation with Jin or not, but it was clear that Lisa wasn't fully relaxed and knew there was still potential for danger which meant keeping Jennie and now Jin within close proximity.

Following Lisa to her room, she and Jin waited for Lisa to put on a fresh shirt and athletic shorts. The second she was clothed her big muscular arms were wrapped around Jennie in an unapologetically intimate hug. Wrapping her entire body around Jennie's, she pulled her into her chest and clutched her tightly giving her a squeeze as she took in a fist full of the back of Lisa's shirt.

"You did so fucking good Jennie girl." Lisa praised her with a bright smile, cupping her face in her strong hands. She pulled Jennie in for another hug as if she couldn't get her close enough before releasing her and turning her attention to Jin.

"Now let's go see what the fuck just happened." Lisa growled, taking Jennie's hand. Jennie wasn't sure which guard was responsible for the security breach, but one thing was certain, Lisa was on a warpath heading straight for that pool house, ready to make one of those men confess their sins and pay the price for their betrayal.

Chapter 20

Lisa

Furious didn't even begin to describe the emotion that Lisa was feeling as she took hard heavy steps toward the pool house. One of her hands contained Jennie's precious palm and the other ticked and itched with the need to pummel flesh. Lisa's jaw was locked so tight, she felt like her molars might crack under the pressure, but it was the only thing that was keeping her from completely losing her shit. Someone had intentionally tried to harm Jennie and she wanted answers as to who had allowed it to happen.

If Lisa hadn't been so angry, she would have been beaming with pride at how well Jennie had handled herself. She listened and followed every directive she gave her without hesitation or question and she allowed Lisa to physically move her where she needed her, while doing everything she asked. She was so damn proud of Jennie, but pissed that she had been put in that situation in the first place.

Once they reached the pool house, Jin went to join Hoony on the other side of the pool while Lisa set Jennie in a lounge chair, noticing her little body was shaking like a leaf. Lisa thought she wanted nothing more than to confront the grounds security team, but the one thing she did want more was to make sure that Jennie was okay. "It's just an adrenaline dump sweetheart. Your body spiked your adrenaline and now it's dropping which is what's making you shake."

"Okay." Jennie said in a brave voice as she stared down at her shaking hands. She accepted Lisa's explanation instantly and wasn't going to ask for help or comfort. Her reaction made sense because Jennie was so used to fighting battles on her own, but Lisa wanted to make sure she knew that wasn't the case anymore. "Come here darling."

Lisa pulled her into her chest and wrapped her arms around Jennie, holding her tight and letting her shake against her in an effort to make Jennie feel safe and comforted as she came down from her adrenaline rush. The shaking of her arms seemed to slow and she nestled her face near Lisa's neck. "Thank you." she said in a hushed voice. The closeness of Jennie's lips and the sensation of her warm breath fanning across Lisa's neck did something to Lisa. She couldn't bring Jennie close enough to her and gave her a tight squeeze in response to her words, never wanting to move from that exact position, but knowing she had to. "That's what I'm here for. I'm going to be right over there, but if you start feeling low, I need you to tell me. I know you hate asking for help, but a surge of epinephrine can cause potassium to drop, so if you start feeling any symptoms at all, I need you to let me know, can you do that?"

"Yes." she said softly before pressing her lips onto Lisa's cheek. The sensation of her soft lips lightly touching her skin was electric and was a feeling that sent warmth throughout Lisa's entire body. She slowly pulled away and stood, sweeping her eyes over Jennie's body that was now starting to relax. "What are you going to do?" she asked with her eyes darting towards the group of men standing on the other side of the pool surrounding the restrained intruder. "I'm going to figure out what the fuck happened tonight and punish whoever is responsible for it." Lisa answered coldly. Jennie gave Lisa a nod of her head before she turned to leave, but her small voice sounded from behind her as she turned away. "Hey Lisa? I take back what I said."

"What's that?"

"You are kind of scary," she said with a small smile curling up the side of her mouth. Lifting her arms, Lisa showed off her muscles, letting out a playful growl to further prove Jennie's point. She let out a laugh at Lisa's antics and that sound alone pumped her full of energy and satisfaction.

Hell yes, I got her to laugh. Despite all the shit that's happening, sweet Jennie is laughing.

Despite Lisa's satisfaction in her accomplishment, every ounce of

her playful energy drained from her body as soon as she approached Hoony and the rest of the grounds security team. Her steps were angry and heavy as she set her sights on Mino, rolling her shoulders back in a quick circular motion to loosen her muscles, readying her body for a fight. "Where the fuck were you?" Lisa roared at Mino, pointing a finger at him. "We were making rounds. We don't know how they breached the gates." Mino answered with a scowl.

"Oh bullshit." Hoony scoffed.

"Those two armed amateurs made their way in the house by killing one of you or paying one of you and you've all got air in your fucking lungs." Lisa snarled.

"Maybe I took a smoke break." Mino said coldly.

You motherfucker.

Mino's words set Lisa's blood on fire. She swung a hard fist at Mino, making contact with the entire left side of Mino's face and feeling bones break beneath her fist. A deep satisfaction settled in Lisa's gut as she watched Mino's body slump down to the ground, making a sickening thud against the patio tiles. "Come get this piece of shit and sit the fuck down over there until we figure out what to do with you." Lisa ordered the rest of the grounds security team. Turning her attention to the captured intruder, Lisa motioned to Hoony with a nod of her head to bring him over.

Hoony responded immediately, grabbing the bound and bloodied intruder from under the arm and flinging him to the ground in front of Lisa. "Who sent you?" Hoony asked, waiting to hear Yang Hyun-suk's name escape from the man's bloodied mouth. The man spit blood onto the ground at Hoony's feet in an act of disrespect while looking up with absolutely no remorse or humanity.

"You think he needs a little motivation?" Lisa asked, shaking out her bloodied fist, readying it for round two. The man mumbled something under his breath, causing Lisa to grip him hard by the scalp and force his head back at an unnatural angle. "Speak up

motherfucker." Hoony growled.

"Mr. Song sends his regards." the man said breathlessly with blood trailing from his nose and mouth.

Who the hell is Song? I thought these were Yang's men.

"Song Kang-ho?" Jin asked, stepping forward. The man gave Jin a devilish grin as confirmation.

"What does Song want with Jennie?" Jin asked.

"Who the fuck is Jennie?" The man sneered.

Lisa and Hoony locked eyes, trying to decide if the man was telling the truth. The man was either lying or he was the shittiest assassin on the face of the earth. Hoony shoved the man to the ground and planted his foot on the side of the man's face, pinning him to the tile as the three men spoke quietly over him. "What do you think Hollywood?" Lisa asked. "Shit man I don't know. You buying this shit?" Hoony replied. "He wasn't here for Bug, he was here for my dad." Jin confirmed.

Lisa let her eyes drift over to Jennie, who was slowly starting to sit up on the lounge on the other side of the pool before bringing them back to Jin. "How do you know?" Lisa asked.

"Kang-ho runs a small drug cartel that's primary smuggling routes run through Busan. Dad told me that Kang-ho recently attempted to bribe him into setting up numerous anonymous untraceable accounts at Dad's bank. He obviously declined and made an enemy of him in the process apparently."

"These morons didn't even take the time to make sure their target was home?" Hoony asked.

"How often is dad usually out this late though? He and Dara are usually home before 10pm, but tonight was a gala with a performance that started pretty late."

Hoony's phone buzzed with a text message, interrupting their

conversation. "Bam and Marcus are coming through the front gate with Richard and Dara." Hoony said. Lisa took a moment to glance at Jennie whose gaze was fixed in Lisa's direction. She loved having Jennie's eyes on her, but her eyes seemed to be looking past Lisa instead of at her. Those big bright eyes were dull and glazed over as she attempted to stand from the lounge. The muscles in her legs looked strained and her first few steps were extremely unsteady and uncoordinated.

"Talk to me Jennie, you okay?" Lisa asked, jogging around the pool toward her.

"Get her away from that fucking water Lisa." Hoony said with his foot still pinning the intruders head to the ground. The muscles in Jennie's legs completely balled and knotted as she fought to keep herself up, causing her to grimace in pain just as Lisa reached her. She was desperately trying to stay upright, flexing the painful muscles in her legs to keep from falling.

"I've got you sweetheart, relax those legs, I'm not gonna let you fall." Lisa said as she took Jennie's weight. Lisa swept her eyes over Jennie's body taking inventory of every symptom she was displaying. Her legs were cramped and knotted and her breathing was shallow and low. "My levels are too low." Jennie said with her face scrunched in pain.

"Well I've got a nice little IV bag with your name on it sweetheart, let me get you inside and we'll get you all taken care of." Lisa said giving Jennie a reassuring wink, hoping to sway her panic enough to avoid another surge of adrenaline. "Take some deep breaths for me baby, nice and slow." she soothed, trying to keep Jennie calm as she lifted her into her arms.

About that time Bambam came down the steps from the house. His scowl was deep and angry as he unbuttoned and rolled his sleeves, prepping his hands for a violent task, one that Lisa had started, but Bambam was definitely going to finish. Jin came running down the steps behind Bambam holding up Jennie's pills. "She okay?" Bambam asked in a low serious tone.

"Need an IV asap." Lisa said to both Bambam and Jin.

"Get that working. Marcus has Richard and Dara in the safe room. I'm going to have a little chat with our friends here to figure out what the fuck happened." Bambam seethed as he joined Hoony. Lisa headed up the steps with Jennie in her arms and Jin right behind them. She set Jennie in her bed and immediately took off down the hall to get the supplies for her IV. Lisa's senses seemed to be heightened as she worked on Jennie making everything more intense. It was a foreign feeling that caught her off guard because she'd never had to actively fight away panic in such a routine situation.

Taking a blood reading on her hand held device, Lisa decided exactly how much potassium to give her and got the IV started. "Small stick sweetie." Lisa said as she inserted the IV line. Jin was surprisingly helpful and calm, probably having seen this scene before and knowing exactly what to hand Lisa and when. The two of them sat next to Jennie as the IV bag drained into her veins, monitoring her breathing and blood pressure as her body drank up the potassium it so desperately needed to keep her muscles functioning.

Jennie's legs and feet were still in complete spasm and she was fighting against the pain they were causing making it nearly impossible for her to relax. Both Lisa and Jin knew that they needed to keep her calm in order to avoid another dump of epinephrine into her system. "I'll go grab some heat packs." Jin said as he darted out the door.

Lisa hated seeing Jennie in pain. She wanted to trade places with Jennie and would have in a heartbeat if it meant she could relax. Bringing her hands to Jennie's knotted legs, Lisa massaged her tight muscles as she scrunched her face and squeezed her eyes shut in pain. "Deep breaths Jen. In and out." Lisa soothed as she rubbed the cramps in her legs.

She's not listening to me.

Jennie was holding her breath against the pain and fighting her own body, willing it to relax, but tensing it at the same time which wasn't helping. Lisa leaned up and pressed her lips against her ear,

speaking softly so she could focus on her voice instead of the pain in her legs and feet. "Listen to me sweetheart... I need you to take some deep breaths." Jennie didn't give her much of a response, so she tried again, softening her voice until it was barely over a whisper. "Come on Jen... take a deep breath for me... just one.... just for me." Lisa kept her words soft and slow, trying to make Jennie's world feel calm and quiet as she spoke. Her eyes remained tightly squeezed shut, but her chest inflated with a breath at Lisa's request. "Good... now blow it out real slow." Lisa coached her, keeping one hand on Jennie's wrist as she monitored her pulse.

There you go Jennie, slow it down for me baby. Just relax and let this IV do its job.

Jin returned with some heat packs to help relax Jennie's tight muscles which seemed to dissipate after about fifteen minutes. Once Jennie was relaxed and resting she sent Jin to go to Richard and fill him in on what had transpired that night, which he immediately complied.

The night was a complete clusterfuck and Lisa knew she and her team had a sleepless night ahead of them as they sorted out truth from fact and created a plan of action that kept the Kim family safe. Thankfully Jennie's body was starting to show signs of stability as she slowly relaxed next to Lisa.

"Feeling better?" Lisa asked after the IV bag had fully drained.

"Mmhmm." Jennie hummed with her eyes closed, clearly exhausted.

"Good. Get some sleep sweetie. I've got you."

Jennie nodded her head, nestling her face into her pillow and let out a tiny sigh before she drifted to sleep with her hand grasping tightly on to Lisa's. Once she had fallen asleep, Lisa placed a light kiss on the back of her hand and heard her let out a small hum of contentment in response. It was the sweetest sound Lisa had ever heard.

Chapter 21

Lisa

Lisa monitored Jennie's vitals as she slept, loving the soft sounds of contentment that she made in her sleep since her muscles had finally loosened and relaxed. Richard and Dara came in to check on Jennie and took his place beside her at the bed. There wasn't one part of Lisa that wanted to leave Jennie's side, but she needed to get to her team and Jennie was in good hands.

Flipping on a radio, Lisa adjusted the channel and handed it over so Richard could call Lisa immediately if Jennie's breathing or heart rate dropped. The radios had been used to communicate with the grounds security team in case there was an incoming threat, but they obviously hadn't been used that night.

A lot of fucking good these did. Not only did they not radio, but I would bet anything that Mino just stepped aside and let them walk right through the gate.

Lisa grabbed her knife and Glock off the dresser before she and Marcus joined the rest of the team outside by the pool. Once they made their way down the steps, all Lisa could see was Bambam's large frame towering over the bound intruder, beating him into submission with his fists. He watched Bambam stall his assault to let the man speak while he stretched and flexed his bloody fist between blows. "I'm gonna ask you again, which one of these assholes are you working with?" Bambam growled, jerking the man's head up to look at the grounds security team that was standing along the wall as if they were part of a police line-up. Thick silence filled the air, interrupted only by the man's heavy breathing.

"Have it your way then... hey Doc, you got a blade on you?" Bambam called out to Lisa.

"Always Bam." Lisa gladly obliged, unsheathing her knife, while making sure the wicked looking blade was on full display for the intruder to see. The sight of the knife in Lisa's strong hand was enough to break the man who was already on his knees, causing him to cower down closer to the tiled patio in fear.

"No wait! Please! I'll tell you anything!" The man wailed like the coward he was.

"It was Mino! Mino gave us a fifteen minutes window at the gate!"

I fucking knew it.

Mino took an angry step forward, but was immediately met by Hoony who pinned him against the wall of the pool house by his throat. Lisa's eyes were fixated on Mino and the rage that surged within her was unlike anything she'd ever felt before. Mino was charged with Jennie's care, hired to protect her from the monsters who were out to kill her, but he served her up on a silver platter. Took money in exchange for her fucking life. Hoony threw Mino to the ground and zip tied his hands behind his back before pulling him up to his knees.

"Which member of the Kim family were you sent for?" Bambam asked the man who had just confessed.

"Richard Kim, we were sent to put a bullet in his head and told to make his family watch." the man admitted in a shaky voice as blood continued to pour from his nose and mouth. Every word that was being said around him made Lisa's blood boil, but the sight of Mino's smug face sent him over the edge. Mino was grinning at Lisa, taunting him with a sadistic gaze that made the hairs on the back of Lisa's neck stand on end.

"You've got something to fucking say?" Lisa yelled at Mino. Her harsh words only made Mino's grin spread into a full on smile.

"You think you can keep that girl safe?" Mino teased Lisa.

"Because I took payment to help have Richard killed... but once he was dead, I would have fucked Jennie for free." Mino hissed.

You're a fucking dead man.

Lisa clenched her jaw and started moving toward Mino with every muscle in her upper body flexed and ready to beat those foul thoughts out of Mino's head, but a large body stepped in front of her, blocking her from her target.

Get the hell out of my way Bambam.

Bambam may have blocked Lisa's path, but Lisa continued her forward movement until she and Bambam were chest to chest.

"I'm going with you... or through you." Lisa growled.

"He's working you." Bambam said in a low voice.

"I don't give a shit. What if he'd said that about Mina?" Lisa knew just what to say to light a fire within her team leader and watched Bambam's wheels start to turn as they carried the thought through his mind. Bambam held Lisa's furious gaze for a second or two before giving her a slight nod of his chin, giving Lisa the green light to beat the living hell out of Mino.

Lisa took hard heavy steps toward Mino until she was close enough to plant her foot in the centre of Mino's chest. The force of Lisa's leg sent Mino tumbling backwards onto his bound wrists with no time to recover before Lisa's muscular body hovered over him. One of Lisa's muscular arms pulled Mino up by the shirt, while the other arm took a massive swing at his face, making sickening sounds as it made contact. Lisa couldn't feel anything but hatred. She couldn't see anything, but red. She couldn't hear anything, but the thud of her fist against flesh and bone, until a small voice echoed from the radio on her hip.

"Lisa?" Jennie's voice sounded from the small radio at her side and halted all of her movements at once. The precious sound left her standing stock still with her fist in the air, cocked and ready to deliver another punishing blow, but unable to follow through once she heard Jennie's sweet voice. Her chest was pumping with heavy breaths as she let go of Mino's limp body. Two seconds ago, all Lisa wanted was to punish Mino, but her anger was quickly dissolving as

she caught her breath and focused on Jennie.

Jin motioned for Hoony's radio and answered on Lisa's behalf. "She's a little busy at the moment Bug, is everything okay?"

"I feel like I'm going to get sick, will you ask Lisa if she's got anything in that magic medical bag of hers for that?" Unclipping the radio from her waist, Lisa clicked the button and responded. "Hold tight Jennie, I'll be up with something for you in just a minute." she said, forcing some softness into her voice. Bambam and Marcus approached Lisa, looking down at Mino's beaten face. "Feel better?" Marcus chuckled. "Actually a little, yeah." Lisa returned taking a towel that Marcus handed her and using it to wipe the blood from her swelling fist.

Bambam had his phone to his ear, but lowered it down and put it on speaker, letting Jong-kook's voice fill the air around them. "What's up Boss?" Jong-kook said cheerfully.

"Hey Kook, we're sitting here in Seoul, needing a little favour," Bambam said, looking down at Mino with a malicious grin.

"Name it and it's done," Jong-kook answered immediately.

"You got anything on a Song Kang-ho?"

"Not in front of me, but give me a sec and I'll have something for you." Tapping of fingers on a keyboard clicked through the phone for a second or two before Jong-kook spoke again. "Song Kang-ho, runs a small narco outfit with South Korean ties and smuggling routes primarily through Busan via its port. NCA and DEA planned a joint raid recently on an air strip that Song had been using to transport drugs to Honduras and route them to Miami, but informants said someone caught wind of the raid and rescheduled the shipment. That was just a week or two ago."

"Fucking perfect." Bambam sneered.

"Will you ask your informant to plant a little seed in Song's head for us? Let him know that the NCA and DEA has been in close contact with Mino Song and that the fucker has been singing like a fucking

canary about Kang-ho's shipments at the air strip?"

Jong-kook let out a low whistle through his teeth before laughing at Bambam's request. "One death sentence, coming right up." Jong-kook replied.

"I appreciate it dude, we've got something to give you in exchange, but we're in uh... mixed company at the moment." Bambam said, pressing the sole of his shoe into Mino's bleeding face.

"Keep me posted." Jong-kook said before the line went dead. Turning his attention to Lisa, Bambam gave her a quick slap on the back before he spoke. "Go tend to Jennie. I'm going to let KCIA take care of these assholes, including the one you left bleeding out in the back hallway... we'll sit down and go over next steps with Richard and Jin once all the dust has settled around here." Bambam said.

"Copy that Boss." Lisa said, already turning to leave. She headed inside and washed her bloody knuckles, grabbing a bottle of anti-vomiting medication along with an electrolyte drink from the fridge as she walked briskly to Jennie's room. Once she entered, Richard stood from the small loveseat at the foot of Jennie's bed, letting go of Dara's hands and addressed Lisa as she entered. "Feeling nauseated like this usually happens when her levels drop as low as they did. She felt like she was going to be sick so she set up camp on the bathroom floor. I offered to sit in there with her, but she turned me down... imagine that." Richard chuckled.

"Stubborn to a fault." Dara added.

She doesn't want the two of you, she wants me.

Lisa knew Jennie most likely just wanted the medication that would ease her churning stomach, but she liked the idea that Jennie wanted her over all the others, so she let the thought linger in her mind a while as she approached the bathroom door.

"I'm going to get Dara to bed, it's been a stressful evening to say the least, but I will be awake. I trust Bambam will come get me when I'm needed and the police arrive?" Richard asked.

"Without a doubt sir." Lisa answered confidently. Once Richard and Dara had disappeared down the hallway toward their room, Lisa tapped lightly on the bathroom door, pushing it open slightly to check in on Jennie.

"Jennie?" Lisa said, inching the door open. "Hmmm?" she groaned from the floor without opening her eyes. She was curled into a ball on the bathroom floor with her head resting on a pillow that she had snatched from her bed. "I got a drink and some meds with your name on them sweetie," Lisa said, entering the bathroom and crouching down next to her. "Yes please." she hummed with a tiny smile with her eyes still closed. Pushing herself up to a seated position, she sat on the floor with her knees out in front of her and her feet straddling the toilet.

Lisa took a seat on the floor behind her, with Jennie sitting between her legs so she could lean back onto Lisa's chest. She opened the drink and handed Jennie one of the small pills, hoping they would settle on her stomach and not aggravate it further. "Alright now sweetie, that drink is either gonna make you feel much better or it's going to go down and come right back up," Lisa warned with a chuckle, unfazed and prepared for either scenario.

"Well I haven't gotten sick yet so here's to hoping it stays that way." Jennie said with as much of a smile as she could muster. Handing her the electrolyte drink bottle, Lisa watched her swallow the pills and take a swig of the drink, followed by another, and another, until she was gulping at the contents of the bottle.

Chapter 22

Lisa

"Easy, sweetheart, I know your low potassium makes you thirsty, but you got to take small sips until your stomach settles." She nodded in agreement and placed the bottle on the ground next to them, leaning back onto Lisa's chest with her eyes closed and brows drawn in as if she were trying to convince her body not to throw up.

Lisa gathered Jennie's long dark hair and held it at the base of her neck with her hand, just in case. "Just squeeze my leg if you feel that drink coming back up. All I got to do is tilt you forward." Lisa said down into Jennie's ear. Giving her another nod against her chest, Jennie agreed without opening her eyes and relaxed her body against Lisa's. After a few minutes of silence, Jennie decided making small talk was better than waiting for her drink to make a second appearance.

"You know, I went to college with a girl from Tennessee, but she didn't have a heavy southern drawl like you."

"I think I can explain that." Lisa said with a grin.

"My dad was from Tennessee, but my mom, she was all Thai even though she grew up in Texas. Her family has a ranch in South Texas and we spent every summer there. In fact my pops moved there when I left for the Navy. So I may have picked up a little Texas twang." Lisa said exaggerating her accent against Jennie's ear.

"You went to college in the States?" Lisa asked.

"Yeah. After my mom died, dad was too scared to have us here, I spent most of my childhood and teenage years in the United States, coming here for a few months at a time, but never staying for good." Jennie said softly with pain in her voice. Lisa wrapped her

arms around Jennie a little tighter when she mentioned her mother and rested her cheek on the side of Jennie's head.

"Which one is home to you?" Lisa asked with genuine curiosity.

"Home is where my family is." Jennie answered confidently.

"I can identify with that."

"Do you have a big family Lisa?" Jennie asked, tilting her head up to try and look at her.

"Yes ma'am. Hell you've already met a few of my brothers - they're standing right outside." She smiled up at Lisa, which was a sight she'd been anxious to see for hours.

"I love that your friends are your family." Jennie said warmly.

"Family isn't about blood lines or who you live with. Your family is who you'd die for... that's how I look at it at least."

Jennie stiffened slightly at Lisa's words and tilted her head further to get a better look at her eyes.

"And you'd be willing to die for Bambam, Hoony, and Marcus?" she asked.

"In a heartbeat." Lisa responded immediately and she meant it.

"I don't think I've ever had a genuine friendship before, much less someone who would die for me." Jennie said in amazement as if the concept of true friendship was completely foreign to her. "Well if genuine friends are something you'd like, I'll introduce you to Bambam and Hoony's girlfriends, Mina and Ji-eun. They are about as genuine as they come and would absolutely fucking love you." Lisa gave her a squeeze as she spoke.

Jennie smiled up at her with a bright smile that reached her eyes and Lisa's heart ached as she realised how deeply Jennie yearned for a true connection with someone. That armour of hers was always on, shielding her from the bad, but also from any potential good, which broke Lisa's heart.

She sat there cocooned around Jennie, letting her rest her eyes and lean into her chest, as they discussed what had transpired that evening. Jennie explained some of the dynamic and bad blood that her father faced with the jopoks when suddenly she pushed against Lisa's legs, shooting her body forward as she gasped.

"Here we go... you're alright sweetheart," Lisa soothed, clutching Jennie's hair with one hand and leaning her forward with the other, tilting her up and over the edge of the toilet using her chest and shoulder. Jennie shrugged out of her hold and waved her hands at Lisa before she spoke. "No, no. I'm not going to puke, I just thought of something." she said with her eyes wide as she whipped around and looked at Lisa.

"Do you remember that stuff we brought home from the office, gift baskets and letters that were left with my dad's secretary the other day?" she asked with a small amount of fear and panic in her eyes that put Lisa on high alert.

"Yeah what about them?"

"There was a box of cigars that had a note signed Song. At the time I thought they were from my dad's friend or my uncle Jiyong's business associates, but do you think Song could be..."

"Song Kang-ho..." Lisa finished for her.

"Do you remember where we put those?" Lisa asked, scrambling to her feet.

"In my dad's study." Jennie answered, doing the same and leading the way. Lisa followed Jennie into the study and watched her grab the box with every intention of opening it. She registered Jennie's action as if she were moving in slow motion and couldn't yell her name fast enough. "Don't touch them Jennie!" she yelled, causing her small body to jump and drop the box immediately. "I didn't." she said. "I'm sorry, I just touched the box."

Marcus had entered the study, following the sound of Lisa's booming voice. "What's going on?" Marcus asked.

"We think this box of cigars sent to Richard were most likely sent by Kang-ho." Lisa said quickly, crouching down as low as she could and inhaling deeply to smell the box. The box smelled like bitter almonds which meant one thing.

Cyanide poisoning.

"Cyanide." Lisa hollered out to Marcus. "Get her to the bathroom."

"You touched the cigars or just the box?" Marcus asked as she took Jennie's wrist and led her to the nearest bathroom.

"Just the box."

Marcus wrenched the knobs of the sink until they were going full blast and shoved Jennie's hands underneath the harsh stream of water holding them in place. Lisa unscrewed the top of the soap dispenser and poured the contents on Jennie's hands, coating them completely. "Did the box touch your shirt?" Lisa asked, trying not to become frantic. "Just a little." Jennie said in a small voice.

"The shirt's got to go sweetie." Lisa said. Jennie moved to reach for the hem of her shirt, preparing to pull it up over her head, but Marcus stopped her wet hands before they could touch the fabric. "Best if we cut it off Jennie. Don't want you spreading chemicals across your skin, face or hair."

Jennie's eyes flashed with uncertainty and Lisa was fully prepared to have to convince her of the dangers of cyanide poisoning, but to her surprise, Jennie took a deep breath and locked eyes with Lisa before she spoke the most precious words she'd ever heard. "Okay... I trust you." Jennie stated calmly. Pulling her knife from the holster on the back of her shorts, Lisa steadied her hand and looked Jennie in the eye for a split second before she cut the fabric from the collar down to the hem, letting her slide the shirt off her arms like a jacket.

Marcus and Lisa both lifted their gaze, looking at the high walls of the bathroom, attempting to avert their eyes just about anywhere except Jennie's perfect chest. Reaching over without looking, Lisa turned the shower knobs which was more difficult to accomplish

with her eyes glued to the ceiling.

Jennie laughed at both Lisa and Marcus, which was a sound that immediately put Lisa at ease. "I'm wearing a sports bra guys, the same ones I work out in. No need to stare at the ceiling." she laughed.

"I don't know what you're talking about. I've just got a bad crick in my neck." Marcus said, rolling his neck back and forth with his eyes still fixated on the ceiling

"Just trying to do the right thing sweetie." Lisa smiled.

"Shower up, lots of soap." Lisa said, planting a kiss on the top of her head as she turned to follow Marcus who had scooped up Jennie's torn shirt using Lisa's knife.

"Hey Lisa?" Jennie asked as Lisa reached the threshold of the door. The sound of her name on Jennie's lips made her turn her head instantly as if her ears responded on their own to Jennie's angelic voice.

"You really didn't check me out just now?" she asked playfully.

Lisa kept her eyes glued to hers, not letting them wander despite how tempting it was.

"No ma'am. I'd never look without your permission." Lisa gave Jennie a smile, hoping she'd know she was being genuine.

"And... if I gave you permission?" Jennie asked shyly.

Oh God, don't do this to me sweetheart. I'll never be able to leave this room if you talk to me like that.

"Then I'd consider myself the luckiest person on Earth." Lisa said, giving Jennie a wink and a smile that she reciprocated immediately as Lisa left the bathroom. Closing the door behind her, she leaned against it, dropping her head back while she pushed out a hard sigh.

"You've got it bad, dude." Marcus chuckled from beside Lisa.

"Yeah... no shit."

What a fucking night.

Chapter 23

Jennie

It had been four days since the break in and Bambam had done a complete overhaul of the Kim family's ground security team. After the KCIA left the estate with Mino and the second intruder in custody, while the third intruder was in a body bag, Richard promptly fired the rest of the ground security team, at Bambam's recommendation, and had Bambam help him hire a new, well-vetted team to patrol the grounds.

Bambam and Lisa also addressed the security of the mail and deliveries being made to the office after the cyanide-coated cigar incident. Falling back into their routine, Jennie and Lisa had spent the day working in Jennie's office, making small talk and laughing with one another while she worked. She had to admit, having Lisa around really did make her days a lot brighter and she was slowly becoming more addicted and dependent on Lisa's company which was a new feeling.

Uncle Kwon Jiyong, who wasn't really Jennie's uncle, but just a close family friend with whom she had been calling her uncle since she was a little girl, came in to discuss a new phase of the bank that she and her dad had been extremely excited about, which put her in a fantastic mood. Her father had always wanted his bank to move away from the stigma of corruption and power and move toward becoming a bank of the people. Easy and seamless small business loans, and the new phase of online banking that was blue collar friendly with basically zero fees. The initiative had taken off a few weeks ago and she and Jiyong were going over the highly successful number of small accounts that had been opened. They were small business owners or individuals that had families - everything that her father wanted to attract and cater to.

"I see Richard has beefed up your security detail." Jiyong said, eyeing Lisa where she was sitting on the small couch by the

window. "Yes he has." Jennie said with a smile, giving Lisa a quick glance. "Good, it's about time. Especially after what happened the other night." Jiyong said, shaking his head in disgust. "Kang-ho is an animal and I should have known he was going to retaliate when Richard rejected his bribes."

"Speaking of animals, I do have a bit of good news. I think I've pulled Hyun-suk's attention away from you for the time being." Jennie watched as Lisa's ears perked and she leaned forward, resting her elbows on her knees as she listened intently.

"Really? How?" Jennie asked, hoping it was true. "Richard told me that Yang confronted you at the fundraiser last week and that didn't sit right with me. So I met with him and explained that the decision to kill the deal was not yours, but mine. That I advised your father not to take the deal and made the mistake of sending you as the messenger." Even though Jiyong was not actual family he had always looked out for Jennie. She gave him a warm smile and a quick hug, fully understanding that he had put himself in Hyun-suk's crosshairs to protect her and she appreciated him for it.

"Always looking out for me," Jennie beamed. Jiyong gave her a kiss on each cheek, but stopped and turned at the door before he left. "Will I see you at the charity ball tomorrow night?" Jiyong asked. Jennie shot her eyes over to Lisa who kept her schedule and approved the events that she would attend based on the guest list. Her act of submission and trust, put a smile on Lisa's face who gave her a quick nod that the event had been approved and deemed safe for her to attend. "I'll be there."

"Just a warning, Kai has been bellyaching to anyone who will listen about you. Nagged my damn ear off yesterday at a business luncheon in fact. Since it's his mother's charity event tomorrow night, I would imagine it'll be more of the same, but with more drunken grovelling if you're in attendance." Jiyong chuckled, shaking his head out of pity. Out of the corner of Jennie's eye she saw Lisa crack her neck to one side, unamused by Jiyong's light hearted warning.

"We can handle Kai." she said, giving Lisa a wink hoping she knew that no amount of drunken grovelling would matter to her. "Take

good care of this girl." Jiyong said to Lisa as he turned to leave.
"Always." Lisa replied.

Lisa is always so kind and respectful. It makes it impossible not to like her.

Chapter 24

Jennie

Later on that evening, after dinner, Jennie sat in the media room, curled up on one of the couches reading. Dara had come down with some sort of cold or flu and needed Lisa's medical attention, but when she finally joined Jennie in the media room, she had a tablet in her hand and sat in the chair opposite Jennie, but she could see the screen as she passed, and it was nothing but text.

"So she does read." Jennie sassed, eyeing Lisa playfully.

"I've got a couple brain cells that like to rub together every once in a while." Lisa joked with a wide smile.

"What are you reading?" she asked.

"Medical journals."

Jennie wrinkled her nose at Lisa's words. "That's no fun."

"Hypokalemia is plenty fun to read about." Lisa said with a wink.

She's reading about my medical condition.

Jennie's heart swelled a little and she gave Lisa a warm smile. Bambam and Marcus joined them a few minutes later with a replacement bulb for the projector and as soon as Bambam stepped down from installing it, Jin and Hoony appeared in the doorway. "Go get ready Bug, I'm taking you out tonight." Jin said with a smile, leaning against the door frame. "Really?" she asked excitedly. "It's ladies night at the club and you've been cooped up in this house for an entire week and need to go let your hair down, at least for a few hours. Come have some fun... please?" Jin gave her an over expressive pouty lip that she couldn't say no to. "I'll go if you stop making that face." she agreed with a laugh. "Done."

Jennie looked over at Lisa with excitement in her eyes, but didn't see the same emotion coming from her. "Your dad wants me on the grounds tonight to tend to Dara since she's sick, but I'm sure Marcus would be happy to take you." Lisa said, giving Marcus a slap on the back. Lisa's suggestion let a little wind out of Jennie's sails. She was excited to go out and have some fun, but she would be lying if she said she wasn't disappointed that Lisa wouldn't be there.

It's not like we are dating and she's yours Jennie. You'll survive without Lisa in your space for a few hours.

Jennie was having to reprimand and remind herself that her relationship with Lisa needed to stay on the friendship level. Every time her heart started to want something more, her mind would snap her to her senses. Lisa was there to protect her, not date her and despite genuinely caring for her, caring for someone doesn't always mean they want a romantic relationship. The last thing she wanted to do was assign false meaning to Lisa's friendly flirting and ruin their dynamic. A crush was one thing - dating was something totally different.

Friendship is what we have and it is probably best that it stays that way... right?

"Marcus, you up for a ladies night?" Jennie asked, trying to conceal her flash of disappointment.

"Boss?" Marcus said looking at Bambam for approval of the swap.

"Fine by me." Bambam answered as his phone buzzed in his hand. Jennie watched Bambam's face light up when he glanced down at his phone. He smiled at the screen with a grin that was big enough to flash some teeth and his bossy and serious nature seemed to dissolve into something else in an instant.

I don't think I've ever seen Bambam smile like that ever.

"Put it on speaker." Lisa said with a grin as if he knew who it was. Bambam did as she asked and held the phone out, putting the call on speaker as he answered it. "Hey there gorgeous" Bambam said,

smiling from ear to ear.

That must be his girlfriend Mina.

"Oh my God I missed that deep voice today." Mina sighed.

"What are you up to tonight?" Bambam asked.

"Ji-eun and I are at Claire's and we just climbed out of the hot tub. I was about to go hop in the shower and couldn't stop thinking about you, I thought you might want to..." Bambam laughed and cut her off quickly with a little more volume than before. "Speaker! I got you on speaker Mina." he chuckled, dropping his head into his hand. "Shit." Mina muttered, causing laughter in the room. "What's up Mina?" Lisa snickered, making her presence known.

"I got you here with Lisa, Marcus, Hoony, Jin and Jennie." Bambam said, introducing his horny girlfriend to her audience. "Oh Jennie's there? Hi Jennie!" Mina gushed excitedly through the speakers, completely ignoring everyone else in the process. "Hi Mina, nice to meet you." Jennie replied. "Oh stop it I feel like I already know you!" Mina said sweetly. "What are you guys doing tonight?" Mina asked. "A few of us are getting ready to go to one of my brother's clubs for a night out."

"Fun! Oh I'm so jealous! What are you going to wear?" Mina asked as if she'd known Jennie her whole life. "I haven't decided yet. I was in the process of figuring that out when Bambam answered your call."

"Facetime us! We can help you pick if you want!" Mina offered. Jennie didn't understand why, but Mina made her feel instantly accepted and it was obvious why Bambam was so crazy about her. She was an absolute sweetheart. Switching the call to Facetime, Mina's face came into view on the screen. "Oh my God, Jennie! Lisa told us how pretty you were, but I mean wow!" Mina's sweet compliment made Jennie's stomach do a flip for more than one reason.

"Thanks for that Mina." Lisa said, raking her palm down her face,

before bringing her eyes to Jennie's to gage her reaction.

Maybe it's not all in my head...

Jennie's mouth lifted into a smile and her shoulders bounced with small laughs at Mina's accidental admission. Mina walked the phone around the house stopping first at Claire. "Claire, I've got Jennie on Facetime! The guys are there too, somewhere." Mina laughed. It was clear from the casual use of her name that the team had been talking to their girlfriends about her, which was flattering, but a little bit intimidating. "Hi Jennie! Aww Lisa was right, you are gorgeous babe!" Claire squealed. "Annnnd the hits just keep on coming." Lisa said, dropping her head back onto her shoulders in embarrassment.

Hoony leaned over Jennie's shoulder, putting himself in the shot and trying to get a good look at the women on the screen. "Is Ji-eun around?" Hoony asked. "She's back there in the kitchen." Mina answered, holding up the phone so he could see Ji-eun far off in the background. "Want me to tell her something for you?" Mina offered. A flirty grin spread across Hoony's face before he answered. "Tell her I'm gonna fuck her silly when I get home in a few weeks and that I'll call her later tonight."

"Yeah, I'm not saying that." Mina said flatly. "Heard it!" Ji-eun called out, giggling from the background. "Can you two dirty talk on your own time, we've got to help Jennie pick out a dress to wear." Mina sassed. Jennie stood with Bambam's phone in her hand and headed towards her room, turning around briefly before she left the room. "I'll bring her right back," she said to Bambam, holding up his phone. "Go right ahead, she would obviously rather talk to you." Bambam chuckled. "Marcus, you need the girls to help pick out your dress for tonight too?" Lisa joked, receiving a firmly extended middle finger from Marcus in return. Jennie rushed to her room and tried one a dozen different dresses until the group of women picked a tight hot pink dress with heels that complimented it perfectly. They even helped her with hairstyle options and for a second Jennie forgot that they were hundreds of miles away. She stayed on the phone with them for an hour, getting to know them and listening to them joke with one another. Their friendship was real and

something that Jennie had always longed for.

Lisa was right, when it comes to genuine friendship, these women are as genuine as it gets.

Once Jennie was completely ready, she did a 360 degree turn for her new friends on the phone and loved their enthusiastic reactions. Making her way back into the media room, she said her goodbyes and handed Bambam his phone back as she rounded the corner and entered the room. Her eyes had a new habit of searching the room until they landed on Lisa, who was sitting on one of the recliners playing 'Call of Duty' with Hoony. Her gaze lifted from the screen and glanced Jennie's way, but that glance turned into a deep stare, once her eyes locked on to Jennie's. The movement of her hands on the controller stopped completely and her chest inflated with a sharp intake of air.

I know I look good, but I didn't think I looked that good.

Red graphics splattered across the large projector screen which meant Lisa's sudden paralysed hands had caused them to be killed in their game. "What the fuck." Hoony yelled, motioning to the screen with one of his hands. Lisa was unfazed, giving the screen a quick look before bringing her eyes right back to Jennie. "Shit... uh sorry. Guess I'm out." Lisa said, handing the controller to Jin. She approached Jennie with her eyes fixated on her and spoke in a low tone once they were out of earshot of the group. "You look incredible." she said, sweeping her eyes over the tight pink dress.

Lisa's words danced across Jennie's skin and made her insides melt. Every cell in her body was pulling her forward, wanting her to close the space between them, but she fought against the urge, giving her a smile in hopes to conceal how badly she wanted Lisa to touch her.

"Hot damn, Jennie." Marcus interrupted in a playful tone as he walked up the stairs. "You don't look too bad yourself." Jennie replied as Hoony and Jin joined them in the hallway. Jennie watched Lisa's sad puppy dog eyes get even sadder as the group neared the door, getting ready to leave her and Bambam behind.

Lisa handed Jennie an extra pill and an electrolyte drink as they walked down the hall. "If you're going to drink, go ahead and take another one of these and finish this drink off before you get there. I'll have another one waiting on you when you get back." Lisa said with a smile.

She took the pill and popped it in her mouth, taking it in front of her to give Lisa some peace of mind. "And stick close to Marcus." The concerned protective side of Lisa made her that much more lovable and Jennie couldn't help but smile at the worry she was trying to conceal from her. Marcus was more than capable of keeping Jennie safe and Lisa knew that, but she was still uneasy about being away from Jennie and it was the cutest emotion she'd ever seen Lisa wear.

"I promise," she said, hooking her pinky onto Lisa's. "Pinky promise," she added.

"Have fun sweetie," Lisa finally relented, giving her that lazy half smile that drove Jennie wild and couldn't wait to come home to.

Chapter 25

Jennie

The club was packed with a line wrapped down the street, but Jin was able to get them in using a side door that avoided most of the line crowd. Once they were inside, Jennie's eyes had to adjust to the dim lighting, but she didn't have to worry about bumping into anyone. Marcus, Hoony and Jin surrounded her, shielding her from sight and from any unwanted physical contact as they made their way over to the table Jin had reserved for them.

Jin had a group of friends that joined them at the table, and Jennie watched as the playful relaxed expressions that she had seen on Hoony at the house were now hardened and focused as he sized up every person that came near the table. Marcus took a seat beside her and wanted to go over a few things before Jin started handing her shots.

"Alright honey. You see anyone you don't like or that you want gone, just let me know." Marcus said.

"Lisa give you a threat signal?" Marcus asked. Jennie nodded and held out her hand, folding down her ring and middle finger down against her palm. Marcus let out a low chuckle that rumbled from his massive chest at the sight of Jennie's hand. "Of course that's the signal she wanted you to use." Marcus laughed. "Do you know what that means?" he asked with a grin. "No. What does it mean? Is it something bad?"

"I'll let Lisa explain it to you." he said, still laughing. Jennie took a mental note to ask Lisa about the meaning of the hand gesture as soon as she got home. But before she could think about it too hard, Jin appeared with a tray full of shots. He slid one to Jennie and she took a whiff of the strong smelling alcohol. "Tequila?" She shrieked at her brother. "You know what Tequila does to me," she sassed. "Of course I do, why do you think I chose it." Jin returned with a

devilish grin. Jennie sighed and eyed the shot in front of her, contemplating if she wanted to go down that drunken road or not.

"Will you get over yourself for one night and just have a little fun, Jennie? You work too damn hard and your life is too damn heavy. Let go of it for a few hours and drink with me... we'll take care of you if you get sloppy, Bug. No judgement." Jin begged. She looked at Hoony and Marcus who nodded along with Jin and put up their hands in an innocent pose. "No judgement here either," Hoony assured her.

"You know what, you're right. I do work too damn hard." she said, before tossing the shot back, letting the tequila warm her chest and burn her throat. Marcus, Hoony, and Jin all cheered her on, encouraging her to have a good time while also making sure she knew that she was perfectly safe to let her guard down in order to do that. She danced with Jin's group of friends on the dance floor, letting all her worries fade away and once she found that place of complete happiness and contentment, Lisa's face flashed through her mind. It was strange to think that when her mind was completely relaxed and all of the filth and fear that surrounded her world had fallen away, her mind associated happiness with Lisa.

The music wrapped around her and she danced until her feet started hurting, laughing along with Jin and his friends, but making sure to stay within eye sight of Marcus who was watching her like a hawk. His massive frame looked comical perched on a barstool that looked like it might cave under the weight of his muscles. As she made eye contact with him, he raised his wrist and tapped his watch, indicating that it was 11:30pm and time for her to take her medication. Double dosing was a common practice for her on nights she consumed alcohol and she made her way over to Marcus who emptied a few pills into her hand. She took a seat beside him and gladly accepted the water bottle that Marcus had readied for her. "Having fun?" he asked with a smile. "Yesss." she said with a tipsy grin.

She took a large gulp of water and swallowed the medication that Marcus had handed her. Just as she lowered the water bottle from her long drink, Kai entered her line of sight and seeing the smug look on his face made her skin crawl. "Hi Jennie." Kai said as he

approached the table, prompting Marcus to extend his leg out and prop it underneath Jennie's hand in order to better receive a signal from her on whether or not she wanted Kai around. She flattened her palm against Marcus' leg, but left it there in case she changed her mind. "What do you want Kai?" she said coldly.

"I've been trying to get a hold of you. We really need to talk Jennie."

"I don't have anything to say to you Kai." she said.

"Well I have lots to say to you, please hear me out. Can we go somewhere quiet where we can talk... alone?" Kai asked.

Jennie looked at Marcus and Hoony who were on high alert and eyeing Kai with cold, hardened expressions. "Anything you need to say to me, you can say in front of them." she said, folding her arms across her chest.

Kai looked over at Marcus who gave him a tight-lipped smile that was clearly forced. "Fine..." Kai said through gritted teeth before regaining his composure.

"I miss you Jennie baby. I've been so lost without you and I think if you'd just talk to me we could work this out."

Oh please. Does this loser asshole think I'm an idiot?

"I'm sorry to hear that, I guess you were so lost that you somehow ended up in several other women's beds." she sneered. Kai shifted his weight at her remark, but continued.

"You're right. I have slept with other people... but it's only because I miss you so much. It's because you aren't with me and I need to fill that void."

Give me a fucking break. What is with this loser? I can't believe I even dated him. He's so lame and come to think of it, he's not even remotely good looking.

"So you're fucking other women because you miss me when I'm not

around? So what was your excuse for fucking other women when we were together? Got an answer for that one Kai?" Her dig at Kai, put a smile on Marcus and Hoony's faces.

"What the hell has gotten into you Jennie?" Kai asked in an irritated voice.

"What has gotten into me? Hmmm I don't know... a little self-respect maybe?" she said with a sarcastic shoulder shrug.

"Whatever Jennie, you're fucking drunk. We'll talk about this some other time."

"No. We won't." she said, trying to sound as sober as she could.

Kai rolled his eyes at her, but eventually retreated, giving Marcus and Hoony a glare as he turned to leave, which was comical to say the least. Jennie sighed and grabbed her cocktail that was still half full and raised it up as if she were giving a toast. "Love is shit." she said with a sarcastic tone, before tossing the entire drink down her throat. Marcus chuckled at her and shook his head. "What?" she asked.

"Love isn't shit. People are shit. People like that guy is shit. Not all of us are like him." Marcus corrected her.

"And besides that isn't even love." Hoony added, pointing a finger over at Kai, before standing up to follow Jin over to the bar.

"Have you ever been in love Marcus?" she asked honestly, wondering why his girlfriend wasn't included in the Facetime party earlier.

"As a matter of fact I have. Once."

"Annnnd? Where was she tonight? Why wasn't she with Mina, Ji-eun and Claire?" Marcus smiled down at the table, then brought his eyes to meet hers with the unmistakable glow of pain burning behind them. "She wasn't there because... because I fucked it all up." he said honestly. "But she was the one?" Jennie asked.

"Yeah. She was the one. The only one. That woman hung the damn

moon and all the stars around it. She's got strawberry blonde hair that looks red when she wears certain things or goes out in the sun. I called her Red mostly because it pissed her off at first, but the nickname just stuck. She's bright and bubbly and could talk your damn ear off, but I wanted to hear everything she had to say."

"So what happened with Red? Why do you think you fucked it up?" Jennie asked.

"We uh... worked together for a while, but once we started getting closer, I ran from my feelings for her and didn't tell her how I felt. Then once I finally got my shit together and did tell her, it was already too late." Marcus stared down at the table, trying to keep his composure as he spoke.

"Do you ever see her anymore?" Jennie asked.

"Yeah I see Red every once in a while." he answered.

"How long ago did you guys end things?"

"A little over seven years go."

Jennie's mouth hung open at his admission.

Jesus. Seven years?

"That's a long time Marcus. You haven't found anyone else in that time?" Jennie asked, truly amazed and heartbroken all at the same time. "There's no one else like Red." Marcus said definitively, giving Jennie a wink.

Jennie reached out and grabbed Marcus by the hand and gave it a tight squeeze. "You're a good man Marcus." she gave him another tight squeeze on the hand with her affirmation. "I'm not nearly as good as Lisa." Marcus returned, raising his eyebrows at Jennie and giving her a knowing grin. "You like Lisa don't you?"

Jennie lowered her chin and gave Marcus a playful glare. "I didn't hear you say no," he chuckled as Jin brought over another round of shots. "Drink up Bug!" Jin said, handing her another shot.

Marcus gave her an approving nod and smile as she took the shot in her hand and tossed it back, grimacing against the taste, but grateful when Jin handed her some kind of fruity drink to chase it down with. Several hours and several shots later, Jennie found herself on the dance floor, dancing the night away with her thoughts constantly bouncing around her tipsy brain until they eventually ended up on Lisa. Every thought that crossed her mind somehow found its way back to Lisa. She found herself wanting to be with Lisa more and more with every passing second.

Lisa was constantly in the forefront of her mind and she was trying to understand why. Maybe it was because she was drunk, maybe it was because of Marcus' story, or maybe it was because she was finally starting to admit that she was completely head over heels for Lisa Manoban.

Chapter 26

Lisa

Lisa and Bambam sat in the media room playing 'Call of Duty' online against Sehun and Jackson, but Lisa would be lying if she said she hadn't checked her phone every five minutes.

It's 2:00am, they should be back by now.

Her leg bounced with nervous energy as she waited to hear from the group at the club, when suddenly the unlatching of the front door caught her attention, giving her a sudden surge of energy.

Fucking finally.

Trying not to seem too eager as she came down the stairs, she kept her pace slow and casual despite the fact that she wanted to take off running to meet Jennie at the front door. Jin came in first, holding Jennie's purse and held the door open for Marcus who had Jennie's limp body thrown over his shoulder with his jacket wrapped around her waist.

Oh my God Jennie.

"What happened?" Lisa said, losing her composure and taking off down the hall towards Jennie. Her heavy panicked footsteps were cut short when she heard Jennie's tipsy giggles bouncing off the tile floor as Marcus entered the house.

She's not hurt... she's drunk.

Letting out a sigh of relief, Lisa gave Marcus a chin lift and went to the kitchen to get Jennie an electrolyte drink, knowing if she drank

that much, she was going to need it. "Come on Bug, let's get you into some pyjamas." Jin said, scoffing at his very drunk sister as Marcus set her on her feet. Lisa grabbed a drink for her from the fridge and followed the sounds of her drunk laughter into her bedroom. She leaned against the door frame, making eye contact with Jin who was equally amused by Jennie's drunken state. "She's changing in the bathroom and she is completely wasted." Jin chuckled. "I'm guessing she had a good time, then." Lisa said with a smile, loving the thought of Jennie being able to actually enjoy herself out in public for once. "Yeah, she did." Jin said.

Lisa and Jin stood in the doorway shooting the shit and talking about their night when they realised how long Jennie had been in the bathroom. "She's been in there a while." Lisa said. Jin moved toward the door and knocked loudly. "You okay in there Bug?"

"Yep." she said with a drunken laugh, popping the 'P' at the end of the word. "You sure are taking a long time. You don't have Steve Yang from accounting in there do you?" Jin joked. Jennie snort laughed before she delivered a very loud "screw you" through the door.

Sleepy Jennie is still my favourite, but drunk Jennie is fucking hilarious.

The bathroom door finally flung open revealing a very drunk Jennie, but damn it if she wasn't the cutest sight Lisa had ever seen.

Her shirt is on backwards... and so are her shorts.

Lisa watched Jennie stumble towards her bed and crawl on top of the comforter as she leaned back onto the pillows, closing her eyes in the process. "Did you have fun tonight Bug?" Jin asked. "Mhhmm. I just missed her though." she slurred. Jin shot a knowing grin over to Lisa who was still standing in the doorway. "Who did you miss? Kai?" Jin asked, trying to get a rise out of his sister. "Eww No! I missed Lisa. Lisa's who I missed." she whined with her eyes closed.

Fuck. Yes. She missed me.

"You like Lisa, don't you?" Jin asked Jennie, but maintained eye contact with Lisa who was grinning like an idiot. "She's soooo dreeeeamy." Jennie slurred into her pillow. "But you can't tell her I said that... it's a secret," she added quickly, sitting up and pointing at Jin and still leaving Lisa unnoticed at the door. "What's a secret?" Lisa interjected, causing Jennie to sit straight up, trying to fake sobriety. "Nothing." she shook her head vigorously. "And we were not just talking about you." Jennie looked over at Jin, who was leaving the room, and gave him a huge over-exaggerated, cartoonish wink that made the side of her mouth raise.

The sight made a deep laugh explode from Lisa's chest as she walked around the side of the bed and sat down next to Jennie. "I brought you a present." Lisa said, holding the electrolyte drink behind her back. "Really?" Her adorable face lit up and she eagerly turned to face Lisa. Pulling the drink from behind her back, she presented it to Jennie with a huge smile. Scrunching her nose, she looked down at the drink and folded her arms across her chest in an act of defiance while literally turning her nose up at the sight of the drink. "Come on Jennie girl, you're gonna make yourself sick if you don't drink it." she said softly, tucking away a loose strand of her hair that had fallen down. "I'll sit with you until you finish it. How about that?" A sweet smile stretched across Jennie's face at Lisa's suggestion. "Deal." she eagerly agreed.

Lisa sat on top of the comforter with her back against the pillows, letting Jennie sit between her legs and lean back on her chest as Jennie sipped her drink. She downed it in a couple of gulps and allowed her head to fall back against Lisa's shoulder, pressing her back against her until it was completely flush with Lisa's upper body.

The smell of Jennie's hair and skin wrapped itself around her and Lisa rested her cheek against the top of Jennie's head for a few minutes before she turned in her arms to face her. Jennie curled herself up in her lap, pressing her face into Lisa's chest, taking in fistfuls of the front of her shirt. "I'm glad you had fun tonight Jennie." she said low into her ear. She tilted her head up toward Lisa's face, but left it laying flush against her chest. "I missed you though." Jennie hummed, closing her sleepy eyes in the process.

She couldn't be more adorable if she tried.

Smiling down at Jennie, Lisa spoke as softly as she could as Jennie slowly drifted to sleep. "I missed you too Jennie. And I hear you think I'm pretty dreamy." she chuckled.

"You are dreamy and I am craaaazy about you... but you can't know that." Jennie's eyes were still closed as she made her tipsy statements which only made the sight more entertaining for Lisa.

"Okay I'll make sure not to tell myself." Lisa laughed.

"Thank you." she sighed, letting herself relax further into Lisa's chest, before she let out the cutest hum of contentment. After a few minutes Lisa felt her go heavy against her body with her face nestled into the crook of Lisa's neck. Jennie's warm breath fanned across her skin, sending a trail of goose bumps that peppered her neck and chest. She could have laid there in that exact position for the rest of her life and died a happy person, but she wasn't going to stay the night in Jennie's room without an invitation. Lifting her body, Lisa gently tried to slide out from underneath Jennie, but felt her small hand clutch the front of her shirt tightly.

"Stay..." she whispered against Lisa's neck. "Please..."

She settled her body back down against the pillows at Jennie's request, thrilled to death that she wanted her to stay with her.

Yes ma'am. Nothing could drag me away from you right now.

Chapter 27

Jennie

The pounding in Jennie's head seemed to pull her from sleep as she slowly blinked her eyes open and tried to remember how she ended up in her bedroom. Leaning forward she pushed off the bed, only to find she wasn't laying on her bed at all. She pushed off of a hard body and slowly realised that she was laying against Lisa's firm chest. Lisa was sound asleep with her arm folded behind her head as she leaned against the pillows and headboard.

Lisa slept in my bed last night... with me... did we...

Jennie wasn't under her comforter, but there was a blanket that had been pulled over the top of her that she promptly lifted, shooting her eyes down at her body to make sure she was clothed.

Oh thank God.

Jennie let out a sigh of relief once her eyes fell onto her t-shirt and shorts.

"Don't worry, nothing happened." Lisa said without opening her eyes. The gravel in her deep voice perked Jennie's ears and made her thoughts go fuzzy. Lisa opened one eye and took a peek at Jennie, lifting her mouth into a lazy smile.

"Morning."

She felt the vibration of Lisa's deep voice beneath her hand that was still firmly planted on the centre of Lisa's chest. The sensation caused her to quickly remove her hand from Lisa's shirt with a sudden uneasiness that settled in her gut as she desperately tried to remember how they had ended up in bed together. Footsteps coming down the hall grabbed her attention, but the clinking of a

spoon against a bowl put her at ease, knowing full well it was Jin who was about to enter her room. He ate more cereal than any human being she'd ever been around and left cereal bowls all over the house, which drove Jennie crazy. "Help me remember... last night... did we? I mean... we didn't..."

"No we didn't, Jennie. And if you think I would have slept with you when you were drunk and passed out, you obviously don't know me very well." Lisa corrected her.

"I didn't mean that, I'm sorry. It's just that you slept in my room all night. In my bed." she said softly with a hint of embarrassment in her voice.

"That's because your drunk ass fell asleep on Lisa." Jin said as he entered her room with a mouth full of cereal.

"And you asked me to stay." Lisa said from beside her.

"I did?" she asked.

"Yes ma'am." The side of Lisa's mouth curled into a smile as if she was trying to reassure Jennie that she hadn't minded her request.

"And what about my clothes? Did you dress me too?" she asked, standing from the bed.

"Nope, that was all you... which is why everything you have on is backwards." Lisa said with a grin. Looking down at her shirt, Jennie flipped the collar and saw the bright white tag sticking out beneath her chin.

How. Embarrassing.

Marcus and Hoony appeared in the doorway next, probably following the sound of Lisa and Jin who were laughing at her backwards clothes and lack of recollection of her night out. "I don't remember coming home at all." she said, rubbing her forehead as if the physical action would force the memories to populate.

"Well Hoony had to carry you out of the club so you didn't get into

a fight, and Marcus had to carry you up to the house from the car because you couldn't walk up the steps." Jin said with a grin as he took another bite of cereal.

Did he just say get into a fight? I tried to fight someone?

"I'm sorry... back up a little bit. Get into a fight?" She asked, looking right at Hoony.

On our way out, Kai and this blonde chick he was with decided to run their mouths a little. Marcus went to handle Kai and keep him away from you, but the girl wouldn't quit talking. I thought you were about to rock her shit, so I picked you up and carried you out." Hoony laughed.

"Oh my God... wait I vaguely remember that. Was I screaming at her?" Jennie asked with a horrified expression.

"To be fair she's the one who started it. She called you a bitch and you didn't like that one bit." Marcus chuckled.

"What did I say to her?" Both men exchanged comical glances as if they were trying to figure out which one of them was going to say it out loud.

Oh this can't be good.

"She said you had lost your chance with Kai to which your exact words were - You can have him, but make sure you draw him a map to your clit because he won't be able to find it."

Lisa's loud contagious laugh echoed from her chest. It was a sound that Jennie would have loved to hear if she wasn't so mortified by her own words. Jennie looked up at the ceiling and squeezed her eyes shut, wishing the ground would just open up and swallow her whole. "Kill me." Jennie groaned as the group around her laughed.

"I hate to put salt on the wound Bug, but tonight's charity ball is hosted by Kai and his family..." Jin snickered. All Jennie could do is slap her own forehead in disbelief of her drunken actions and the

awkward conversations that were going to most likely occur as a result that evening. "Well you guys are obviously enjoying my misery. If you'll excuse me I'm going to go get some breakfast... and maybe throw myself into oncoming traffic." she sassed as she left them laughing in her bedroom on her way to the kitchen.

The steps she took down the hall were slow and her legs felt heavy, letting her know she needed to take some of her meds as soon as she reached the kitchen. She took a seat at the large rectangular kitchen table after taking her medicine and greeting Mrs Youn, ignoring her jabs at Jennie's backwards clothes. Once she was seated at the table she leaned over, resting her head on her arms as she fought the pounding in her head and heard the guys file into the kitchen and join her. A deep familiar voice sounded next to her ear, making her uneasy stomach swarm with light butterflies. "You low or just tired?" Lisa said in a hushed voice.

How is Lisa so in tune with me?

"A little low." she said softly without lifting her head. "How low we talking sweetheart?" Lisa asked, trying her best to keep her voice low so she didn't bring attention to Jennie. Lisa's rough hands gathered her hair and shifted it over to one side, giving her room to run her hand down the side of Jennie's neck, pressing her fingers against her throat for a few seconds.

She's checking my heart rate.

"Hey Hollywood, toss me one of those electrolyte drinks from the fridge will ya?" Lisa asked with her hand still pressed firmly against Jennie's neck.

My heart rate must not have been where she wanted it.

"Sure thing, Doc. She okay?" Hoony asked.

"Just a little low, but we're gonna get it taken care of." Lisa said confidently. Jennie felt the cold condensation of the drink against her arm and heard Lisa twist the cap for her. "Drink up sweetie, this

will make you feel a lot better," Lisa said, removing her hand from Jennie's neck and rubbing it gently up and down her back in an effort to coax her into sitting up. She was a little woozy and fatigued, but sat up to do as Lisa had asked with her head bobbing slightly as she sat upright in the chair. Lisa immediately pulled her chair toward hers with very little effort, positioning herself close to Jennie's right side.

Marcus mirrored Lisa's movement and scooted his chair up against hers on her left side. Both of them started to eat their breakfast and make small talk with the rest of the group as if nothing was out of the ordinary, but they were nearly shoulder to shoulder with Jennie. She quickly realised that their close proximity was due to the unsteady bobbing of her head as she re-hydrated. If she were to faint, Lisa and Marcus on either side of her were blocking her pathway to the floor and holding her in place. Lisa and Marcus were eating their food, but eyeing Jennie from the side ready to intervene if needed.

Once she finished the drink, Lisa brought her another one, giving her that lazy half smile of hers that Jennie couldn't say no to. "So, what's everybody got planned for today?" Lisa asked as Bambam took a seat at the table.

"Jin and I are running a couple club errands today including interviewing some new bouncers." Hoony said.

"You having trouble with your bouncers, Jin?" Marcus asked.

"They won't stop fucking the waitresses while they're on the clock." Jin grumbled. "I feel like I'm hiring new bouncers every two weeks."

"You could try hiring uglier waitresses." Marcus chuckled.

"Then I wouldn't have anything to look at when I'm at work." Jin snickered.

My brother is such a cocky asshole sometimes.

"Charming." Jennie muttered, cutting her eyes at her brother who grinned at her with a mouth full of food.

"Dara is feeling better, thanks to those IV fluids you gave her last night, Doc. So Marcus and I will be going with Richard and Dara to a lunch this afternoon for a few hours before the charity ball tonight." As she listened to the team finalise their plans, Jennie's mind drifted to her own plans for the day. It was Saturday and they didn't have to be at the charity ball until eight in the evening. Other than that she and Lisa didn't have a thing in the world to do and could spend the entire day lounging at the house.

As she sat there thinking, her heart fluttered beneath her ribs and for once it wasn't due to lack of potassium.

Lisa and I will have the entire house to ourselves today.

Chapter 28

Lisa

A few hours after breakfast the light had returned to Jennie's eyes and she had a little more pep in her step after three electrolyte drinks and some medication. Lisa was on cloud nine and she couldn't hide the smile that seemed to be permanently smeared across her face. She knew that Jennie had been drunk and had no recollection of anything she had said to her the night before, but Lisa's mother had always told her that drunk words were sober thoughts and she was holding tight to that with everything she had at the moment.

Jin and Hoony had already left for the afternoon and wouldn't be home for hours and Lisa watched as Bambam and Marcus disappeared through the front door along with Richard and Dara, leaving her completely alone with Jennie.

Once the door closed, the house became thick with silence and Jennie kept her eyes glued to the television that was on, but muted. Both Jennie and Lisa sat stock still, staring forward at the television, but Lisa couldn't help but cut her eyes in Jennie's direction as she lightly brushed her hand against Jennie's. She watched Jennie's breathing pick up at the sensation of her skin against her hand, but she pretended not to notice and hadn't looked at Lisa yet. Lisa loved watching Jennie's subtle reactions to her light touches and kept her eyes fixated on Jennie from the side. Jennie chewed her lip anxiously before words blurted out of her mouth with so much force it made Lisa jump. "Want to go for a walk? The sun finally came out today," Jennie asked loudly.

"Sure sweetheart." she answered with a chuckle that came deep from within her chest. As soon as they were outside, Jennie seemed to relax a little as if she hadn't trusted herself alone in the house with Lisa. They walked along the outer edges of the grounds for an hour, taking advantage of the sun that had finally come out from

behind the clouds and simply enjoying each other's company. She and Jennie learned more and more about one another with every step they took, exchanging funny stories and answering each other's questions along the way.

Lisa laughed to herself at the rate and speed of Jennie's small steps. She was a short little thing, but she kept the pace of a race horse during their walk that was intended to be leisurely. "Didn't know we were racing." she laughed as she lengthened her stride. "Oh I'd never race you." Jennie said with a smile. "I wouldn't want to embarrass you like that." she added, giving Lisa a sly grin. "You embarrass me in a race?" She heard Jennie's words, but needed confirmation of her absurdly adorable claim. Lisa scoffed at Jennie, lengthening her stride a little more as she pulled ahead of Jennie.

"I'm pretty fast," Jennie said confidently.

"I have no doubt sweetie, you're just not faster than me." She shot Jennie a wink and watched as her eyes flashed with determination. "Put your money where your mouth is then Doc... first one to the other end of the pool house wins." Jennie said with a smirk. "And if I win?" Lisa asked, folding her arms across her chest. "You get a prize."

Oh hell yes.

"And if I win?" Jennie asked, mimicking Lisa's posture.

"You won't." Lisa's mouth lifted into a half smile as she watched Jennie's mouth gape open at her arrogant statement before snapping it shut and turning her little body toward the pool deck. She and Jennie stood still as she counted them down, giving each other playful glares before they took off for the finish line.

"Ready... set... go!" Lisa yelled, taking off running, but pulling up a little so she didn't embarrass Jennie too badly. She ran half speed and looked over just as Jennie darted past her in a dead sprint.

Holy hell she's fast.

Willing her legs to pick up the pace, Lisa caught up with Jennie easily and was right behind her as she approached the pool deck. Lisa loved the playful, teasing looks Jennie was throwing back at her, but she had forgotten to watch where she was going and nearly ran straight into the pool. Jennie put on the brakes, stopping her forward momentum just in time, laughing at herself in the process.

Lisa had her cornered between herself and the edge of the pool and arched an eyebrow as she started to do a cute little victory dance. "What's my prize?" Jennie said breathlessly. "No ma'am, you said to the end of the pool house and uh... the end of the pool house is over there." Lisa said with a grin, pointing to the other side of the pool. She took a step to her right and Lisa countered her, blocking her path. Giving Lisa a devilish smile, Jennie changed direction and took a step to her left, but still couldn't evade Lisa.

"Give up sweetheart, there's no way you're getting around me." Lisa's playful smile was reciprocated by Jennie as she glanced over her shoulder briefly at the pool.

Don't you do it.

"There are other ways to get to the other side of the pool" Jennie teased, toeing off her shoes as she took slow steps toward the water. "Don't even think about it Jennie." she chuckled, watching her inch her way backwards toward the pool. All Lisa got was a playful grin in return as Jennie let her heels touch the tiles that lined the edge of the pool. "I'm not going in after you," Lisa lied. "New bet." Jennie said with a sly smile. "First one to swim to the other side of the pool wins."

So damn competitive. She knew she was beat so she's trying to change the rules. Too bad she doesn't realise that I'm even faster in the water.

Folding her arms across her chest, Lisa eyed the water, knowing how cold it was going to be if she actually followed through and jumped in. The weather hadn't been out of the mid-sixties in days without a hint of sunlight to warm the water behind her bare feet. "What's wrong, scared of a little water?" Jennie was taunting and

teasing Lisa and she was eating up every second of it. "I was a Navy Seal sweetheart, I'm not scared of water." Lisa scoffed. "Prove it." Jennie challenged before jumping into the cold pool.

Lisa watched her go under and pop right back up, clutching her arms close to her body as the cold water wrapped around her. Jennie's t-shirt clung to her delicious curves and she tried not to stare, but couldn't pull her eyes away. "Cold?"

"No." Jennie said, wrapping her arms tighter around her body for warmth. "Liar." Lisa chuckled. "Then why don't you get your big tough Navy Seal ass in here to warm me up." Jennie said, turning her gaze up to Lisa and giving her a look that she'd been searching for since she met Jennie - desire.

"Yes ma'am" Lisa said, trying to get her shoes off as fast as possible without seeming frantic and pulling her shirt up over her head by the collar. Lisa jumped in the pool, dunking her head under the water completely before re-surfacing and letting her body adjust to the cold temperature. Jennie gave her a wide smile, but propelled herself backwards, evading Lisa as she advanced towards her. "Oh you gonna make me chase you?" Lisa said, gliding her body effortlessly through the water, and reaching Jennie in seconds. She snagged Jennie around the middle and pulled Jennie towards her, feeling her wrap her toned legs around her torso to keep herself above the water, which Lisa didn't mind in the least.

Jennie let out a breathless laugh as she gave into Lisa, letting her walk them backwards toward the wall of the pool with her body cocooned around Lisa's. Jennie's eyes were glued to Lisa's with an intense gaze and Lisa could feel the rapid rise and fall of her chest against her own as she breathed heavily in her arms. The tile of the pool's edge pressed against Lisa's back letting her know she'd reached the end. Looking over her shoulder then back at Jennie, she gave her a big confident smile as she announced her victory. "First one to the end of the pool wins right?" Lisa said, turning over her shoulder again so Jennie would notice. "Mmhmm." Jennie hummed, wrapping her arms around Lisa's neck. "So what's my prize?" Lisa asked.

Jennie's chest was pumping faster at Lisa's words and she felt her

legs tighten around her abdomen slightly. "What do you want?" Jennie asked breathlessly with her eyes fixated on Lisa's. "You know what I want Jennie." she answered with her voice barely over a whisper.

Lisa traced the outline of Jennie's bottom lip with her thumb, watching her reaction with deep intensity. Taking in a sharp intake of air, Jennie dropped her eyes down to Lisa's mouth as she lightly dragged her thumb across her lip and she closed her eyes briefly, allowing herself to fully appreciate the sensual skin to skin contact. Lisa tightened her hold around Jennie's waist with one hand and wrapped the other around her neck, using her thumb as leverage beneath Jennie's jaw as she tilted her head up towards her. Submitting to the motion immediately, Jennie allowed Lisa to manipulate her with her strong hands until she had the perfect angle to take those delicious lips.

The entire world seemed to come to a complete stop as Lisa slowly lowered her mouth towards Jennie, stopping just shy of her lips. Her breath feathered and fanned across Lisa's bottom lip as she waited for Jennie to come the rest of the way and make the connection. Lisa wasn't trying to take anything that Jennie wasn't willing to give and as much as Lisa wanted to devour those perfect lips, she wanted to give Jennie the power to take what she wanted from her instead of the other way around. People always take from Jennie, but all Lisa wanted to do was give. She would give Jennie anything she wanted - all she had to do was ask. Only a few millimetres separated their lips as Lisa waited for Jennie to close the space on her own.

Come on Jennie girl, meet me halfway so I can take that sweet mouth of yours.

And like an answered prayer, Jennie's soft lips pressed into Lisa's, giving her the permission she'd been begging for. Tightening her hold on Jennie's neck, she dropped her mouth onto hers, hearing her let out a small hum of pleasure at the sensation. Her kisses were long and passionate as she slowly devoured Jennie, taking her time to appreciate every inch of Jennie's perfect lips with her own. Her soft velvet tongue made gentle contact with Lisa's bottom lip,

sending a trail of goose bumps down Lisa's spine that made all of her muscles contract with pleasure.

Holy shit Jennie.

Bringing her tongue to meet Jennie's, Lisa felt Jennie open for her immediately, allowing her to plunge her tongue into Jennie's sweet mouth and explore. Jennie moaned softly into Lisa's mouth as her tongue clashed deeply with hers and she pulled down on the back of Lisa's neck, trying to deepen their kiss and take as much as Lisa was willing to give her. Lisa massaged Jennie's tongue with hers and loved every soft hum and moan that sounded from Jennie's precious mouth.

Kissing Jennie was unlike anything Lisa had ever experienced. It was the best feeling she'd ever felt and she was hooked, addicted, completely obsessed. She had never known how badly she had needed Jennie's lips against hers, until she felt the electricity that jolted her heart once she finally took them. A part of her thought she would regret kissing Jennie, but the only thing Lisa regretted in that moment was not kissing Jennie sooner.

Chapter 29

Jennie

Lisa's kisses were intoxicating and slow, leaving Jennie breathless and wanting more with every pass of Lisa's tongue between her lips. There was nothing quick or frantic about their kiss. It was deep and rhythmic, drenched with passion that overwhelmed Jennie's entire body as Lisa pulled every inch of Jennie against her with her muscular arms and strong hands. When Lisa finally pulled away, Jennie swept her tongue over her swollen bottom lip and brought her eyes to meet Lisa's.

"What are we doing?" she whispered.

"I don't know, but I can't stop." Lisa replied, out of breath as she dropped her mouth onto Jennie's again. She smiled against Lisa's lips at her words and adored her infatuation with her kisses, opening her mouth to Lisa and giving her full access to her tongue as Lisa devoured her. Wind rustled the trees behind Lisa, sobering them both as they broke contact and whipped their heads in that direction, fearing that they had been caught.

Letting out a sigh of relief at the swaying branches, Jennie had to address the elephant in the room before they went any further. "My dad can't know about this." she said, looking into Lisa's eyes as she searched for her reaction. "I know." Lisa returned, with the wheels in her head obviously turning. "But that doesn't mean I don't want you." she hummed, pressing her lips gently against Lisa's one more time. "I know." this time Lisa's words were slower and spoken between lips that were lifted into a half-smile. "So it'll have to be a secret... for now." she added, hoping Lisa would agree and not shut her down.

Every nerve in her body was on high alert, waiting for Lisa's response. She wanted to see where all these feelings she had for Lisa would lead, but the timing had to be right with her father.

Richard was the patriarch of the family and despite Jennie being strong and independent, his approval meant a lot to her. The last thing she wanted was for him to view Lisa as unprofessional or assume she was taking advantage of Jennie. He had fired guards on the spot who had shown interest in Jennie in the past, which was the last thing she wanted.

But she was getting way ahead of herself. What if Lisa didn't want to pursue anything with her other than the kiss they had just shared? What if it was a temporary moment of weakness that Lisa would never allow again? Her mind was reeling and buzzing with questions that she didn't have the answers to, when Lisa's deep voice derailed her chaotic train of thought.

"I can do a secret." Lisa said with a delicious grin, placing another soft kiss on her lips.

Thank God.

Lisa looked as relieved and satisfied as Jennie felt as she stayed there, wrapped around her body. After the heat of the moment had passed, Jennie's shoulders shivered a few times as the cool breeze danced across them and the cold temperature of the water truly set in. "I tried to tell you it was cold," Lisa chuckled. "Worth it." she grinned unable to stop her chin from shaking. "Oh I agree, but there's no way in hell I'm keeping you in this pool with your teeth chattering like that. Let's get out and get you into some dry clothes. I'll go grab you a towel from the pool house." Lisa immediately turned around, planting her hands down onto the tile that surrounded the pool in order to push herself up and out of the water. Jennie's mouth watered at the sight of Lisa's body and the water that beaded across her corded muscles. Her shoulders and back were layered with thick muscle that flexed as she pushed herself out of the water and Jennie couldn't stop her wandering eyes as they travelled all over Lisa's perfect physique.

They dried off and changed clothes just as Jin and Hoony returned from their day of interviews which was perfect timing. She and Lisa couldn't stop exchanging knowing smiles as their newly kept secret ate away at them, threatening to reveal itself at any moment if they

weren't careful. "Feeling better Bug?" Jin asked as he picked up the controller, challenging Hoony to a game.

"Yeah, not too bad. Just tired." she said honestly, having only gotten a few hours of sleep after her drunken escapades. "The charity ball tonight is probably going to be a late one. Why don't you take a nap so you don't wear yourself out." Jin said over his shoulder. "If you nap in here, I'd be willing to bet that Lisa would take care of those legs for you in case they decide to give you trouble." Hoony said, giving her a sideways smile.

I bet Hoony is a really good wingman when they go out.

Lisa shot Jennie a wink and a wide smile, patting her leg and signalling for Jennie to drape her legs across her lap. Thanking her lucky stars that she had shaved her legs the night before, Jennie happily obliged and slid her legs into Lisa's lap as she snuggled down into the couch. Lisa's rough hands lightly brushed against her smooth legs, radiating goose bumps up her thighs and causing her to close her eyes in an effort to conceal and control her reaction.

With her eyes forward, Lisa feigned interest in the video game that was being played in front of her, but her true focus and attention was completely on Jennie. Lisa ran her hands gently up and down Jennie's legs, trying to coax her to sleep and before she knew it, her eyelids started to droop and fight against her. Lisa's lazy half smile was the last thing she saw before her eyes blinked slowly one last time as sleep overtook her. She napped that way for a little over an hour before Lisa's beeping watch pulled her from sleep. The alarm was for her medication, but she was grateful for the wakeup call since it was time for her to start getting ready. Pulling her legs from Lisa's lap, she arched her back and gave a long lazy stretch as she stood to leave the room. Jin and Hoony were playing the video game as Lisa watched with her arms stretched out, spanning the back of the couch, looking too good not to touch.

Jennie eyed Lisa's muscular arms that were stretched along the back edge of the couch before running her fingernails lightly across the top of them as she walked by. She slowed her stride and took her time as she dragged her nails gently across the thick muscles of

Lisa's arms and shoulders, seeing goose bumps start to pepper her skin. Every muscle her nails came in contact with flexed and contracted beneath her fingers and she watched Lisa's chest inflate as she sucked in a hard breath at the sensation. Lisa's eyes burned into her as Jennie gave her a flirty grin from over her shoulder as she left the room and headed down the stairs, knowing it was only a matter of time before Lisa came after her.

Lisa came to check on her and bring her an electrolyte drink a few minutes later as she was getting ready, but she could tell Lisa really just wanted an excuse to come see her before she got dressed. "I'm a little nervous about tonight." she said as she rubbed moisturiser onto her face. "Why?" Lisa asked with some concern in her voice from her seat on her bed. "I think I might have made an enemy out of Kai's new girlfriend, and I'm sure Kai isn't going to be thrilled to see me either. I'm just not really in the mood to be messed with. That's all."

Lisa scoffed at her words before she spoke. "Believe me sweetheart, no one is going to mess with you." Lisa said with an arrogant tone. "Oh yeah? And why is that so?" Jennie asked with a sly grin. Instead of a verbal response, Lisa stood from where she was seated on the bed, lifting her arms and flexing her muscular biceps at Jennie as she looked down at each one before giving Jennie a sarcastic grin as if to say "Have you seen me?"

"Oh please, you look like a wild animal" Jennie said, walking over to her closet. Playful energy flashed in Lisa's eyes and Jennie loved the look Lisa was giving her, but wasn't sure what she was planning on doing. Keeping her arms up and her muscles flexed, Lisa snarled her lip up and gave Jennie a playful growl trying to sound like the wild animal Jennie claimed Lisa was. She laughed at Lisa's antics, but noticed her eyes were darting back and forth from her face to her ribs.

She's going to try and tickle me.

Giving Lisa a sceptical look, she took a step back only to see Lisa take a step forward, giving her another playful growl to match her ridiculous display of dominance. "Don't. You. Dare." Jennie warned, pointing a finger at Lisa as she took slow, heavy steps towards

Jennie, flexing her muscles and baring a few teeth at her. "You can't control a wild animal." Lisa snarled before lunging at Jennie. She squeaked and squealed as she tried to get by Lisa, but she hooked Jennie around the middle and tickled her into submission as Lisa wrapped her body around Jennie's.

Her chest heaved with laughter and when Lisa finally relented, it took her a second or two to fully catch her breath, but Lisa didn't move her arms from where they rested around her waist. The smile Lisa gave her was contagious and bright and Jennie gave her one in return before Lisa lowered her head and pressed her lips against Jennie's. The contact was brief, but meaningful and ended just as soon as it had started since they were no longer alone in the house.

"I'll let you get ready sweetie," Lisa said with a grin as she headed towards the door.

The energy between them was different and had shifted in the most exhilarating way. The kiss they had shared had given them permission to start exploring one another and the anticipation that was building within them hung in the air when they were near each other. It was an addicting game of - I know Lisa's going to touch me... but where? I know she's going to kiss me... but when? - and Jennie couldn't get enough of it.

A few hours later, Jennie was dressed to kill in a tight, black, floor length dress that was coated in sequins and was completely backless. She was practically coming out of her skin as she anticipated Lisa's reaction to it and couldn't get to the kitchen fast enough. She made her way down the hall, following the male voices that rumbled and echoed from the kitchen as her dad and brother had pre-party beverages. As she rounded the corner her eyes searched for Lisa, finding her immediately and loving the sight of the charming person in front of her. Lisa was leaned against the back wall behind the other men who were seated at the table, looking positively delicious in her tux.

Everyone in the room shifted their gaze towards Jennie, but the only reaction she cared about was Lisa's. She watched as Lisa's eyes swept over her from head to toe and her jaw slacked, leaving her mouth slightly opened while she feasted on Jennie with her eyes.

Just wait till you see the back Lisa Manoban.

Finding a reason to turn around, Jennie walked toward the fridge to retrieve a drink, turning around to show off the deep plunge of the back of her dress. With a cold drink in hand, she turned back around only to find Lisa leaned forward, bracing her weight on the back of Hoony and Bambam's chairs as if her knees were about to give out. She couldn't help but smile at Lisa's reaction with her smile growing even wider as Lisa mouthed some words at her from behind the men at the table.

Lisa's mouth moved slowly and she over enunciated the silent words to make sure Jennie caught what she was saying, but the phrase was unmistakable. Lisa mouthed "Fucking beautiful" from across the kitchen before giving her a panty dropping smile that made her so giddy, she had to look away.

Dara finally entered the room, ready to leave which prompted the entire group to stand and move towards the front door, but she watched as Lisa hung back and made eye contact with her, lifting her chin to signal Jennie to do the same. Slowing her steps she let the group walk in front of her and waited for Lisa who appeared at her side seconds later. Grabbing her hand Lisa stopped her forward motion and changed direction pulling her back toward the kitchen.

"You coming Doc?" Bambam hollered from the door.

"Be right there, forgot Jennie's meds." Lisa answered as she pinned Jennie against the pantry door around the corner. With her palm planted firmly against the pantry door, Lisa towered over Jennie, looking down at her and sweeping her tongue across her bottom lip as if she were about to pounce on Jennie right then and there. "How am I going to do this?" Lisa asked in a low voice.

"How are you going to do what?" Jennie asked, cocking her head to the side in confusion as she looked up at Lisa.

"Go all night without kissing you. I really don't know if I can do it Jennie, you look so damn beautiful." Lisa said desperately. Her words put a sweet smile on Jennie's face and made her stomach

swarm with a thousand butterflies all at once.

"One more for the road." Lisa said before she lifted Jennie's chin with her knuckle and pressed her lips down onto hers for one more quick kiss.

She and Lisa emerged from the kitchen with their secret still intact, trying to conceal their smiles of satisfaction as they walked out the door and counting down the hours until they could be alone again.

Chapter 30

Jennie

Lisa's affection wasn't the only thing that had intensified in the past twenty four hours. Her protective instincts seemed to be dialled all the way up as she escorted Jennie past the crowds of reporters at the charity ball. Normally Lisa rested her hand gently on the small of Jennie's back giving her small nudges and pulls in hopes that she would follow her lead. Tonight Lisa's hand was firmly gripping her waist, holding her in place tightly against her side and Jennie loved every second of their public closeness.

Lisa was always hyper vigilant when she walked Jennie through a large crowd or when they entered a building that she was unfamiliar with, but tonight was different. Once they exited the cars, Lisa's expression hardened to stone with her brows lowered and drawn together as if she had already decided that everyone around them was a threat. Her sudden change in demeanour was endearing and made Jennie feel cherished and cared for as they made their way inside.

Richard and Dara started to make their rounds once they had entered, getting themselves a front row seat to the charity auction that was set to take place later in the evening. Jennie and Jin made their way over to the bar with Lisa and Hoony following closely behind. Ordering drinks from the bar, Jennie and Jin turned to survey the crowd that was starting to file into their seats for the auction. Sipping at her drink, Jennie looked up at Lisa who was cataloguing every person in their immediate area, but she must have felt Jennie's eyes on her. Lisa looked down at her, softening her expression as the corner of her mouth lifted into a smile, showing off a few of her perfect teeth.

Jin eagerly shifted his weight and tugged at his jacket in response to a woman who was slowly approaching him. "She either knows you, or she wants to know you." Hoony said to Jin. "She's one of the

best lays I've ever had. Slept with her a couple of weeks ago, but I thought she was out of the country for the next few months."

"Well she's definitely got her sights set on you." Hoony observed. "Hell yes. I'd love to go for round two tonight. If I could only remember her fucking name." Jin said, as he adjusted his tie.

Jin is such a dick. Of course my silly brother doesn't remember that woman's name.

"Fuck, what is her name?" Jin muttered to himself, with Hoony snickering behind him as Jin frantically searched his mind for the woman's name. Jennie smiled and leaned in close to Lisa's ear. "Her name is Gabriella, but I'm going to make Jin sweat it out for a little while before I tell him" she whispered. Lisa let out a low laugh that vibrated in her chest as they both turned their attention to the woman who was now standing right in front of a very frazzled Jin. "Good evening beautiful." Jin said.

Nice try Jin. Let's see you wiggle yourself out of this.

"I didn't know you were going to be here tonight." Gabriella said, running her finger down the lapel of Jin's tux.

"Likewise, I thought you were out of the country for a while." Jin countered. "Change of plans." she said, shifting her eyes toward Hoony and Lisa. "Aren't you going to introduce me to your friends, I don't think we've met." Gabriella said, giving Hoony and Lisa a smile. "Introduce you? Of course I'll introduce you. How could I not introduce you." Jin's nervous rambling was hilarious and Jennie was loving it, but Lisa must have felt bad for him.

Jennie felt Lisa give her a slight nudge with her arm, signalling for her to intervene and save poor Jin. "How are you this evening, Gabriella?" Jennie asked, making sure she enunciated the name loudly for her stupid brother.

"Gabby!" Jin practically screamed, making everyone jump. "Hoony, Lisa, this is Gabby." Jin said confidently, causing Jennie to have to physically stop her eyes from rolling. Gabriella extended her long

slender arm toward Hoony and Lisa for an unnecessary handshake as she eyed them and Jennie got the smallest hint of satisfaction in the way Gabriella drooled over Lisa.

Yes, she's yummy, and no, she doesn't want you. Keep your hands off my Lisa.

Lisa shook Gabriella's hand with her right and subtly placed her other hand on the small of Jennie's back as a reaffirming gesture that was endearing, but not needed.

Such a sweet show of faithfulness, but I'm not threatened in the least. I know Lisa is mine.

Jennie knew her worth and was confident in the growing feelings between them, not only that, but other women wanting Lisa made her beam with pride instead of coil with jealousy. Lisa didn't have eyes for any woman but her and made that abundantly clear.

The lights flickered then dimmed, indicating that the auction was about to begin. Jennie, Jin, and now Gabriella made their way toward the tables and stage, but she watched as Jin and Gabriella disappeared around the corner and elbowed Lisa who let out a chuckle and shook her head at Jin's antics. Hoony had a grin smeared across his face as he followed behind obviously tasked as the lookout while Jin and Gabriella had some fun.

Lisa found a place for them to stand beside the stage and stood with her back against the wall and Jennie standing in front of her, slightly offset to the side. The overhead lights went out as the stage lights illuminated several expensive items that were being wheeled out onto the stage. As the auction started, Jennie kept her eyes on the stage and the small illuminated paddles of the bidders, but had all of her senses focused on Lisa who was standing behind her left shoulder.

Taking advantage of the darkness that surrounded them, she felt Lisa take her knuckle and lightly drag it down her exposed back, starting at her shoulder blades and continuing down to the small of

her back. She sucked in a quick breath as she lifted her chin and arched her shoulders back at the intoxicating sensation that sent shivers over her entire body.

With a thick swallow she remained completely still and felt Lisa's rough palm lay flush with the exposed skin on the small of her back before Lisa slipped the tips of her fingers beneath the fabric and left them there. Lisa didn't move, didn't explore or risk making Jennie squirm, she simply kept her palm flat against her skin, letting her thumb rub back and forth with only the tips of her fingers underneath the fabric edges of Jennie's dress. It was affectionate and intimate and Jennie's chest pumped wildly with quick breaths as she tried to anticipate where she'd feel Lisa's touch next.

Lisa pulled her body towards her until Jennie was standing directly in front of her with her back against Lisa's chest and leaned down close to her ear.

Chapter 31

Jennie

"Deep breaths Jennie girl, wouldn't want to give away our secret." Lisa whispered against her ear, causing her eyes to close briefly as her warm breath danced around her ear and down the side of her neck. Following Lisa's instructions, she focused on her breathing and slowed it down to a normal pace, hoping to conceal the excitement and arousal she felt for the gorgeous person standing behind her.

They stood that way for the duration of the auction, exchanging flirty glances and light touches until the lights came on and they were forced to create some space between them. It was safe to say that Jennie was hooked, drunk on Lisa's touch to the point where her thoughts were fuzzy and muddled as the people around them started to move again. Her joyful infatuation was short lived as a familiar face surfaced in her peripheral vision and was heading straight for them.

Damn it Kai. Why can't you just go away and stay away?

Lisa clocked Kai's movement instantly and wrapped her arm around Jennie's waist, sweeping Jennie behind her with an unamused gaze that was fixated on the pathetic man who was fast approaching. Jennie squeezed Lisa's arm as a gesture of gratitude, but side stepped her and looked up at Lisa as she flattened her palm against her bicep, signalling that she was okay and could handle Kai.

Lisa's brows drew together in protest, but she reluctantly conceded, keeping her chest completely flush with Jennie's back.

"You look much better when you're sober." Kai said with a smug look on his face.

What a fucking asshole. How the hell did I even bother to date this limp ass dick and sorry excuse of a man?

"What a funny thing to say, because I was just thinking the opposite about you." Jennie sneered.

Kai ran his hand through his hair, trying to control his anger at her comment, letting out an irritated laugh in the process. "That mouth." Kai hissed. "What do you want Kai?" she said, tired of hearing the sound of his voice. "I just want to talk." Kai said, softening his tone. "Well I don't. How many times do I have to tell you it's over before you actually take the hint? I'm. Not. Interested." Jennie broke the words up and spoke slowly to make sure that Kai understood.

"I don't appreciate you acting like such a bitch toward me in public." Lisa shifted behind Jennie at Kai's words.

Easy there Lisa. I got this. Kai's just a loser who is easy to handle.

Jennie flattened her palm against Lisa's arm as she moved to step around Jennie, which stalled her movement, but she could practically feel Lisa's anger radiating off of her. Kai locked eyes with Jennie's hand that was resting on Lisa's arm and narrowed his eyes before bringing them up to meet hers. "Is that what this is? You don't want to be with me because you're fucking your bodyguard?" Kai hissed at her. "Alright that's enough," Lisa growled, ignoring Jennie's signals and taking a step in front of her. "Wow. I didn't take you for the type Jennie," Kai chuckled.

"This conversation is over. Walk away." Lisa said in a low menacing tone. "My conversation with Jennie is over when I say it's over." Kai countered, looking up at Lisa.

Bad move Kai. Lisa could easily put you on your ass.

Jennie watched Lisa lower her stance so that she was eye level with Kai and only a few inches from his face. "Walk... the fuck... away." Lisa said in a deep threatening voice that was meant to be obeyed.

Kai took a few fearful steps back at Lisa's intrusion into his personal space. "You might want to muzzle your dog, Jennie."

Oh hell no. Absolutely not. I'm not going to stand for this asshole talking smack about Lisa.

Jennie emerged from behind Lisa, with fire in her veins at Kai's insult. She charged forward with angry steps and pointed her finger in Kai's face. "Don't you dare speak to her that way!" she hissed up at Kai. "I left you because you are an asshole who only used me to try and further your career. You are selfish, You're a cheater and you're a bad lay." Jennie was fuming as she delivered her toxic words

"You're really going to stand here and insult me like that?" Kai seethed.

"I'm not insulting you. I'm describing you," Jennie snarled.

"And you think your bodyguard here is better?" Kai scoffed, eyeing Lisa up and down.

Fuck you Kai. You can talk shit to me all you want - I'm used to it quite frankly, but you will not insult Lisa. I won't allow it.

Jennie took a few steps backwards until she was directly in front of Lisa and squared her shoulders at Kai. She knew that Kai's words hadn't hurt Lisa in the least but they had set a fire within Jennie who suddenly felt a deep need to protect and take care of Lisa's heart.

"Better? Do I think she's better? Better doesn't even begin to describe the comparison between you two. She's twice the person you are in more ways than one, with ten times the integrity. This person has served her country and you can't even serve yourself an appetiser. So do I think she's better than you? - Absolutely." Jennie was shaking with anger and glaring at Kai with every hateful cell in her body as she stood in front of Lisa. Kai didn't say another word, but let out a loud huff of frustration before he turned on his heel and stormed away.

With her hands still shaking Jennie's lungs were hungry for air as she took angry breaths, trying to control the furious tears that were starting to build. "Breathe Jennie." Lisa whispered in her ear. "Can you get me out of here for a few minutes?" she asked over her shoulder. "Yes ma'am." Lisa said into her ear as she grasped Jennie's hand firmly and turned to lead her away.

She followed Lisa down the hall and the longer she walked with her hand in Lisa's, the more calm she became. She was so focused on calming herself and the incredible feeling of her hand in Lisa's that she hadn't noticed where Lisa was taking her. She led Jennie into a small room that was being used as a coat closet and locked the door behind them.

What are we doing in here? I kind of assumed she'd take me outside for some fresh air.

Before she could react, Lisa took a strong step towards her and threaded her fingers into Jennie's long dark hair behind her head as she took hold of Jennie's face and pulled it toward hers. Lisa's lips crashed into Jennie's with so much force it made her knees weak and stole her breath as Lisa walked them backwards until she had Jennie pinned against the wall. Lisa's kisses were desperate and powerful and she felt her body completely melt against Lisa's, feeling and loving the way Lisa seemed to have lost a little bit of her self-control.

Pulling away slowly, Lisa cupped Jennie's face and looked into her eyes, flashing her the most delicious smile she'd ever seen. "No woman has ever stood up for me the way you just did Jennie. Not ever." Lisa said, holding her gaze.

"No one should ever talk to you that way Lisa, and if I have the ability to stop it I will because I..." her words trailed off as she searched for the right thing to say. "Because you what, Jennie?" she asked, planting her forearm against the wall as she towered over Jennie, hovering her lips just a few centimetres above hers.

"Because I... I feel..." She could barely concentrate with Lisa's lips practically touching hers and struggled to find any words in her

brain. "I don't know how to explain it." Jennie finally said against Lisa's lips. "That's okay sweetheart, but whatever it is... I feel the exact same way."

Lisa pressed her lips into Jennie's again with so much force and passion that they bumped against the wall, but Jennie didn't care. She loved Lisa's powerful arms that held her in place and manipulated her head to give Lisa the perfect angle to take her mouth with hers. Lisa was the perfect mixture of strong and gentle and Jennie was addicted. Lisa was everything all at once and she couldn't get enough.

Chapter 32

Lisa

The whole world felt different to Lisa and seemed to have shifted on its axis over the past twenty four hours. Her feelings for Jennie had been simmering just below the surface since she'd arrived, but had exploded through the floodgates once her lips touched Jennie's. That one kiss intensified every emotion that Lisa felt for Jennie and she was finding it difficult to navigate and control the new feelings.

Lisa and Jennie left the coat closet hand in hand as she led her back to the main room. Normally having Jennie in close proximity or within eyesight was enough to put her at ease, but now she wanted... needed physical contact.

Knowing that they were entering a gigantic room full of wolves in sheep's clothing who were out to hurt Jennie, put her on edge. She would fight the whole damn world for Jennie, but had to keep herself in check because the last thing she ever wanted to do was suffocate Jennie.

She longed for independence and Lisa wanted to give that to her, trying her best to tamp down her overprotective nature and monitoring Jennie closely from the side-lines, which was difficult, but necessary. She knew if she pushed too hard or overpowered Jennie, she would lose her and that's not the relationship that they had established. The truth was, allowing Lisa to help Jennie required a certain level of submission and trust that Jennie wasn't used to and she needed to become comfortable with that on her own time, but Lisa was patient and Jennie was worth the wait.

Escorting Jennie over to one of the bars, she ordered a drink for her and they both turned to watch Richard and Dara on the dance floor. Richard and Dara were elegant and poised with most of the eyes in the room glued to them and Jennie smiled brightly as she watched.

Lisa looked on with Jennie, but noticed a tall slender man with long hair who kept looking over at Jennie. Sure most men stared when Jennie walked past, especially with her in that fucking dress, but this man was shifty and trying to conceal his occasional glances as if he were working up the courage to walk over. A few seconds later Jennie registered the man's gaze and whipped her head and body around to face the bar. Her body language was off and Lisa knew instantly that she was scared of the man. She leaned forward on her forearm and stirred her drink nervously with the other hand.

"That guy's been staring at you for the past fifteen minutes and by the looks of your body language, I'm guessing he's not a friend." Lisa said low into her ear. "He's... no one... I just don't like him," Jennie lied. "You don't strike me as the type to dislike someone without cause. Talk to me Jennie."

Jennie didn't respond and Lisa watched her mutter something inaudible under her breath as if she were giving herself a pep talk before she raised up from her leaning posture, straightening her shoulders and lifting her chin.

Come on sweetheart you don't have to do that anymore. You don't have to fight all these battles on your own. I know you're scared. Trust me enough to tell me.

"It's nothing. I can handle him." Jennie said forcing confidence into her voice that wasn't truly there. She had armoured up and was closing the man out, but closing Lisa out in the process. Luckily Lisa was patient and understood that taking down Jennie's defensive walls was going to take some time and effort, but she was willing to do that even if it was brick by brick. "So you admit he needs to be handled?" Lisa said arching a brow at her.

"No... yes... I mean I can handle him on my own. It's not a big deal he just... we... I..." She couldn't form a complete sentence as the man made eye contact with her which told Lisa that she wasn't just intimidated, she was terrified. "Jennie, I know you said you can't show fear or vulnerability in front of those men, but sweetheart, I'm not like them. It's okay for you to be vulnerable around me honey. It's just me." Jennie looked up at Lisa with wide unsure eyes before

she spoke and when she did, her words were soft and slow as if she were scared to say them out loud. "I'm afraid of him." she admitted softly.

Thank you for trusting me with that Jennie girl.

Lisa lowered her stance so that she was nearly eye level with Jennie. "Then I'm gonna fucking handle it... you trust me?" she gave Jennie a smile so she'd know Lisa wasn't even the slightest bit afraid of the man standing across the room. She nodded her head and gave Lisa a smile in return and she fought against the strong urge to kiss those sweet lips of Jennie's.

Using a hand around her waist, Lisa gently steered Jennie away from the bar in order to get her out of the man's line of sight. It was a test to see if the man would give up easily or follow her around the room. Jennie's steps were rushed and uneasy, prompting Lisa to tighten her hold on Jennie's waist to get her to slow her stride. "Slow and easy Jennie girl. You've got nothing to be afraid of when I'm around." Lisa said into her ear, feeling Jennie instantly relax at her side and slow her hurried steps.

Marcus and Bambam intercepted them as they made their way around the dance floor. "Tarzan over there on your three has been eyeing Jennie for a while now, you pick up on that?" Marcus said as they approached.

"We were just discussing that." Lisa replied, looking down at Jennie.

"Friendly?" Bambam asked.

"Negative." Lisa answered locking eyes with the long haired man who had now started to follow their exact pathway.

"Got it." Marcus said, folding his arms across his chest and positioning himself slightly in front of Jennie on his right while keeping his eyes on Dara.

"Tell us about this guy sweetie." Lisa asked, giving Jennie's hand a squeeze.

"His name is Ha-joon and he's a colleague of Uncle Jiyong. Owns a few different businesses, one of them being a publishing company. Jiyong told him about my love of reading and he offered me an interview at his publishing firm a few years ago, but... once he had me alone in his office he came on to me... and tried to force himself on me." Jennie's words made Lisa's blood boil and her jaw clench. Every person they came in contact with had somehow used or abused Jennie in some form or fashion, which explained her need to shut everyone out and fight her battles alone. Outside of her blood relatives, there was absolutely no one that Jennie could trust and that infuriated Lisa and broke her heart all at the same time.

Lisa locked her eyes on the disgusting man who was now walking towards them and had to use every ounce of self-control not to take a swing at him. Jennie took a nervous step back and clutched the back of Lisa's tux as Ha-joon came closer.

Don't worry sweetheart I've got you. You no longer have to be afraid.

Leaning her head over her shoulder, Lisa spoke down to an extremely scared Jennie standing behind her. "He's not going to lay a finger on you. Hell, I'm not even going to let him speak to you okay?" Lisa said with a reassuring smile. Lisa moved to take a step to confront Ha-joon, but Jennie's small hand tightened on the fabric of her tux. "Please don't leave me." Jennie said in a hushed voice against Lisa's back.

Lisa quickly put the pieces together that her experience with Ha-joon must not have been as brief and harmless as she made it out to be. Strong involuntary physical reactions like the one Jennie was displaying was usually a sign of serious abuse and Lisa and Bambam picked up on it immediately. "Lisa's not gonna leave you Jennie. She's gonna stand right here with you while I take care of Ha-joon." Bambam said in a soft reassuring voice. Lisa knew in that moment that Bambam looked down at the scared woman clinging to Lisa's back and saw his Mina.

Without another word, Bambam took strong heavy steps toward Ha-joon, blocking his path to Jennie completely.

"I need to speak with Jennie." Ha-joon said.

"Nah, you need to fuck off." Bambam growled.

"Excuse me?"

"You heard me asshole. I said fuck off." Bambam repeated.

Lisa turned to face Jennie, letting her press herself against Lisa's chest for comfort. Her eyes darted over at Ha-joon and Bambam as they exchanged heated words. "Don't let that asshole ruin your night. Bam will handle him and you're safe here with me." Lisa reassured Jennie. She nodded at Lisa's words, but looked past her one more time just to be sure.

"Hey... look at me, not him. Fuck that guy." Lisa said with a shrug of her shoulders. Jennie switched her gaze and tilted her head to look up at Lisa, giving her a mischievous smile that Lisa wanted to taste. "I think I'd rather fuck you." Jennie purred, as she pressed herself against Lisa and adjusted her tie. Dropping her head back onto her shoulders as if she needed to come up for air, Lisa clutched Jennie's waist tightly, trying to control her hands to keep them from roaming and let out a groan. "You can't say shit like that to me in public." Lisa said, looking down at Jennie with an uncontrollable smile. "Why not?" Jennie hummed.

"Because I just might take you up on it." Lisa replied in a hushed voice, squeezing Jennie's hips even tighter. Lisa caught Marcus grinning from beside them and knew he heard every word, but didn't care in the least. Bambam was the team leader, but Marcus and Hoony were her equals. They were fucking vaults and their attempts to actively help Lisa with Jennie weren't lost on her.

A few moments later Jennie's Uncle Jiyong appeared, stepping between Bambam and Ha-joon before quickly pulling Ha-joon away. Bambam re-joined the group after Jiyong had escorted Ha-joon to the other end of the room and looked Jennie up and down where she stood next to Lisa.

"She okay?" Bambam asked.

"She's just fine, Boss." Marcus confirmed.

Chapter 33

Lisa

A few hours later everyone had returned home and was changing clothes. It was well past midnight and everyone's steps were slow and tired as they filed into the house to change out of their uncomfortable clothes.

Lisa and Jennie had made plans to watch a movie in the media room before bed, despite Jennie's tired eyes. Lisa couldn't wait to have Jennie cuddled next to her on the couch and hoped to steal a few kisses in the dark. Changing clothes as fast as she could, Lisa had the smile of a giddy teenager smeared across her face when Bambam entered her room and shut the door behind him.

Shit.

"Do you think I'm a fucking idiot?" Bambam asked.

"You're asking me as a friend or as a subordinate, because I've got two different answers for you." Lisa joked, hoping to lighten the serious expression on Bambam's face.

Bambam's expression was unmoved and hardened even further at Lisa's light-hearted jab. "Be right there Bam, I forgot Jennie's meds?" Bambam repeated Lisa's words back to her in disbelief.

Fuck.

"I watched you pack Jennie's med back myself before we left. Not only that, but I know for a fact that you keep an extra stash of her medication with you at all times and even put one in my pocket in case of an emergency. I know you guys like the back of my hand. You really think I wouldn't pick up on that?" The room was silent before Bambam spoke again, continuing his reprimand. "You're

playing with fire, Doc." Bambam said coldly.

"Yeah and?" Lisa countered with a little more attitude than she had intended.

"And? And if Richard were to catch you two and report you to Don, we'd all be reassigned and out of here which would not only end your time with Jennie, but fuck up our secondary objective for Alpha team."

"You think I don't know that?" Lisa said.

"Well you're not fucking acting like it." Bambam replied sharply.

"It's just harmless flirting Bam." Lisa lied trying to get Bambam off her case for the time being.

"You're really gonna stand there and lie to me like that?" Bambam growled at his friend.

"Now tell me the fucking truth, or you're on the next flight home." Bambam's threat shot Lisa's heart rate up, knowing that no matter how she answered Bambam, she was putting herself in hot water and risking being taken away from Jennie. Letting out a sigh, Lisa decided to confess her sins to her friend and hope that Bam was feeling merciful.

"I like her, man... I really fucking like her. It's like nothing I've ever felt before." Lisa said, shifting her weight and scratching the back of her head nervously. Nodding his head at Lisa's confirmation, Bambam clenched his jaw and lowered his head causing Lisa to brace for the worst. "You know if you would have pulled this shit a year ago, I would have sent your ass home within the hour." Bambam said before pushing out a hard breath as if he were battling with himself. "But..."

"Mina has turned me into a fucking marshmallow." Bambam said in an irritated voice as he stared up at the ceiling briefly. "Is she worth the shit storm this could potentially cause?" Bambam asked looking Lisa dead in the eyes. "Without a doubt Bam. She's the one. Has to be." Lisa replied immediately. Letting out a hard sigh Bambam

nodded and softened his expression. "Then I'll cover for you as best I can, but you've got to meet me halfway here. Lock your shit down in public and around Richard."

"Done." Lisa said, trying to hide her excitement and relief. She hated lying to her teammates and was relieved beyond belief that she no longer had to hide her feelings for Jennie around them. "Also, just so you know, tweedle-dee and tweedle-dumb in there covered for you. They told lies just as awful as yours when I asked them about you and Jennie. So just know that those fuckers are loyal... stupid, but loyal." Bambam chuckled. Lisa couldn't help but smile at Marcus and Hoony and their loyalty to her.

"I owe you one Bam, seriously." Lisa said, knowing Bambam had put their friendship over all else and was putting a lot of trust in Lisa.

"No you don't." Bambam responded immediately. "You fought pretty damn hard for my girl. Only fair that I fight for yours as well." Memories flooded Lisa's thoughts of Mina's brush with death. She could still feel the anguish that the team experienced as Lisa administered the most terrifying rounds of CPR that she'd ever given to Mina's lifeless body and she could feel and see Bambam's gratitude from across the room.

"I appreciate it brother." Lisa said with a smile. Bambam sighed and gave Lisa a smirk. "When did I turn into such a fucking softy?" Bambam chuckled.

"Mina has that effect on people Bam." Lisa said, adoring Mina more than usual at the moment for inadvertently helping her.

Lisa turned to leave with the weight of the world partially lifted from her shoulders. Bambam's approval and agreement to cover for her was a small step in the right direction, but small steps were still movement and Lisa was ecstatic that she didn't have to hide her feelings for Jennie from her teammates - from her family.

She made her way up the stairs up to the media room only to find a sleeping Jennie curled up in a tiny ball on the couch. The light from the television danced across her perfect face with Jin, Hoony, and Marcus all swivelling their heads toward her as she entered. "She

stayed awake as long as she could for you." Hoony laughed. "Only made it about ten minutes into the movie before she was out, but that's pretty typical." Jin added.

Lisa grinned and shrugged without a care in the world as she made her way over to her sleepy girl on the couch. She lifted the blankets and sunk down onto the cushions next to Jennie, waking her slightly in the process. She shifted and groaned, but registered Lisa's body next to hers and immediately moved towards Lisa without opening her eyes. Grabbing the pillow she was laying on as she sat up, Lisa placed it in her lap and let Jennie lay her head across her lap as she cuddled up next to her torso. Her long dark hair draped over the pillow and onto the arm of the couch and Lisa couldn't help, but run one of her strong hands through it as she slept. She stroked Jennie's hair gently and loved the soft hums of contentment that she made in response.

Bambam entered the room shortly after, taking a seat on one of the recliners and giving Lisa an approving grin as he passed by. Every man in the room understood and approved of Lisa's feelings for Jennie and it was a feeling of satisfaction that she never knew she needed, but was thrilled that she had received it.

Chapter 34

Lisa

A few hours later, a sound pulled Lisa from sleep causing her to raise her head up off of the couch where she had fallen asleep. The media room was dark and she and Jennie seemed to be the only two left inside. Lisa searched the air again for the sound that had woken her up and quickly realised it was coming from Jennie. The only problem was, it wasn't one of her sweet hums of contentment, or the angelic sound of her voice, the noises that were coming from Jennie were strained and painful. It only took Lisa a few seconds in her sleepy state to register that Jennie's legs had started to cramp while she slept.

"Shit." she muttered under her breath as she sat up and brought her leg to her chest, clutching her right calf and foot. Sliding out from underneath her, Lisa positioned herself in front of the couch on her knees, firing off a quick text to Marcus before she started to work on Jennie's cramped muscles. She sucked in a breath and held it against the pain, trying to run from it and fight against it with her face grimaced.

"Don't fight against it like that sweetie. Take some deep breaths for me." Lisa soothed as she took her foot in her hand and flexed it back, stretching out the spasmed muscle in her leg. A few seconds later a tired, shirtless Marcus appeared in the doorway holding an electrolyte drink in one hand and palm full of medication in the other. Lisa chuckled at Marcus as he handed her Jennie's drink and pills. Marcus must have thought it was an emergency because he was in nothing but his boxers and still looked half asleep. "She alright?" Marcus asked, his voice thick with sleep and even deeper than usual.

"I'm okay. Thank you Marcus." Jennie said with pain in her voice, but a forced smile on her face before gulping at the contents of the bottle that had been handed to her. "Good. Need me to stay? How

can I help Doc?" Marcus asked, rolling his shoulders in a circular motion to loosen his muscles as he readied himself to help Lisa work on Jennie. "Nothing compared to what you saw the other night, but I wanted to get ahead of it. Go crash, man. I appreciate it."

"Will do. Holler if you need me," Marcus said over his shoulder before he disappeared down the hall to his room. It only took about fifteen minutes for the cramp in Jennie's calf to subside and Lisa watched as her muscles slowly unknotted and righted themselves beneath Jennie's skin, allowing her to finally relax and breathe normally. Lisa climbed back onto the couch and let Jennie reclaim her lap as her pillow.

"How are you so good at what you do?" Jennie asked looking up at Lisa. "You know so much about my condition and you've only known me for a few weeks."

"Like I said before, I read a lot... just not poetry or novels," Lisa chuckled. "I'm always trying to learn new things - new ways of helping people."

"But why medicine? Why not just do the Navy Seal stuff and help people that way, like the rest of your team?" Jennie asked with genuine curiosity in her eyes.

Navy Seal stuff, how fucking cute is that?

She was trying to learn more about Lisa and what makes her tick, which thrilled Lisa, but that particular topic of conversation was not usually one that she shared with others. Sure plenty of people had asked why she chose the medical field, but she always gave a half truth of - "I just like helping people and find it interesting" - But not Jennie. Jennie deserved the whole truth. Vulnerability goes both ways.

"You really want to know?" she started.

Shaking her head vigorously, Jennie sat up, fully understanding that Lisa was about to share something personal with her. Pushing out a

hard breath, Lisa tried to calm her own nerves and emotions before she continued. "When I was eight, my mom had a stroke while we were home alone..." Before she could continue, Jennie instinctively grabbed one of her hands and cradled it against her chest holding it there with both of her hands wrapped around it tightly. "I didn't know what to do or how to help her, so I called 911 and did everything they said, but she died before the paramedics could get to us."

Jennie squeezed Lisa's hand and lowered her lips to her knuckles as she squeezed her eyes shut. Lisa knew that if anyone understood how it felt to lose their mom at a young age it was Jennie and she knew that saying the words out loud, no matter how many years have passed, was a painstaking experience.

"Having to helplessly watch someone I love die is the worst thing I've ever experienced and I decided that day that I couldn't prevent bad things happening, but I damn sure wasn't going to be helpless when those bad things came for my family." Squeezing Lisa's hand even harder, Jennie peppered her knuckles with dozens of kisses.

"I'm sorry that happened to you Lisa... I'm so sorry." she finally said, looking up at her with a deep understanding of how painful those words had been to say out loud. "It was a long time ago sweetheart." she said as Jennie crawled into her lap, needing to wrap her arms around Lisa. "Hurt doesn't have a timeline, Lisa," She soothed, snaking her arms around Lisa and nestling her face into her neck. "Thank you for trusting me with that. You're a good person and I know your mother is proud of you." she said softly into her ear. Jennie's words settled into Lisa's ears and made her breath catch and burn in her throat. She was so used to taking care of everyone around her that she forgot what it felt like to be taken care of by someone else.

Jennie leaned back, pulling her down with her, scooting them down the couch until Lisa was laying almost completely on top of her with her head resting on her chest. She ran her fingers through her hair with one hand and gently grazed Lisa's bicep with the other hand, soothing and relaxing her as she listened to the steady thumping of Jennie's heart beneath her ribs.

Inhaling Jennie's scent deeply, Lisa let her muscles relax on top of her and gave into her own exhaustion as Jennie lulled her to sleep. It was a deep sleep that only came when a person was truly relaxed and content. Jennie had listened to the most painful part of Lisa's past and soothed it away with her touch and Lisa's heart let out a sigh of relief that someone had offered to take that pain away, even if it were only for a few minutes.

Lisa's 6:30am alarm beeped on her watch, alerting her that it was time for Jennie's medication, unfortunately she had forgotten to tell her watch that Jennie had just taken a dose. As she opened her eyes, she realised that she had slept completely unmoved on top of Jennie for hours. She was sound asleep as she laid underneath Lisa with one of her hands resting on the back of Lisa's head, and the other partially curled around her bicep.

How the fuck am I going to get up without waking her?

Lisa's right arm was numb and tingling, but she carefully raised up, planting both of her hands on the couch and hovering over Jennie as if she was doing a push up. Her slow controlled movement seemed to be working as she carefully extended her arms fully, pushing herself off of Jennie enough to get her feet underneath her to stand from the couch.

Once she had finally righted herself and stretched her tired muscles with a yawn and pulled a blanket over Jennie to let her get a few more hours of sleep. The house was quiet and still, but there were a few small sounds coming from the kitchen that couldn't have been Mrs Youn since it was a Sunday. Bambam's shoulders sagged with exhaustion as he poured coffee from the pot in the kitchen, giving Lisa a chin lift as she entered. "What are you doing up so early?" Bambam asked, taking his first sip of coffee.

"Jennie's med alarm went off, but I already gave her a dose a couple hours ago. Should have remembered to silence the damn thing." Lisa grumbled, getting a coffee cup out of the cabinet. "You look tired as hell, Bam." Lisa said, stating the obvious. "Yeah well, Jong-Kook woke my ass up and has been yakking my ear off all morning." Bambam muttered as he took a seat at the table. "Any

updates?" Lisa asked, taking the seat across from Bambam.

"Yeah, a big fucking update. I have been feeding him all the intel we've gathered so far and he came back with one specific name that we need to be on the lookout for. Said they finally narrowed down the middle man that connects the money laundering operation to the terrorist organization that Alpha team is tracing – V.I or rather better known as Seungri."

"You see or hear that name, you need to get the intel to me immediately." Bambam said, knowing that Lisa would have the best chance at getting that information due to her close proximity to Jennie. On slow days in the office, Jennie would often let Lisa help her comb through financial records so she wouldn't be bored out of her mind, which meant she would have access to names and files that the rest of the team would not.

"All due respect, why don't we bring Jennie in on this. I mean if we could tell her that's who we are looking for then maybe she could help us search for him, hell maybe she already knows this guy and who employs him." Lisa suggested.

Bambam sighed and scratched the back of his head before he spoke. "That's what I've been talking to Jong-Kook about all fucking morning. But we just can't do it, Doc. Too many factors. Not to say that she would ever do it intentionally, but if she ever let it slip that we were here for something other than private security, it could start a serious shit storm for us and for the Kim family. Tying us or Jennie to the KCIA or NIS is a shitty mess that we don't need to deal with. Not to mention she has zero clearance and if she started acting suspicious at work she could draw undue attention to herself from people she needs to be flying under the radar with. It's too risky and I can't allow it." Bambam said definitely having clearly gone through every scenario with Jong-Kook.

"Got it, Bam." Lisa said immediately, understanding the tough position Bambam was in.

Sure bringing Jennie in would be the easiest pathway to the information that they needed, but at what cost? Bambam was right, if it risked Jennie's safety in the least, the option was off the table.

No op was worth that risk and she appreciated Bambam for putting Jennie's safety first.

Chapter 35

Lisa

Later on that afternoon, every member of the Kim family was home and trying to soak up every last ounce of that lazy Sunday before the busiest two weeks of their lives took over. The election was only two weeks away and Richard and Dara had a full schedule of speeches and rallies leading up to election day.

Jennie and Jin would only attend a few of the political events and Jennie was tasked with running some of the day to day operations at her father's company during his absence in the coming weeks.

Jennie, Lisa, Jin, and Hoony were all sprawled out in the media room as Jin and Hoony played 'Call of Duty'. Sitting on the couches in the back, Jennie and Lisa were both reading and quietly laughing at the filthy commentary that was being spewed by Hoony and Jin as they played. Looking up from her book, Jennie caught Lisa staring. "Whatcha reading?" she asked. "Murder mystery." Jennie said, raising her eyebrows. "So don't cross me, because I read a lot of these and I'm picking up lots of useful tricks." she joked, giving Lisa a sly smile.

"You... murder me? That's cute that you think you could." Lisa sassed.

"Oh please, like it would be hard, all I'd have to do is put a little poison in a Doritos bag and you'd be done for. You eat those things so fast, you'd never notice." Lisa let out a laugh, knowing she was completely right. She had eaten her weight in snacks since she'd been in South Korea, but Doritos were Lisa's weakness. "You think you've got me all figured out huh? Well it goes both ways sweetheart. All I'd have to do is drop a little poison in the ice cream tub and you'd be a goner." Lisa said playfully. Jennie, clutched her chest, pretending to be offended by Lisa's words. "Yeah you think I don't know how often you get up for ice cream in the middle of the

night?" she laughed.

"I can't help it. I love ice cream. In fact just talking about it makes me want some." she groaned before flashing Lisa a playful grin. "What would it take to get you to bring some ice cream up here?" she asked, giving Lisa big puppy dog eyes. "That depends. What are you offering?" Lisa chuckled. "I'll... be your best friend."

"Nah, I've got enough friends. What else ya got?" she said with a sly grin. Jennie's mouth dropped open at her rejection of friendship before her facial expression softened and a flirty grin took over. "I'll give you a kiss." she offered, lowering her voice and giving it a sultry tone. "Just one? Jeez I don't know... that's a pretty long walk and I mean, there are stairs and shit..." Jennie gave Lisa an over-exaggerated eye roll, but gladly relented and made a deal with her. "Five? Would that be worth your long journey?"

"Hmmm. What's the nationality of these kisses that we're talking about? I mean French kisses are worth a lot more..." Lisa said, wagging her eyebrows at her. "They can be whatever nationality you want, just go get the damn ice cream." She gave her a playful slap on the shoulder as Lisa stood to leave, before she turned her head to confirm the flavour. "Vanilla or chocolate?" Lisa asked from the doorway. "Vanilla please," she said sweetly.

"Go ahead and bring that chocolate up here too." Hoony said without lifting his gaze from the screen in front of him. "But I'm not fucking kissing you." Hoony added.

After the group had finished their ice cream Jennie took the bowls down to the kitchen with Lisa right behind her. She looked out the window at the early evening sun, turning toward Lisa with a bright smile on her face and she couldn't wait to find out what had put it there. "Will you take me somewhere?" she asked.

"Sure. I'll take you anywhere honey. Just tell me where you want to go."

"I have this place that's kind of special to me. It's higher up the hillside, but when I was younger I convinced myself that it was the highest place on the property and therefore the closest to Heaven. I

go there sometimes when I need to feel close to my mom and I thought... maybe you'd like to see it, after our conversation last night."

She's the sweetest little thing I've ever met.

"I'd like that very much," Lisa said softly.

After circling their location on a map of the property and giving it to Bambam, Lisa and Jennie set off up the hillside. They walked and talked, enjoying each other's company until Jennie steered them toward a small clearing that gave a perfect view of the treetops below. It certainly wasn't the highest point on the hillside, but it felt like it was.

Lisa watched Jennie's slow steps as she walked carefully toward the edge of a small drop off and sat down. She folded herself into a little ball, criss-crossing her legs and lifting her head up toward the cloudy sky as if she were searching for her mother in the clouds. Patting the bare ground beside her, Jennie signalled for Lisa to join her, which she did so gladly, wrapping one arm around her and pulling Jennie into her side.

"Want to tell me about her?" Jennie asked, resting her head on Lisa's shoulder.

I haven't talked about my mom to anyone in years. It feels good to say this shit out loud. Thank you Jennie.

"She was tough, but had the kindest heart and she loved animals, probably more than she loved most people." Jennie giggled at Lisa's statement. "I can understand that."

"She loved horses the most and her family's ranch in Texas was her favourite place on earth. I think that's why my Pops moved there once I joined the Navy - to feel closer to her." Jennie snuggled up closer against Lisa's side as she spoke and she felt warmth grow in her chest the longer they sat there.

"She loved ranchers in her community so much that she became a

livestock lobbyist in D.C., She would fly back and forth trying to get legislation passed that supported hard working ranchers and livestock owners."

"Wow." Jennie said without moving. "She sounds incredible."

"She was." Lisa agreed.

"We used to have a house in D.C. when we lived in the States. I wonder if you and I ever crossed paths and didn't know it." Jennie suggested.

"I doubt it. We never went with her. She had an office there, but we never went to visit, She preferred coming home to us than us coming up to see her."

"That makes sense," Jennie agreed. The two of them sat in silence for a while, soaking in each other's touch and looking out at the treetops and the cloudy sky. "Hey Jennie... you don't have to answer me now, but I was thinking... when I have to go in a few weeks, I was hoping that you might want to come out to California and visit me."

Hopefully longer than just a visit.

"I'd love that Lisa. You have no idea how much I'd love that." she said softly.

A small amount of sunlight crept out from behind the clouds and warmed their faces at Jennie's words causing both of them to turn and smile up at the sky.

"I think they liked that idea too." Lisa chuckled, turning her gaze up to the sky and giving Jennie a tight squeeze. "So I guess that means she likes me?" Jennie asked with a smile. "Oh I know she likes you... I can feel it." Lisa tapped her chest as she spoke before using her knuckles to tilt Jennie's face up toward hers and pressing her lips against Jennie's. It was a slow passionate kiss that was only made better by the bright sunlight of the evening sun that shined down on them. Maybe the light meant nothing, just the clouds parting temporarily as the wind pushed them around, but to Jennie and

Lisa, that light meant everything.

Chapter 36

Jennie

The next few days flew by and Jennie was completely swamped at work, trying to hold up her father's responsibilities while he was on the campaign trail. Luckily Lisa wasn't just easy on the eyes, she was smart as a whip and more than willing to lend a hand and help Jennie with any task she was struggling with. She admired her intense focus as Lisa's eyes scanned every document Jennie handed her with precision and accuracy.

Normally Jennie would be stressed to the max and unable to sleep due to her current workload, but Lisa made everything better - life was easier and brighter with Lisa around and she felt herself at ease even during the most stressful situations if Lisa was within arm's reach.

Jennie was going through expense reports, with Lisa acting as her second pair of eyes when Yang Hyun-suk's name came across her desk with a receipt of pay-out to one of his bogus restaurants. "What the fuck is this?" she muttered under her breath, pulling Lisa's attention as she spoke. "What is it?" Lisa asked, looking concerned. "It's a pay-out to Yang Hyun-suk with the name of one of his bullshit restaurants in the memo." She was fuming as she looked at the disgusting amount that had been handed over to Hyun-suk.

"Your dad authorised that?" Lisa asked.

"No, he would never. My uncle Jiyong did." she said, narrowing her eyes at the financial records in front of her. Jennie knew her father would never give a dime to Hyun-suk. He would never have invested in a bogus company that was being so blatantly used for cleaning narco money. That was the exact opposite of what Jennie's father wanted and he actively distanced himself from such transactions. But her uncle Jiyong had always shared that same philosophy - at least she always thought he did.

"Jiyong said he handled Hyun-suk. I don't understand." she said to Lisa, handing over the expense report.

"Maybe paying him off was his way of handling him." Lisa suggested.

"That is not how we do business here. If you bow down to one, you'll have to bow down to them all until they own you." She countered, shaking her head as if there had to be some mistake. Jennie stood up abruptly, clutching the expense report, and reaching for her heels that she had toed off and left sitting on the floor next to Lisa's chair. Leaning over and bracing herself on the side of her desk, Jennie slid her heels back onto her feet and heard a deep hum of approval from Lisa behind her.

Lisa's checking out my ass and apparently likes what she sees.

An uncontrollable smile lifted the corner of Jennie's mouth as she turned around to face Lisa. She had the most delicious expression on her face and looked as if she might just pounce on Jennie right then and there. Her tongue barely grazed the edge of her bottom lip, but she saw the subtle movement and it made her want to lock the door and let Lisa have her way with her. Playing out that scenario in her mind, she forgot why she had put her shoes on in the first place.

Shit. What was I doing? Jiyong, Hyun-suk, expense report - Now I remember.

"Stop looking at me like that," she scolded with a smile.

"Why?" Lisa chuckled.

"Because I'm trying to plan out what I'm going to say to Jiyong and my sentences get all messed up when you look at me that way. I can't think straight, so knock it off." she sassed with her smile growing even further up the side of her cheek.

"I'll try, but it would be helpful if you didn't look so damn good." Lisa said, standing from her chair and moving towards her. She let

out a laugh at Lisa's words and was eating up her compliments like she had been starved for them her entire life.

"I'll be sure to wear a less flattering dress tomorrow." she joked.

Lisa gave her a sexy smile as she advanced towards Jennie, backing her up with slow steps until her back was flush with the opposing wall. "You think that dress has anything to do with how good you look?" she said in a low irresistible voice. "Because it doesn't matter what you're wearing - I'd still want to..." Lisa's voice trailed off and she cleared her throat as if she couldn't finish the sentence.

Lisa's so chivalrous, but I still want to hear the rest of that sentence from her.

"You'd still want to what?" Jennie asked in a hushed voice, wrapping her arms around Lisa's neck.

"You really want to know?" Lisa's eyes flashed with desire as she spoke down to Jennie.

Nodding her head slowly, Jennie took her bottom lip between her teeth in anticipation of Lisa's words. She knew if she was getting her consent just to say them, they had to be positively delectable. Lisa leaned in close, with her lips practically touching Jennie's ear as she whispered her next words. "I'd want to bend you over that desk and make you scream my name."

The heat of Lisa's words danced across Jennie's ear and down her neck, causing her to suck in a breath and hold it while her body adjusted to the thought.

Sweet Jesus. How am I even going to function properly after hearing that?

Lisa gave her a panty dropping smile as she watched Jennie play out that specific scenario behind her glazed expression before she finally snapped back to reality and met her eyes. "But don't worry, I know you are anxious to meet with Jiyong, so we can save that for another day." Lisa said, grinning down at her.

"Who?" she asked, still lost in her lusty fog. "Right uh... Jiyong, we need to go meet with Jiyong." she repeated to herself awkwardly feeling the heat in her cheeks. She said the words, but remained completely unmoved, lost in Lisa's eyes with her hands resting lightly on Lisa's chest.

"You're gonna have to move your feet if you want to get there sweetie." Lisa chuckled. Her words brought Jennie back to the present and blush flooded her cheeks and chest. "Right... I'll uh... lead the way." she said awkwardly, shaking her head at how completely ridiculous she had just made herself look in front of Lisa.

The truth was, in terms of experience, Jennie was lacking in that area. In college, her dorm room was monitored by security making one night stands non-existent and her only long term boyfriend had been Kai who was... less than skilled in that area, but Lisa... Lisa seemed skilled. Lisa was skilled at everything she did and she had no doubt that Lisa wouldn't disappoint in the bedroom. The thought was exciting and intimidating all at once and Jennie was flustered.

Taking a few deep breaths to rid her cheeks of the heat that was consuming them, Jennie side stepped Lisa and headed for the door, hoping that she could get her head on straight before she made it into Jiyong's office. Once the door to her office had opened, Jennie shut her emotions down and headed across the office with Lisa in step behind her. She needed to know what the hell was going on and prayed that it was an error and not what Lisa had suggested.

She opened the door to Jiyong's office slowly, but saw that he was alone and not on a call. "Jennie-bug. To what do I owe the pleasure?" he said, sliding back from his chair and walking over to greet her. She gave him a quick kiss on the cheek before taking a seat in one of the chairs that faced his desk. "I was going through expense reports today and saw a few line items that were concerning." she said, getting straight to the point.

Shit. I forgot the damn report in my office.

She internally scolded herself for being so absent minded, when she

saw Lisa stand and place the expense report on Jiyong's desk, shooting her a wink as he leaned across her.

You are too perfect Lisa Manoban.

Jennie leaned over the desk and pointed to the line item that marked the pay-out to Hyun-suk. "Tell me this is a mistake," she said, locking eyes with Jiyong.

Jiyong removed his glasses and pinched his brow, letting out a hard sigh before he addressed the issue. "It's not a mistake. I... I invested a small amount into Yang's franchise to pacify him." Jiyong said flatly.

"You did what?" Jennie hissed.

"What do you want from me Jennie? The man was on a rampage with you on his mind. I had to placate him somehow and throwing a few dollars his way seemed to do just that, so don't ask me to apologise."

"You know that business is a bullshit cover and you are still pumping money into it? Did my father approve this?" Jennie crossed her arms over her chest, challenging the tall man sitting in front of her.

"No and you're not going to tell him." Jiyong's voice and dropped and the change in tone, spurred the slightest bit of movement in Lisa. Cutting his eyes over at Lisa, Jiyong softened his tone and sighed as he explained himself.

"Your father has enough on his plate right now and bringing this to his attention right before the election is only going to cause him unnecessary stress. You know he will want to do a complete overhaul of the business finances and quite frankly he'll probably have a few choice words for me. I swear to you that I will inform him of the decision that I made behind his back once the election is over, but please know, I did it with your best interest at heart."

Jennie knew her uncle Jiyong would never do anything to hurt her or her father and that his actions were those of desperation to keep

her safe.

"I want to be there when you have the conversation." she finally said, wanting to hold him accountable for his promise.

"Of course." Jiyong said with a smile.

As Jennie and Lisa headed back to her office, Lisa spoke down into her ear as they reached the elevators.

"Do you trust him?" she asked with a sceptical tone.

She understood Lisa's cautious nature and it probably looked bad from her perspective, but Jiyong was as close as family. She grew up with the man and knew he'd never harm her or do anything that would jeopardise her father's business. Jiyong made a mistake, plain and simple as that.

"I do. He's family." she said, giving Lisa a smile.

Chapter 37

Jennie

Once they returned home, Jennie and Lisa ate dinner together enjoying the solitude of the house. Jennie's father and Dara were traveling, going from one speech location to another and Jin was an hour away visiting a friend, trying to steer clear of reporters and crowds with Hoony in tow. The house was always so quiet when her father and brother were traveling, but Jennie secretly loved it.

After dinner, Jennie walked Mrs Youn to the door and kissed her goodbye, locking the door behind her and turning to face Lisa, but she was nowhere to be seen.

"Lisa?" She called out.

"Living room!" Lisa answered.

Jennie was practically skipping as she followed the sound of her deep voice toward the living room. Lisa's lips had been begging for hers all evening and they had been exchanging light, teasing touches all day long. She was passing by the halls that led to the guest bedrooms when Lisa's large muscular arm reached out from one of the dark hallways, hooking her around the waist and pulling Jennie into her embrace where she had been waiting against the wall. They were cloaked in the darkness of the hallway as Lisa dropped her mouth onto hers, stealing her breath in the process. Jennie's muscles tensed against the surprise of Lisa's grasp, but melted against her as she pressed her hard body against Jennie's and devoured her mouth.

Lisa shifted her hold on Jennie, lowering her head down to her neck where Lisa nipped and sucked her way down, letting her teeth graze Jennie's soft skin as her mouth made the journey down her neck. A soft moan escaped her mouth before she could stop it at the sensation of Lisa's teeth against her skin and she felt all of Lisa's

muscles tense against her once the sound reached her ears.

She felt Lisa's hands slip below the hem of her shirt, wanting to continue upward, but stalling briefly as she broke contact with her lips and pressed her forehead against Jennie's. They were both out of breath with chests heaving, but Lisa somehow managed to speak. "You've got all the control here honey. I'm not looking to take anything you aren't willing to give me right now. We can keep going or we can stop, but either way it's your call and either way I'm happy as a damn fool." Lisa said with a grin, catching her breath.

Jennie's heart swelled to the point where she thought it might burst at the level of respect Lisa had for her. Lisa's need for consent was a bigger turn on than she'd ever imagined and Jennie smiled up at her with the warmest smile she could muster. Lisa was so intuitive and Jennie knew Lisa hadn't forgotten what she had told her about Ha-joon. Being the type that wanted to distance herself from all things she hated, Lisa was making it crystal clear to Jennie that she'd never force herself on Jennie and wanted to give... not take.

Letting out a hum of contentment, Jennie rested her chin on Lisa's chest as she looked up at her handsome face and spoke the words Lisa wanted and needed to hear if they were going to go any further. "I want you Lisa." she hummed.

Lisa's eyes flashed with desire and she swept her tongue across her bottom lip, taking in a sharp breath at her words. "Then I'm yours honey," she said before crashing her mouth onto Jennie's.

My Lisa - I like the sound of that.

Before she could react, Lisa scooped her up effortlessly, causing her to squeak in surprise and wrap her arms around Lisa's neck as she walked Jennie to the guest room she'd been sleeping in.

Her excitement was laced with intimidation and uncertainty. She wasn't exactly experienced and didn't want Lisa to be disappointed if she was expecting someone with a few more notches on her bed post. "Lisa? Full disclosure?" she said softly as Lisa carried her into

the bedroom. "Always." Lisa said immediately making her feel at ease already. "I umm... I'm not very experienced." she said "I mean I've had sex before, but just with one person and just twice." She winced at the word twice as if it were taboo, nervous about her reaction to her statement.

"You think that matters to me?" Lisa asked with a half-smile that made her insides melt.

"I'm serious. I've never even had a... from... he never was able to get me to... you know..."

Oh my God are these words really leaving my mouth right now? Jesus Jennie!

That last statement stalled Lisa's movement and she looked down at Jennie with a look she couldn't quite decipher which worried her.

"You're kidding." Lisa said. "You're telling me no one's ever given you an orgasm before?" Lisa said the words so plainly like it was second nature and part of her daily vocabulary.

"No... does that change anything for you?" she asked timidly knowing that the extent of her lack of experience was now on full display.

"Change anything? Jennie do you think that's a bad thing? I'm fucking pumped." Lisa said with a smile smeared across her face as she placed Jennie on her feet beside the bed. Lisa's words and enthusiasm put her mind at ease instantly, dissolving her insecurities one by one every time Lisa spoke to her.

"To know that I'll be the first person to take you there and make you feel that good... I can't fucking wait." Lisa said the words soft and slow as she eased her back on the bed, kissing her again and again as she hovered over Jennie.

"I'm gonna worship you Jennie girl," Lisa hummed with her lips against her ear.

Holy. Shit.

Chapter 38

Lisa & Jennie

Lisa had never seen someone so confident and insecure all at the same time. Jennie knew what she wanted - she wanted Lisa. It was obvious and she had explicitly said it, but as Lisa towered over her, she saw uncertainty in Jennie's eyes and she couldn't wait to rid her of it.

Lisa's mind couldn't help but travel to the dark place that knew she'd been mistreated before and that she was going to need a lot of reassurance and control, but Lisa was more than willing to give that to her. Hell, she'd give Jennie anything she wanted, any way she wanted it.

She was easing Jennie back onto the bed and hovered over her, placing light kisses on her lips as they settled onto the pillows. Straightening herself onto her knees, Lisa grabbed the back collar of her shirt and pulled it off, tossing it on the floor beside the bed before she leaned back down and took Jennie's mouth with hers. A grin spread across her face against Jennie's lips as she felt her hands glide along the rippled muscles of her chest and abdomen.

Go ahead and explore baby. I'm all yours.

As Lisa pulled away from her sweet swollen lips, her eyes darted down to Jennie's shirt as she reached for the bottom hem and slowly lifted the edge, watching carefully for her reaction.

You gonna let me take this off or are we keeping it on for a little while?

Lisa slid her shirt higher, keeping her eyes locked onto Jennie's in search of any protest, fully prepared to stop if she showed any signs of unease, but to her surprise and delight, Jennie slowly lifted her arms giving Lisa the go ahead to slip her shirt up over her head revealing a lacy purple bra underneath.

Jesus. How is it even possible for someone to be this beautiful?

"Holy shit Jennie." Lisa said in a hushed voice as she drank in the sight of her. With her eyes glued to Lisa's, Jennie slowly slid each strap off over her shoulder before reaching behind her back and unclasping her bra, peeling it away from her flesh and cupping her bare breasts in front of Lisa.

Her eyes were wide and her posture was rigid, obviously disliking being gawked at and feeling insecure. Picking up on her discomfort and insecurities, Lisa immediately closed the space between them so she didn't feel as exposed and vulnerable, knowing that she was more comfortable with Lisa flush against her.

"You don't have to hide from me Jennie girl. I think you're fucking perfect," she whispered in Jennie's ear as she placed one of her hands on top of hers, giving it a light tug to see if she'd relent. Jennie instantly moved her arms away from her chest at Lisa's nonverbal request, allowing her to gently lift and pin both arms above her head.

That's it sweet Jennie. You can trust me.

With her arms pinned on over her head in Lisa's strong hands, Lisa hovered over her, letting her eyes roam down Jennie's body that was now on full display for her. "So fucking perfect Jennie." she hummed as she buried her head into the crook of Jennie's neck.

Lisa settled her body between Jennie's legs and lowered her weight on to her as she made a trail of kisses down Jennie's neck, loving the sounds of her ragged breathing with every kiss. Lisa licked and sucked her way down past her collarbone, making her way to those tight pink nipples that were begging for her mouth.

Her eyes were unmoved and focused on Jennie's as she opened her mouth, letting her warm breath fan against one of Jennie's nipples that drew in even tighter at the sensation. She didn't ask Lisa to stop or pull away from her, she simply stared back at Lisa with deep green, sultry eyes and swept her tongue across her bottom lip. Lisa flashed her a sexy smile before taking her nipple into her mouth, gently licking and flicking it with her tongue.

"Oh my God." Jennie groaned as she closed her eyes.

Don't be praying to God yet sweetie, I'm just getting started.

Continuing her delicious journey down Jennie's perfect body, Lisa kissed and tongued her way down her abdomen until she reached the top of Jennie's shorts. Reaching up with her hands, she gave them a light tug and watched her reaction. She hesitated slightly, but ultimately lifted her hips, letting Lisa pull her shorts down over her legs, discarding them onto the floor and leaving only her matching lace panties for Lisa.

Kissing along the top edges of Jennie's panties, Lisa took the fabric between her teeth and started pulling them down, feeling the heat from Jennie's drenched core against her chin. Her chest was pumping wildly with anticipation, but her hips didn't move, didn't lift, they were rigid and still. "Lisa." she panted her name, giving her a concerned look.

Okay sweetheart, let's keep these on until you're ready. I've got all the time in the world.

Giving her a reassuring smile, Lisa inched her way up and hovered her body over Jennie's, letting her drape her arms around her neck. "We can stop if you want Jennie." Lisa soothed, dropping her mouth into hers for a kiss.

"No. I don't want you to stop." she said quickly once Lisa pulled away. "I'm just... nervous." Lisa internalised her words and quickly realised if her ex had been as awful and dismissive in the bedroom as she'd described, that meant Jennie had probably never had anyone pay this much attention to her perfect body, which was a crime against humanity in Lisa's opinion, but something she needed to keep in mind as she dialled down her pace to ultra-slow and easy.

"What if we slow down a little?" Lisa said into her ear, laying down beside her. "I can go slow for you Jennie," she hummed against her neck as she inched her hand down Jennie's abdomen. Giving Lisa a slow nod of approval, Jennie watched and allowed her hand to continue downward until it reached the hem of her panties.

"Is this okay?" Lisa asked as her fingertips barely dipped below the hemline. Another nod between fast paced breaths. Lisa gave Jennie a long slow kiss as her hand travelled further down between her legs. "Still okay?" Lisa said against Jennie's lips, with her fingers poised at her drenched opening.

Please say yes.

"Mmmhmm." Jennie hummed.

Having her permission was all she needed and Lisa slid her middle finger between Jennie's delicate folds, pushing it inside her slowly and feeling her inner walls wrap around it tightly.

Goddamn Jennie. So fucking tight.

She let out a soft moan as Lisa slowly slid her finger in and out of her and momentarily questioned if she'd be able to take Lisa's full size and length. She wasn't just tight, she was a damn vice grip and Lisa's entire body reacted to her, causing all of her muscles to contract.

She kept her pace slow for Jennie despite the most primal part of her fighting to take over and ravage Jennie, but Jennie needed slow and safe and she'd give her anything she needed. Lisa maintained her slow sensual pace until one soft word tumbled out of her mouth - a word that she ate up instantly and was so ready to hear.

"More." Jennie moaned against Lisa's mouth.

Yes ma'am.

As soon as the words left her sweet lips, Lisa pressed her thumb against Jennie's clit, causing her to arch her back and let out a loud gasp.

I knew you'd like that.... let's see what else you like, sweetheart.

Rolling her thumb in a circular motion, Lisa loved the moans and hums that escaped from Jennie's precious mouth. She tried various rhythms and pressures, listening for Jennie's moans and anticipating the movement of her muscles until Lisa found her sweet spot. With

one quick change in pressure, Jennie threw her head back and ground her hips into Lisa's hand, wanting more as she dug her nails into the back of Lisa's neck.

There it is baby... right there.

"Oh my God Lisa." she groaned, letting her head fall back onto the pillow and exposing her neck to Lisa's mouth. Unable to control her mouth, Lisa kissed and tongued her neck as Jennie writhed on the bed, allowing Lisa to feel the vibrations of the soft moans beneath her lips against Jennie's throat. Picking up the pace of her fingers at Jennie's opening, Lisa felt Jennie's inner thighs start to tighten and quiver.

You're so fucking close... come for me Jennie.

No other person had ever given Jennie's body the level of attention and affection that Lisa was blessing her with and that in itself was intimidating and had shaken her confidence. The only times she'd been with Kai were fully clothed, rushed, and emotionless - once in the back of a car and the other in a hotel bathroom, leaving Jennie unimpressed and unsatisfied. Her only other near-sexual encounter had been against her will and she was fighting like hell not to let her mind travel to that place. But without having to say any of that, it was like Lisa already knew. She picked up on every fear and insecurity and adjusted what she was doing to make Jennie feel comfortable and safe.

She'd never been fully naked in front of someone before and just the thought was filling her with dread. What if there's something about me that Lisa doesn't like or doesn't measure up to women she's been with in the past? What if I do something wrong or I'm bad at this?

Jennie was strong and confident in every aspect of her life, but something this intimate required a level of vulnerability that Jennie was scared she didn't possess. Luckily for her, Lisa was patient and had slowed the whole word down so that she could adjust at her own pace.

It took her a little while to work up the courage to let Lisa's hands dip below her panties, but sweet Jesus it was worth it. Lisa's rough

hands were magical and had completely stolen her breath once she got to work on her sensitive bundle of nerves that had been aching for her touch for weeks.

The feeling of Lisa's thumb rolling over her swollen clit with the perfect amount of force sent shockwaves through her body. She had one hand dug into the back of Lisa's neck and the other reached up, fisting the pillow behind her, feeling like she had to hold on to something or she would combust.

She couldn't stop the moans and noises that escaped from her mouth as Lisa pleased her, seeming to know exactly where and how to touch her without having to say a word, not that she could even if she tried. She felt Lisa everywhere all at once, with her fingers sliding in and out of her slick opening and Lisa's thumb pressing and rolling on her clit, coupled with her mouth kissing and nipping her lips and neck. She tried to speak, but could only moan, tried to breathe, but could only gasp - she'd never felt anything that good and her senses were completely overloaded and she was loving every second.

Holy shit... holy shit! Why doesn't it feel this good when I do it? This is... this is... heaven.

"Oh my god." she groaned, letting her head fall back on the pillow, giving Lisa more room to lick and tease her neck. "You like that baby?" Lisa said, in a deep low voice with her lips still against Jennie's throat. A familiar tingling sensation took hold of her and she felt her legs start to quiver as her body ramped up for an intense orgasm. She was right there, right on the edge, feeling all the air leave her lungs as she gasped. Her hips bucked against Lisa's hand, trying to take more of her, but she held her in place with her muscular forearm. "You're so close I can feel it..." Lisa hummed with her lips touching her ear.

Lisa slowed then quickened the pace of her fingers just enough to push her over the edge and let her body fill with heat. She arched her back and moaned, tilting her head back as she tightened around his fingers, feeling her inner muscles contract with ecstasy.

"That's it, come for me Jennie." Lisa's deep voice vibrated against

her neck.

Waves of pleasure racked her body and she literally saw stars dot her vision before she squeezed her eyes closed and rode out the orgasm that was rippling through every muscle in her body. She came down slowly off of her physical high with ragged breaths and eyes still closed, feeling her inner muscles involuntarily flutter and convulse around Lisa's fingers as she unsheathed herself from her.

"Fucking beautiful." Lisa whispered in her ear.

"Lisa... that was... I've never... how did you... my... when you..." She was breathlessly mumbling nonsense as if her brain had been temporarily shut off by the flood of pleasure to her system.

"Catch your breath sweetheart." Lisa chuckled as Jennie tried and failed to form a coherent sentence.

"Holy shit." she finally said with her chest still heaving.

"Now that I understood." Lisa laughed, looking down at Jennie like she was the most beautiful woman alive. She softly kissed both of her cheeks, followed by the skin right beneath her ear before Lisa whispered to her.

"Ready for another one?" Lisa asked in a low sultry voice. Her words caused Jennie to pop up onto her elbows, as if the thought had never occurred to her that she'd get more than one orgasm.

"Another one?" Jennie gasped with her eyes wide.

The most delicious smile stretched across Lisa's face before she answered Jennie. "That's how this works Jennie girl." she said softly, leaning her back onto the pillows as she spoke low into her ear. "I'm gonna make you come so hard that you can't see straight, then I'll nurse your back to health with my kisses and do it all over again."

Her mouth dropped open at Lisa's words which she took as an invitation, closing the space between their lips as she delivered another deliciously sensual kiss.

If Lisa had me coming that unhinged with just one of her hands... I'm in

for one hell of a night.

Chapter 39

Lisa

Jennie was a goddess, it was as plain and simple as that.

Lisa almost couldn't look directly at her when she made her come with her hand, fearing she'd blow her own load in her shorts at the mere sight of Jennie. She was so fucking perfect, vocal and responsive even if it wasn't with words, which had clearly left her at the moment.

The mention of Lisa giving Jennie a second orgasm put the most adorably shocked look on her face as if she'd never considered that multiple orgasms were a possibility. She leaned into Lisa, pressing her lips against Lisa's, letting that soft velvet tongue of hers dart into Lisa's mouth with playful, flirty motions that drove her wild.

Flipping her on her back, Lisa settled between Jennie's legs as she devoured her mouth, letting her feel her hard length that was straining against Jennie's core through the fabric of her shorts. With Jennie's eyes bouncing down between them then back up again to meet Lisa's gaze she chewed the corner of her bottom lip as Lisa looked down at her. "Talk to me Jennie." she soothed, running her nose up the side of her neck. "We can stop if you're not ready... remember you've got all the control here baby."

"No!" she blurted out with so much force it made Lisa grin. "I'm ready... I'm just..."

"Nervous?" Lisa finished Jennie's sentence for her with a reassuring smile. She gave Lisa a slow nod, but kept licking her lips in anticipation. So much desire, but so much apprehension, Lisa couldn't imagine the battle that must have been going on in that little head of hers.

"I'll be easy with you Jennie girl. We can go as slow as you want to and if it gets to be too much, we can stop." Lisa studied Jennie's face as she briefly considered Lisa's offer before a smile lifted the corner of her mouth. "I'm ready for you Lisa" she purred against Lisa's lips before pulling her lips down onto hers.

Fuck yes.

With their lips still connected, Lisa felt Jennie repositioning herself and shifting her weight beneath Lisa. It took her a few seconds to figure out Jennie had just slid her panties off and discarded them on the floor with the rest of her clothes. Breaking contact with her lips, Lisa swept her gaze over Jennie's entire body that was completely exposed and vulnerable, loving the fact that her arms were relaxed around Lisa's neck and not trying to hide herself from her. "Goddamn Jennie. You're so fucking beautiful it hurts." Lisa said softly before delivering a deep kiss to her eager mouth.

Lisa wasn't lying, her dick was heavy and throbbing at the sight of Jennie laying naked beneath her. Pivoting her body, she slid off the bed, rummaging through her bag for a condom. Her hands found the tiny gold foiled square instantly, ripping it open with her teeth before dropping her sweats and rolling it on. Making her way back to the bed in the darkness that surrounded her, she climbed on top of Jennie, feeling Jennie's breathing pick up instantly as she lowered herself down onto her, propping herself up on her elbows.

Jennie's chest was pressed against Lisa's, rising and falling rapidly with her heart hammering against her ribs with enough force to feel when Lisa leaned in to kiss her.

Don't be scared of me Jennie. I'm not them.

"Easy Jennie... it's just me." Lisa soothed, trying to relax her with words and soft kisses. Reaching down between them, Lisa grasped her pulsing erection, lining it up with Jennie's entrance as she rubbed the tip against her drenched opening. Lisa guided the tip inside Jennie, feeling her suck in a quick breath as she slowly took Lisa inside her. She was so damn tight, part of Lisa was scared that

she was going to hurt Jennie if she wasn't careful, which was the last thing she wanted to do.

Keep it nice and slow, Lisa.

She slowly pressed herself inside Jennie, looking down at her face searching for signs of pain or discomfort. Her eyes were locked on to Lisa's with her mouth open while she gasped for air as Lisa slowly stretched and filled her. "You okay baby?" Lisa asked, trying to maintain her slow entrance.

Jennie let out a soft moan before she hummed the word Lisa desperately wanted to hear "Yesss." she breathed. Lisa's thick cock filled every inch of Jennie and she grunted as she slowly pressed herself completely inside Jennie until she was buried to the hilt. Jennie opened her mouth, but Lisa swallowed her moan with a deep kiss before the sound could escape her lips.

Holy fucking fuck. Jennie feels so good.

Jennie's head was tilted back and she groaned as Lisa filled her.

"Am I hurting you?" Lisa asked softly against her ear. "No." Jennie panted in response, looking up at her with a look that completely unhinged Lisa. Her deep green eyes were fixated on Lisa's, trying to anticipate her moves, but ultimately trusting her to take care of her ,and that's exactly what Lisa was going to do. "I'd never hurt you Jennie." Lisa whispered. "I know." Jennie said breathlessly against Lisa's lips before she pulled down on Lisa's neck for a deep kiss.

Lisa kept a slow, lazy rhythm as she pumped herself in and out of Jennie watching her deep green eyes widen and soften with her thrusts as she took Lisa. She dragged the tip of her tongue up Lisa's neck as she arched her back, trying to get more of Lisa. "More." she begged, holding Lisa's gaze and panting beneath her.

I'll give you anything you want baby. You want more? I'll give you more.

Strengthening the power and pace of her thrusts, Lisa let Jennie

take her full length over and over, allowing herself to go deeper and become more wild as she slowly came undone. "Ah God Jennie." she groaned, tilting her chin up and slamming her eyes shut, trying not to come right then and there.

Jennie's the best fucking thing I've ever felt. Sex has never been this good. Not ever.

Jennie's nails dug into Lisa's shoulders, raking down the sides of her arms as Lisa ravaged her, causing Lisa to let out a deep groan at the sensation. Lisa was becoming more carnal with every thrust of her hips, knowing her control was slipping every time she plunged inside Jennie, but she couldn't help herself. Jennie hissed and moaned with every movement and her sounds alone were driving Lisa wild.

Shit. I'm not gonna last like this.

Wrapping one of her muscular arms around Jennie, she flipped them over, easing herself into a seated position with Jennie straddling her lap. Jennie didn't miss a beat, raising up on her knees, she lined herself up with Lisa's throbbing cock, and slid down onto her shaft slowly until she was completely engulfed. Grabbing her hips, Lisa pulled Jennie down hard and thrust herself up, filling her to the max and watching her throw her head back as she moaned. "Oh my God, Lisa." Jennie groaned as she rocked her hips, grinding her down onto Lisa as deep as she could manage.

Fuck yes. Say my name baby.

Snaking her hand between them, Lisa pressed her fingers against Jennie's swollen clit as she rode Lisa, giving her the help she needed to push her over the edge. "I want you to come for me Jennie." she grunted, getting only a moan in response. It only took her a second or two to find that sweet spot, but once Lisa found it, Jennie let her know immediately. Jennie's whole body contracted and she leaned forward, digging her nails into the back of Lisa's neck as she hung on for dear life.

"Lisa... I... I'm..." her words were choppy and stifled as she gasped for air on the brink of an orgasm, ready to spill. She was begging for Lisa's help, but unable to get the words out. "I've got you baby. Let me take you there." Lisa said, feeling a bead of sweat drip down her neck as she manipulated Jennie's hips with one hand and stroked her clit with the other. With one more hard thrust, Lisa pressed on Jennie's bundle of nerves with just enough pressure to wrap her in a viscous orgasm. Feeling Jennie's inner muscles clench around her dick, Lisa dug her fingers into Jennie's hips as she writhed on top of her with her head thrown back. Seeing Jennie in the throes of ecstasy was all Lisa's body needed to let go.

With one more punishing thrust, Lisa plunged herself inside Jennie as she slammed her hips down, letting out a guttural groan as she emptied herself inside Jennie. Lisa's body convulsed against Jennie's with her abdominal muscles contracting with every drop she spilled.

Jennie collapsed onto Lisa's shoulder and she gently lowered them backwards onto the pillows behind them as they panted breathlessly, gasping for air. They laid there catching their breath when Jennie broke the silence between them.

"Did I do okay?" she asked.

Lisa recoiled her head in confusion at Jennie's question, pulling away enough to be able to look her in the eyes before she responded.

"Okay? Holy fucking shit Jennie. That was more than okay. That was incredible. The fucking best." Lisa confirmed making intense eye contact so Jennie would know how serious she was.

Lisa cupped Jennie's face and held it still as she looked up at her with a smile. "Jennie... you aren't just okay... you're it for me... I only want you, Jennie girl, for as long as you'll keep me around." Her sweet smile set Lisa's soul on fire, but her next words completely did Lisa in.

"Oh thank God." Jennie said, crashing her lips into Lisa's as she smiled against Lisa's mouth.

I'm yours sweet Jennie. I don't want anyone else.

Chapter 40

Lisa

Lisa's watch beeped over and over again, pulling her from a dead sleep, letting her know it was time for Jennie's meds. Jennie was sound asleep on her right arm with her breathing slow, even and peaceful. Battling against herself, Lisa knew she had to get up to get Jennie's medication, but she looked so much like an angel that Lisa hated to wake her.

She slowly slid her arm out from under Jennie, trying to shift her body over without waking her, but she registered her absence immediately and her eyes slowly fluttered open. "Good morning." she hummed.

"Mmm I love that." Lisa said with gravel in her deep voice.

"What?" she grinned.

"I love that your face was the first thing I saw when I woke up this morning."

God I'm such a fucking sap, but I can't help it. Jennie turns me into complete mush.

Jennie's small grin turned into a bright smile at Lisa's words. Rolling on her back she unfolded her arms in a lazy stretch, forgetting that she was completely naked. Her cheeks turned the cutest shade of red when she caught Lisa staring, but she didn't move to cover herself. She let Lisa enjoy the view for a minute or two before wrapping the comforter around her.

Lisa hopped up from the bed and headed down the hall towards the kitchen to get an electrolyte drink for Jennie. She started some coffee and greeted Mrs Youn who was still not used to a house full

of people in the morning.

She had only been gone a few minutes, but when she approached the closed door of her bedroom she heard more than one voice echoing off the tile floor from within the room. Leaning her ear against the door, Lisa could hear Jennie talking and searched the air for the other voice. "Oh my gosh! Tell me everything!" A second voice squealed, causing Lisa to chuckle to herself as she instantly recognised it.

Mina.

Lisa loved the fact that Jennie not only felt comfortable enough to call Mina and the girls to pick out her outfits and to gossip as she got ready for events in the evenings, but also felt like she could confide in Mina about more important things. Jennie had asked for genuine friendship and Lisa's teammates' women and given her just that, which made her love them even more.

Standing at the door, Lisa grinned from ear to ear as Jennie recapped their night together, not knowing how she'd ever look Mina in the eyes again knowing she knew how big Lisa's junk was. After Jennie and Mina wrapped up their conversation, Lisa waited for the silence before she opened the door and let herself in, grinning at the playfully guilty look on Jennie's face.

"You called Mina, didn't you?" she chuckled as she handed Jennie her medication from her purse and a drink.

"Yep." she replied.

"Told her about what we did last night?" Lisa asked already knowing the answer.

"Yep." Her grin was wide and contagious as it spread across her face.

"Figured as much." Lisa laughed.

"Oh like you don't gossip to your team about everything." Jennie sassed with a knowing smile.

"We don't gossip Jennie. We discuss and analyse past events and predict the outcomes of future events." Lisa said raising her brows at her as if she'd proven her wrong.

"Call it whatever you want. I've heard it with my own ears. The four of you gossip like housewives."

"Good luck proving that." Lisa chuckled as she peppered Jennie's neck with kisses that pulled a bit of laughter from Jennie's lips.

An hour later Jennie and Lisa were sitting at the kitchen table eating breakfast together and enjoying each other's company before they had to get ready to leave for the office. Lisa had just told a story that had Jennie's head thrown back in a fit of laughter and she basked in the sound, so much so that it took her a little too long to realise the front door had opened.

Standing abruptly, Lisa moved her body to get a view of who was coming through the door with her hand on Jennie's shoulder. Richard and Dara traipsed through the door with Bambam and Marcus trailing behind them. The group exchanged pleasantries as Richard and Dara took a seat at the table, but Marcus was distant. Lisa watched Marcus intently, picking up on all of his mannerisms which were off and out of character.

Jennie was standing at the sink, rinsing her plate when Marcus walked by. She turned to greet him with a bright smile, but Marcus barely reacted to her. "Hey Doll." Marcus said with a smile that was barely visible as he pecked the top of Jennie's head and left the kitchen.

Pivoting her head to find Lisa's eyes, Jennie pointed at Marcus as he walked away and cocked her head to the side in confusion.

What's up with him?

Bambam was the next to catch Lisa's gaze, having seen her confused exchange with Jennie. Without saying a word Bambam held up the number four with his fingers, which was all Lisa needed to know.

Shit is it the fourth?

Looking down at her watch for confirmation, Lisa let out a sigh once she saw the date, understanding perfectly what had gotten Marcus so out of sorts. Jennie's curiosity and concern got the better of her and she motioned with her head for Lisa to follow her out of the room. Complying with her nonverbal request Lisa followed Jennie into her bedroom, closing the door behind her.

"What's wrong with Marcus?" Jennie asked immediately with her eyes full of worry. Lisa scratched the back of her head and sucked in a breath, preparing to tell Jennie the abridged version of why this day was so difficult for Marcus. "Today marks an anniversary for Marcus, but not a good one." Lisa started.

"Marcus was in the Marines before he joined Knight Security and was involved in a bombing. He and his team were meeting with a CIA intelligence analyst when a bomb exploded killing everyone... except Marcus." Jennie covered her mouth with her hands and sucked in a breath.

"Today marks either seven or eight years. Shit I can't remember, but Marcus usually spends the day visiting his fallen team member's gravesites. It didn't even occur to me that we'd be in South Korea on the fourth." Jennie and Lisa were silent for a few seconds as they considered how difficult the day was going to be for Marcus. "I can't imagine what that must feel like. To lose your whole fucking team like that? It would be like if Bambam, Hoony, and Marcus were all killed and I was the only survivor. I don't know what I'd do." Lisa said, shaking her head at the painful thought.

"Was the CIA analyst killed as well? Is there anyone else who survived that he might be able to call today?" Jennie asked, trying to find a way to help Marcus and ease his pain. Lisa shook her head slowly. "So this is the first year he won't be able to visit his team?" Jennie asked with her voice cracking as she spoke the words. "Yeah." Lisa sighed. The silence resumed between them as they searched their minds for a way to help Marcus. Lisa and Jennie were no strangers to grief and knew the importance of support and comfort when your heart is hurting for someone that's no longer there.

"What if... what if we took him up the hillside to my... our place?"

She offered with hopeful eyes.

Jennie Kim, you are the sweetest little thing I've ever met. How'd I get so damn lucky?

Lisa thought her heart might just explode in her chest at Jennie's suggestion. She was so damn thoughtful and was willing to do anything to help Marcus through his grief. "I don't know if he'll want to, but we can try." she said with a smile as she wrapped Jennie up in her muscular arms and pulled her in for a hug.

"You are so damn sweet Jennie." she said, pressing her lips against her forehead as she squeezed her tight. Lisa headed down the hall and knocked on Marcus' door, letting herself in when Marcus didn't answer, only to find Marcus with his eyes closed and headphones on. Letting out a high pitched whistle, Lisa got Marcus' attention, causing him to sit up straighter in the chair he was sprawled across.

"What's up?" Marcus asked, pulling his headphones off and resting them around his neck. "Listen man, I know today's fucking rough and I want you to know what I'm here for you brother." Lisa said. "Thanks... It's the first year I haven't been able to go visit..." Marcus' voice trailed off as he ran his hand through his dark hair.

"Well that's kind of why I'm here. I told Jennie what today meant to you... she picked up on your change in mood when you came in this morning and wanted to know what had you so rattled. Anyway, she had a suggestion that I wanted to offer up to you."

"I'm listening" Marcus said, waiting for Lisa to continue.

"There's a clearing up the hillside. It's a special place to Jennie because it's where she goes when she wants to feel close to her mother. She brought me up there the other day." Lisa said, looking over at Jennie who was leaning in the door frame. "I convinced myself when I was a kid that it was the highest point on the hillside and therefore must be the closest I could get to Heaven. I kind of treat that place like Heaven's visiting hours. We'd like to take you there if that's something you think would help you today." She said, coming around to stand next to Lisa.

Marcus sat there and nodded along with his own thoughts before he spoke. "Visiting hours huh?" Marcus said, without changing his expression.

"Why not? I mean I can't feel any worse than I do now, so what harm could it do?" Marcus shrugged his shoulders and stood, ready to go right then.

Jennie's eyes flashed with excitement and relief as she shot them up to meet Lisa's.

"Let me get changed real quick." Marcus said.

"Aren't you going to be late for work?" Lisa asked as she and Jennie walked down the hall to throw on some warmer clothes.

"Work will be there tomorrow, Marcus needs us today." She replied without hesitation.

What did I do to deserve you Jennie?

Her words made Lisa want to pin Jennie against the wall and show her how much she appreciated her with a shower of deep kisses, but knowing Richard and Dara were in the house put Lisa on high alert. She settled for a kiss on the forehead instead. It wasn't as sensual as the full on make-out session Lisa desired, but it was still just as meaningful.

Chapter 41

Lisa

Once they had all changed into clothes that would protect them from the chill of the morning air, Lisa, Jennie and Marcus started their trek up the hillside. The walk was quiet and sombre as Jennie led the way, looking over her shoulder periodically to give Lisa a sweet smile. As soon as they reached the clearing Lisa let Jennie take the lead. Sure Lisa had loved that Jennie had shared her place with her, but at the end of the day she was a welcomed visitor and this spot belonged to Jennie.

Jennie took Marcus by the hand and led him over to the edge of the drop off. Lisa was unsure of how Marcus would react to Jennie's physical touch and involvement in something so deep and personal, but to her surprise Marcus seemed grateful for Jennie's small gesture of comfort. Marcus closed his huge hand around Jennie's and followed her until they were both standing close to the edge, looking out onto the cloudy horizon above the trees.

"Stay as long as you want Marcus. We're right here." Jennie soothed as she took a few steps backwards leaving him there with his thoughts.

Lisa wrapped her arms around Jennie from behind once she was within arm's reach and squeezed her tight, resting her chin on her head as they watched Marcus from off to the side, waiting to see if he needed them.

Marcus took in a deep breath that inflated his massive chest and looked up at the cloudy sky. He stood like that for a while before the sun finally decided to peek around the shifting clouds, shining a few rays of sunlight onto the side of his face and chest. Closing his eyes, Marcus took another deep breath, lifting his chin as he basked in the light. "Hey Red." Marcus said softly with his face upturned toward the sky.

Lisa felt Jennie tense and gasp as Marcus spoke and before she could react Jennie was walking towards Marcus, taking cautious steps, approaching him on one side. She looked up at Marcus and they exchanged a look that Lisa couldn't decipher before Jennie snaked her arm around Marcus' back. Marcus instinctively put his arm around Jennie and pulled her flushed with his side, obviously welcoming and needing the physical comfort that Jennie was offering.

Does Jennie know about Red?

Lisa slowly approached from the other side, putting a hand on Marcus' shoulder and leaving it there as a show of support. The three friends stood at the edge of the clearing, desperately trying to feel connection with the loved ones they had lost, comforting each other through physical touch and proximity.

After a few minutes Marcus and Lisa saw Jennie shift her weight and reach down to rub her calf, prompting Lisa to produce a drink for her from her bag as the three of them took a seat a few feet from the edge. "Of course you did." Jennie sassed as she took the drink from Lisa.

"You're surprised?" Marcus chuckled.

"Not in the least, in fact I'm shocked she doesn't have a full supply of all three of my meds in her pocket." Jennie joked.

Like I wouldn't bring her meds and electrolytes on a hike.

Lisa and Marcus gave her big knowing grins as they stared back at her. "I'd be willing to bet that she does." Marcus said with a half-smile. "I mean they aren't in my pocket. So technically speaking, you'd lose that bet." Lisa said with a laugh. As their laughter dissipated thick silence filled the air around them.

"I'm sorry for being such a fucking downer today." Marcus said, running his hand backwards through his hair. "You have nothing to apologise for." Jennie said. "Grief is like a giant hole that never goes away. Some days you're able to go around it, able to avoid it and

other days you fall in and need help getting out." she added. "You're just down in it today, brother. But Jennie and I are here to help pull you out." Lisa said.

Marcus let out a sigh and nodded his head in acknowledgement, swallowing hard as if he were fighting his own emotions. Lisa didn't know much of the details, but knew that Red was the nickname that Marcus had given the bright bubbly CIA analyst that had stolen his heart on that job. Today wasn't just about mourning the loss of his brothers, but also the woman he loved and Lisa couldn't wrap her mind around the pain that Marcus must have to carry around with him that day... and every day after it.

"Love you guys." Marcus huffed, as if the words were foreign in his mouth.

After they returned back to the house the group dispersed with Jennie going back to her room to shower and Marcus and Lisa heading to the kitchen. Marcus hadn't eaten yet and he was Mrs Youn's favourite person to cook for. Before Lisa could sit down, she felt her phone buzz in her pocket only to find Don's name flashing across the screen. Lisa swiped the screen, answering the call immediately.

"Manoban," she announced into the phone as Lisa answered.

"What the fuck Lisa." Don's deep voice echoed against her ear.

"You're gonna need to be more specific, Sir." Standing abruptly, Lisa went outside hoping for some solitude, knowing she was about to get an ass chewing - but for what?

"Oh you need specifics? Tell me specifically why Eric had to destroy a picture of you making out with a fucking client in a goddamn pool?" Don growled.

Fuck.

"You fucked up Manoban. Eric has been monitoring cyber threats and leaks to the press, only to find this little gem with a threat to send it to every tabloid in South Korea. We're going to ignore the

fact that you were too pussy whipped to notice paparazzi on the fucking property and focus on the fact that you're fucking a client." Lisa was shell shocked. She didn't know what to say or how to say it. She was frozen, waiting to receive her death sentence, praying she didn't hear the words "flight home."

I still have one more week with Jennie. Don't take that from me, Don.

"You put me in a tough fucking spot Lisa. So let me just tell you what's on the line here. I was set to call you today anyway because despite the fact that this job ends next week, Richard Kim was so impressed with your medical expertise that he contacted me to see if you'd stay on as Jennie's personal security after the election for another 3 to 6 months. Now, I was fully prepared to put that offer on the table for you, until I heard you might be fucking her. So tell me what the hell is going on Lisa, and tell me right fucking now."

Shit. Shit. Fucking shit.

She didn't want to leave Jennie and wanted to stay with her for an extra few months more than she wanted her next breath. Having to leave Jennie now was going to feel like losing a limb or a piece of her heart. She was panicked and desperate, trying to remember the cold professional phrases that Bambam had used to try and get her out of this shit. "There's nothing going on between Jennie and I, just harmless flirting." Lisa lied.

"That picture didn't look fucking harmless Lisa. Do you know what's at stake here? Alpha team is depending on your intel."

Bingo. That's my way out. The intel. I'm the only one getting solid intel.

Her mind started working overtime, spinning a web of lies that would allow her to stay with Jennie. "Exactly sir. Our secondary objective is the reason I have been becoming so close to Jennie." she lied some more and hoped like hell Don would buy it. Don was silent on the line so Lisa continued, hoping to sound more convincing than she felt.

"Pretending to be romantic with Jennie has given me access to the inner workings of the Kim's family business. I'm getting a direct line of intel and access to financial records daily. There is strategy to my relationship with Jennie that plays in Alpha team's favour and I would be very interested in an extended stay on this job." Lisa said, hating the words as they fought their way out of her mouth, leaving behind a bad taste.

"I want to trust you on this Lisa, but you're making it real fucking hard. If Richard Kim would have seen this picture he would have fired your ass for sure. And if you get fired, the op is screwed. So keep doing what you're doing to get the intel, but keep Richard Kim in the dark so he doesn't get pissed enough to send you home." Don was all business, but that was his job. He was the handler of all four teams and Lisa had put him between a rock and a hard place.

"I'll stay off Richard's radar sir, you have my word." Lisa said.

"Good. Don't make me regret this." Don said before ending the call.

Holy fucking shit that was close.

Lisa braced her hands on her knees and blew out a hard breath of relief. She was so damn close to being sent home, but thanks to her little white lie she got rewarded with an extended stay with Jennie. Sure it was going to be a tough conversation when Lisa finally did come clean, but she'd worry about that later and would have Bambam help her navigate those waters when the time came. The point was, she got to stay. She didn't have to say goodbye to Jennie this week and Lisa was over the moon excited.

I can't wait to tell Jennie.

Chapter 42

Jennie

It was nearly lunch time, but Jennie was already physically and emotionally exhausted. The hike hadn't done her any favours in terms of dehydration so her muscles were a little tense and she was feeling pretty fatigued. She and Lisa decided that a shower and nap was more beneficial to her than a day at the office since they had a dinner to attend in her father's honour that evening.

Walking into the bathroom, Jennie turned on the shower water and slipped her shoes off, ready for the hot steam to warm her chilled skin. She reached down to unlace her shoes and noticed the sides were coated in mud.

Great. I probably tracked mud through the entire house.

Letting out a groan of frustration, Jennie hooked her fingers in the backs of her shoes and headed towards the back door to hose them off. Her bare feet slapped against the tile floor as she made her way down the hall and out the back door, walking down the steps towards the exterior water hose. Jennie's ears perked when she heard a deep familiar voice from around the corner.

Reaching down for the hose, she let the sweet sound of Lisa's voice float through the air around her. She couldn't quite make out what Lisa was saying, but just the faint sound of her deep voice was comforting - at least it was comforting, up until she heard her name echo from around the corner.

Is Lisa talking about me?

Lisa's tone was cold and serious and she thought she might be hearing things as she approached the corner of the house and

listened for her name again.

Something is wrong, Lisa never sounds like that. I hope she's okay.

She held her breath to keep quiet as she leaned closer to the edge of the wall hoping to hear what was upsetting Lisa, but nothing could have prepared her for the words that assaulted her ears.

"Pretending to be romantic with Jennie has given me access to the inner workings of the Kim's family business. I'm getting a direct line of intel and access to financial records daily. There is strategy to my relationship with Jennie that plays in Alpha team's favour and I would be very interested in an extended stay on this job." All of the air left Jennie's lungs at once, causing her entire chest to cave and her stomach to drop.

What? What did Lisa just say?

Every word that Lisa had spoken swirled around in her head, making it hard to think or see straight.

Pretending to be romantic with Jennie? Did Lisa say pretending? She definitely said pretending and I... I can't breathe.

Jennie's lungs refused to re-inflate and she covered her mouth with her hand to keep herself quiet before she darted back into the house. She couldn't stand there and listen to it anymore and her body was screaming at her, urging her to run. Her mind started playing Lisa's words on repeat, pumping them down to her heart which rejected them and refused to accept that she had really heard what she heard. Lisa's poisonous words were physically affecting her as she felt her heart hammer against her ribs and blood pound in her ears. It was her fight or flight response that was in full effect, screaming at her to run away and find a safe place, to run from the person who was hurting her - to run from Lisa.

This can't be right... Lisa... we were so... I thought we were in...

oh my God I'm so fucking stupid.

Jennie had too much adrenaline and her vision started to blur as she rushed down the hallway, having to brace herself on the wall before she could make it into her room. Her safe empty room. With trembling hands she was able to lock the door, immediately dropping to her knees the second she stepped foot inside.

This can't be real. How could Lisa have faked all of that?

Jennie's mind was reeling, trying to make sense of what she had heard. Denial was her heart's first instinct as it rejected the idea that Lisa didn't love her. Sure Lisa had never said it, but she could feel it. That's a thing right? A person can feel it when they are loved by another person can't they?

Maybe I only felt what Lisa wanted me to feel. Maybe it was all part of whatever bullshit strategy she had mentioned in order to get a look at my father's financial records.

But last night we... oh my God was all of that an act? Did she sleep with me for personal gain?

Her body physically convulsed forward, making all of her muscles contract in pain as if it were trying to rid itself of the painful thoughts and horrific words that were replaying over and over and over again. She was spiralling, losing complete control of her body as her chest pumped wildly, desperate for oxygen.

Stop it Jennie. Just fucking stop.

Taking a few deep breaths, she quieten her screaming mind and closed her eyes, hoping to be able to focus through her adrenaline surge.

Stop denying what you've heard. You heard it. You heard it with your own damn ears. You let your emotions get the better of you and trusted when you shouldn't have. This is your fault and no one else's because you allowed yourself to get involved... now uninvolved yourself.

"I knew this would happen." Jennie whispered to herself. And with

those few words, Jennie shut down. She felt the deep emotion and connection that she had with Lisa start to drain from her body along with the sadness that was now associated with Lisa. Jennie's defences were trying to rid her of emotions completely in order to protect her and it was working. After a few minutes Jennie stood from the floor with a cold emotionless expression as she harshly wiped away tears from her cheeks. She squared her shoulders and closed everyone out, knowing that feeling numb was better than feeling hurt and right now numb was all she wanted.

Jennie turned off the shower and crawled into her bed, pulling the covers over her head to hide from the world - to hide from Lisa and her feelings for Lisa. Her adrenaline rush had only worsened her fatigue and she knew she should probably go grab her pills from her purse, but couldn't force herself out of the bed. She closed her eyes and prayed that she could fall asleep.

I don't want to feel any of this. I don't want to feel anything at all.

An hour or two later Jennie woke to the sound of a fist banging on her door. "Jennie, I'm worried about you baby. Why aren't you answering me." Lisa's voice boomed from the other side of the door.

Go away. Quit pretending like you care. I'm just a part of your mission.

Closing her eyes again, Jennie ignored Lisa, but doubted she could have gotten up even if she wanted to. Deep fatigue had set in and she realised she really should have taken some of her medication before she drifted to sleep. "Jennie! Answer me if you're okay. Or I'm knocking down the fucking door." Lisa's voice was loud and desperate and she could hear the deep rumble of Marcus' voice as well.

Leave me alone Lisa.

"I'm okay." she said flatly from her bed, hoping Lisa heard her and would go away.

"You don't sound okay. Talk to me sweetheart. Will you let me in

please?"

Absolutely fucking not.

Jennie groaned as she sat up and stood from the bed on shaky legs and walked over to the door. "I'm fine Lisa, I just fell asleep." She said through the wood. Her voice had some bite to it, but she wasn't sorry. There was silence behind the door for a second or two before Lisa spoke again. "Is something wrong?"

Only everything.

It was Jennie's turn to be silent this time.

"Please let me in Jennie girl. I need to see that you're okay."

Lisa's little terms of endearment used to make Jennie's stomach do flip, but today they set her on fire. She saw red at her audacity to continue this ridiculous charade, trying to trick her into thinking she had genuine feelings for her with her soft voice and sweet nicknames. She flung the door open with a cold emotionless expression.

"I'm fine... see?" she said flatly, before she pushed the door in an attempt to close it again. Lisa's strong hand stopped the door immediately as she looked her up and down with a confused expression until her eyes settled on her face. "Woah, woah, woah, have you been crying?" Lisa said as she forced herself inside the room and cupped her face before she could protest.

Yes. But why do you care? Oh wait you are pretending to care.

"No" she said, jerking her head out of Lisa's hands as she put several feet of space between them. Jennie was furious with Lisa. She was so angry and hurt that she felt like she could breathe fire and spit venom, but the look on Lisa's face gutted her when she pulled her face from her hands.

How are you so good at faking this? Is bullshitting a skill they taught

you in the Navy?

"You're gonna have to talk to me sweetheart. Help me understand what's going on. What's wrong?"

I don't want to talk to you about this right now Lisa, I can't have this conversation with my head pounding like this and my legs so shaky. I need you to go away. I don't want to hear your lies and excuses which I'm sure you have already planned out.

"I don't feel that great Lisa and I need to get ready for tonight's dinner. It's already almost 4pm. You should go." Jennie said coldly. "Go?" Lisa said the word like it tasted bad and recoiled her head as she drew her brows in. "Jennie if you don't feel good, let me help you. Let me fix it sweetie," she soothed, trying to close the space between them.

No I'm done with this. You aren't going to manipulate me like this anymore. Stop acting like you care, Lisa. I know exactly what you're doing.

"I'm fine Lisa... I just need some space." she said with a cold tone as she backed away.

"Space from me?" Lisa asked in confusion.

"Yes." her answer was immediate and heartless.

Lisa took a step back as if Jennie had physically pushed her away. "Okay Jennie. I'll give you whatever you need, even space." she finally relented with her hands up in a surrender pose. Lisa turned to leave with her brows drawn and her lips pressed into a hard line, stopping at her purse and pulling out her medication before she reached the door. "Take another dose of these if you aren't feeling well Jennie, that hike may have taken a little too much out of you." Lisa said, setting her meds on the dresser before she disappeared around the corner.

Hating that Lisa was right, Jennie snatched the pills from the

dresser and popped them in her mouth before collapsing into her chair. Jennie squeezed her eyes closed and rested her head against the back of the chair, desperately fighting against her own tears.

How could you do this to me Lisa? You promised you'd never hurt me.

Chapter 43

Lisa

What the fuck just happened?

It was like she was back to square one with Jennie again, maybe even worse. She wasn't just sceptical of her, it seemed like she downright hated her, but why? What on earth had changed in the few hours they'd been home? Right after her conversation with Don, Lisa had come to check on Jennie and heard the shower running. There's no way she accidentally heard her from inside the house, down the hall and in the shower. So what the fuck happened?

What the hell did I do?

Marcus and Bambam had intercepted her in the hallway, following her as she brushed past them, still rubbing the back of her head in confusion. "She's mad as a fucking hornet." Marcus grumbled. "Yeah no shit." Lisa muttered. "You think she heard what you said to Don?" Bambam asked. "There's no way she heard what I said to Don. I was outside and she was in her room in the shower. I even went and checked."

Bambam and Marcus had been in the pool house with Lisa for hours discussing the awful lies Lisa had to tell Don in order to stay in South Korea with Jennie. At first Bambam was pissed about the paparazzi photographs, but he ultimately let it go once Lisa had explained that she was in love with Jennie and fully planned on trying to make something work with her long term.

The three friends sat in the pool house and mused ways to break the news to Don that Lisa had lied out of an act of panicked desperation for the woman she loved, which was going to be difficult for Don to relate to. Of all the men at Knight security, Don was the least likely

to sympathise with matters of the heart. He was all business all the time, with very little room for romance in his life while he commanded all four teams. The consensus was to wait until after the election to break the news to Don and that they would talk to Don as a team in order to support Lisa. Don might not have time for romance, but he wasn't heartless and Bambam was confident that he would come around.

The next step of Lisa's plan was to sit down with Jennie and figure out a way to get her father on board with their relationship. If they could get Richard's approval it would be ten times easier to get Don's approval. Lisa left the pool house fully confident in their plan, but all that confidence had been shot to hell when Jennie jerked her head from her hands and told her to go.

What the fuck is going on and how do I fix it?

Everyone was dressed and ready to leave for the dinner party that was being held in Richard's honour. With the election just days away, Richard was the guest of honour and the entire family was expected to attend a cocktail reception and dinner party to celebrate his successful campaign. Jennie hadn't surfaced from her room yet, and Lisa was practically coming out of her skin with nervous energy.

She had called Mina while Jennie was getting dressed, desperate for advice. Granted, she didn't really care for what Mina had to say, but she was going to take her advice anyway. "If Jennie said she needs space then give her space, even if you don't want to. She's not a child or a possession of yours Lisa. She's a grown woman with boundaries and you need to respect them even when you don't understand them." Mina's words replayed in her mind over and over as she reminded herself to respect whatever boundaries Jennie was going to put up that night, even if she hated them - which she did.

When Jennie finally emerged from her room, she was absolutely breathtaking in a form fitting gown that was a deep green colour, making her eyes pop with colour. The only problem was her eyes were red rimmed and puffy, void of any light or joy and the sight broke Lisa's heart in two. She entered her space as she moved past

Lisa to get a drink from the fridge allowing her to lean down and whisper in her ear. "You look incredible Jennie." she said in a voice low enough that only she could hear. Jennie didn't even acknowledge the compliment or that Lisa had even spoken to her. She stayed her course to the fridge without looking at her, grabbed her drink, then brushed past Lisa again as if she were a perfect stranger - worse - as if she were an enemy.

What the actual fuck is going on?

As the group filed out the door, Lisa hung back, snagging Jennie by the arm before she reached the door. Jennie wrenched her arm harshly out of Lisa's grasp and put space between them. "Jennie please just talk to me." she begged, holding her hands up showing that she wasn't going to touch her if she didn't want her to.

"I don't have anything to say to you Lisa." she said with absolutely no emotion on her face. It was as if she were a shell of the Jennie she knew. Like her body was there, but her soul was hiding and her light had been extinguished.

"What did I do Jennie? Just tell me and I'll fix it. Please. I can't take care of you if I don't know what's wrong." Jennie's eyes were a deep shade of green and she wasn't sure if it was because of her dress or her apparent anger toward Lisa that had turned them that colour.

"Because taking care of me is your job. And you are so fucking good at your job aren't you Lisa." she hissed, narrowing her eyes at her.

"What the hell is that supposed to mean Jennie? Are we back here again?" Lisa asked, completely bewildered by her sudden change in mood and personality.

"Yeah I guess we are. All the way back. So let's just get through the next week. Then you can go home and we can pretend this never happened." Her words slammed into Lisa's chest with the force of a bullet train.

Get through the next week? She was counting down the days for me to leave and wanted to pretend everything between us had never happened?

Lisa shook her head completely shocked and devastated by Jennie's vicious words, but before she could question her, Richard appeared in the doorway. "Everyone's waiting on you Jennie-bug. Everything okay? Are you feeling alright?"

"Everything's fine." Jennie said with her eyes hatefully glued to Lisa's before she pushed past her and joined her father.

This can't be happening. I have to fix this.

Chapter 44

Lisa

The team stood on the outskirts of the room as the Kim family sat around an immaculate table, eating a dinner that probably cost more than most people make in a week. Jennie was an absolute ghost. She was empty and lifeless, going through the motions, void of any joy. She didn't eat a bite of dinner and could barely muster more than a courtesy smile much less hold a conversation.

"We've got to figure out what's wrong with our girl. She's hurting something fierce Doc. You've got to fix this." Marcus said.

"I know, but I don't know what the fuck I did." Lisa said through clenched teeth.

"Try to get her alone during the cocktail hour after dinner. She won't make a scene here and might stand still enough to hear you out." Bambam offered.

Jin stood from the table and headed toward them, clearly picking up on Jennie's sudden change in demeanour. "What the hell happened while we were gone? Something's seriously wrong with Jennie," Jin said as he casually joined the group.

"We are trying to figure out the same thing." Marcus answered.

"She's pissed at me about something, but I can't figure out what it is." Lisa admitted.

With his brows lowered, Jin turned over his shoulder and eyed Jennie carefully. "I'll get her to come talk to you during the cocktail reception. I can't stand to see her like this and she needs to forgive you for whatever petty bullshit she's mad about. She's fucking adores you man." Jin said to Lisa.

Lisa's heart swelled at Jin's words and she was beyond grateful to have Jennie's brother in her corner. Jennie and Jin were as thick as thieves and if anyone would be able to get through to her, it would be Jin. With her heart in her throat, Lisa watched the family finish up their dinner and saw Jin pull Jennie aside. At first Jennie was stone faced and silent, but something Jin said must have triggered her to finally open up to him because her mouth started moving a hundred miles an hour. Angry expressions and pain-filled eyes were all Lisa could focus on as Jennie spoke to Jin and just when she thought it couldn't get any worse, Jin turned around with his sights set on Lisa, looking just as pissed as Jennie. Jin took heavy steps toward Lisa, with his fists balled as if he were going to throw a punch.

"Shit." Hoony muttered as he intercepted Jin, subtly holding him in place as Jin glared at Lisa.

Holy fucking shit what the hell is going on?

After a few seconds, Hoony seemed to have talked Jin off the ledge and patted Jin on the shoulder, sending him back toward Jennie by the bar. "She heard you." Hoony said to Lisa.

"Huh?" Lisa asked, visibly confused.

"She fucking heard you Lisa. She went to put her shoes outside and overheard your conversation with Don." Hoony clarified. All of the blood rushed from Lisa's face and she felt like her knees were going to give out.

No... please God no.

"Fuck." Marcus muttered under his breath.

"I've got to go talk to her." Lisa said, with her feet already moving and Marcus and Hoony following close behind. Jin had his arm around Jennie at the bar and was talking down into her ear when Lisa approached. To be honest she wouldn't have blamed Jin if he turned around and decked her. In fact, she would put her arms behind her back and allow it because quite frankly, she deserved it.

"Will you let me explain Jennie?" Lisa said softly from behind. Jennie turned and narrowed her eyes at Lisa before she stepped forward out of Jin's hold with steel in her spine and fire in her blood. "You've said enough, Lisa," she said coldly.

Please don't do this Jennie. Please let me explain.

"You don't understand. The things I said on the phone... they weren't true. I had to lie to my boss so he'd let me stay. I had to lie. If he knew we were romantically involved he was going to send me home and I couldn't let that happen. I couldn't leave you. I still can't."

Her eyes softened slightly for a brief second, then hardened again with more anger behind them than before. "And the other part? The gathering intel from the financial records in my office. That was a lie too right? You haven't really been using your proximity to me to gather information for your job?"

Fucking shit. Of course you'd ask me that.

Lisa sucked in a hard breath and let it out slowly as she ran her hand backward through her hair before she delivered her verbal blow. "That part was true." Lisa finally admitted, bracing herself for what was about to come next.

"So you were lying to your boss about me... and you were lying to me about your boss. That only means one thing to me Lisa. It means you're a liar. You used me." Her voice cracked as she said the word used and it completely broke Lisa.

"Jennie my feelings for you are real. It's all real to me. You've got to believe me baby, Please. I lied because I knew if I didn't I'd be sent home and I'm not ready to leave you. I can't physically be away from you Jennie. You're right, I should have told you about the intel, I should have and I'll make it up to you I swear, but my feelings for you are real. They weren't driven by anything else, I promise you Jennie." Lisa was begging, grovelling, pleading with Jennie to believe her.

"Then prove it." she said flatly, taking a step toward Lisa.

I'll do anything to prove it to you Jennie, just name it.

"Just tell me how and I'll do it." Lisa said with hope in her voice.

Taking another step forward Jennie closed the space between them and looked up at Lisa with an intense stare that seemed to burn right through her. "Kiss me. Right here in front of all these people. If you really want a future with me and your feelings are what you say they are, kiss me in front of your team, my family, the reporters... everyone. No more hiding... just be with me."

Anything, but that Jennie.

Don's words flooded Lisa's mind and she panicked. She fucking panicked. There wasn't one rational cell in her body at the moment as she tried to calculate the weight of her actions. If another photo came across Don's desk, Don was going to lose his shit and pull her from the op. If Richard saw them kissing from across the room, he'd lose his shit and fire Lisa. Kissing Jennie meant she'd have to leave her - she might even be banned from seeing her depending on how angry Richard was. Lisa wasn't ready for that, she couldn't do it.

Jennie stared up at Lisa, waiting for her response and Lisa hated herself for the words that were about to come out of her mouth. "I can't." Lisa could barely get the words out, they were so painful to say.

Please forgive me baby... let me explain.

Jennie stumbled backwards as if Lisa's words had struck her. She clutched her abdomen and her shoulders caved as the air left her lungs in one loud whoosh from her lips. Lisa hated herself in that moment. She saw the intense undiluted pain in her eyes and hated herself for putting it there.

"Please let me explain Jennie... I can't because..."

She cut her off before she could say another word. "I don't want to

hear your explanation Lisa. You've made your choice." she said in a shaky voice that shredded Lisa's heart.

"But I..."

"Enough..." Jennie snarled as she straightened her posture and regained her composure as she looked around and remembered where she was.

"You were supposed to be different Lisa... but you are just like them."

Rubbing her hand across her chest, Lisa physically felt Jennie's words slam into her heart and they fucking hurt, but she deserved it.

Jennie turned to leave before Lisa could explain, before she could react, before she could find the words to say. Dread filled her heart and the colour drained from her face as she came to one terrifying realisation.

Oh my fucking God... I just lost Jennie.

Chapter 45

Lisa

Lisa watched Jennie walk away from her as if it were the last time she'd ever see her. She was broken and angry, but she walked away with her chin up and a stoic expression, concealing all of her emotions as she made her way across the room and out onto the terrace.

She was so damn strong, but she knew she needed to break. That Lisa had delivered the ultimate betrayal and that she was devastated even if she couldn't show it in the room full of sharks. Moving toward the glass doors, Lisa kept her in her line of sight and watched as she walked to the far side of the terrace and subtly lifted her hands to cover her ears.

I made Jennie's world too loud. Me... I did that.

Lisa wanted to run to Jennie. She wanted to scoop Jennie up and tell her she loved her - that she would spend every day of her fucking life making it up to her, but she needed space and didn't have ears to hear her at the moment. Jin appeared in her peripheral vision and she prepared herself for another verbal lashing.

"I was in your fucking corner, man." Jin said in a low voice, trying not to bring attention to them. "But you can't bullshit a bullshitter. I've said some pretty ridiculous lies to get a woman in bed. I know what it looks like, but this..." he motioned his finger toward Lisa and then towards Jennie before he finished. "... this wasn't that. So you're either a really good fucking liar that deserves an ass beating, or this is a misunderstanding that we need to figure the hell out."

"Well I can't say that I don't deserve an ass beating because I do, but this is a misunderstanding. I've never faked any feelings for Jennie. It's all real."

"You fucked up." Marcus grumbled from beside her with his eyes on Dara.

Thanks brother. I'm fucking aware of that.

"I know that, but what could I have done?" Lisa said, trying to keep her anger under control. At the end of the day as much as she knew she loved Jennie, she could have never told her about the intel or their secondary objective and she still couldn't. She hated putting the job before all else and having to keep secrets, but the fact was, that was the life she chose.

"You should have been honest about your feelings from the beginning. You lying to us, to Don, and to Jennie is what got you into this fucking mess. Would it have been pretty? No. Would you have been sent home or reassigned? Maybe - but you wouldn't be here in this big fucking shit storm."

"Yeah well that's real easy for you to say. It didn't happen to you. You didn't have to weigh the options the way I did." Lisa said, regretting the words as soon as they left her mouth. "I've been exactly where you fucking are Lisa, and don't you forget it." Marcus' tone dropped and his deep voice was low and cold as he continued. "You seem to have forgotten that Red and I worked together overseas. I loved her more than I loved anyone in this whole damn world, but I was too scared to tell her. Duty over self - always, but I should have at least told her how I felt. Maybe we would have had to wait a while to be together, but at least she would have known without a doubt that I was in love with her. I waited too long to tell her and when I finally got the chance, I had to say the words to her fucking casket as we put her in the ground..." Lisa, Hoony and Jin were all completely silent and internalised Marcus' painful words.

"You have a right now with Jennie and you aren't guaranteed an eventually. If you love her like you say you do. You need to fix this, Lisa and you need to fix it fast. We know why you couldn't kiss her, but she doesn't."

"Talk to her about your job, not the specifics, but what it means to be in a relationship with someone who does what we do. That there

will always be a level of secrecy, but explain that it's not malicious, it's just part of who we are and what we do. She probably would have understood that if you would have explained it to her from the beginning. And what makes you think she wouldn't have followed you if you'd have been sent home? You didn't even talk to her, Lisa. You just lied to save your own ass and look where it got you." Hoony added.

With her hindsight 20/20, Lisa realised her severe mis-step. She should have been honest with her team about her emotional compromise from the beginning. Loving Jennie clouded her judgement and she made the mistake of lying to her brothers, including Don, out of desperation. She should have told Jennie that she wanted to pursue something with her and explained that her job required secrecy that wasn't meant to hurt her, but would always be a part of her job as long as she worked at Knight Security.

She knew what she had to do, but she didn't know how to earn her forgiveness. Jennie wouldn't even look at her let alone speak to her. She didn't want to hear Lisa's explanations or apologies and wanted to be as far away from her as possible.

"But she won't let me near her right now."

"I'll try to help with that." Jin offered.

"Give her space tonight. She'll shut you out emotionally, but she won't be hysterical or make a scene here. I guarantee she won't want dad to pick up it, so she'll let you near her physically, just not emotionally. I'll work on the emotional barriers when we get home and she doesn't have to wear that damn mask she's always got on in front of these people."

Lisa nodded and was grateful to have Jin in her corner again. Jin was one of the only people that Jennie trusted and if he could get Jennie to just listen to Lisa, there was at least a little hope. Jennie stayed out on the terrace for a good thirty minutes before gracefully walking back into the dining room. Her face was void of emotion and her armour was on, but she locked eyes with her father from across the room and had to pretend that everything was okay.

She walked towards Jin and stood at his side keeping her facial expressions in check. Lisa watched Jin lean down and start whispering into Jennie's ear. She couldn't hear what Jin was saying, but Jennie's eyes shot up toward Lisa and bounced up and down from Lisa's head, down to her feet, then back again as if she were sizing her up. She kept her eyes glued to her as Jin spoke into her ear and the longer Jin spoke, the softer Jennie's gaze became.

I don't know what you're saying man, but keep it up.

When Jin finally pulled away from Jennie's ear, he shot Lisa a wink and headed towards the bar with Hoony. Jennie kept her gaze straight ahead, refusing to look at or acknowledge Lisa in any way as she took a step towards Jennie. "I don't want to talk about this here." she said flatly without looking at Lisa.

She's talking to me.

"I respect that." Lisa said, trying to conceal her excitement that she was speaking to her. "But you do want to talk about it eventually?" Lisa knew she was pushing it, but she wanted to know if Jennie was even open to future conversation.

"Maybe." her response was cold, but Lisa was ecstatic.

Maybe. I can work with a maybe. Hell I can move mountains with a maybe.

As the night went on Jennie didn't speak to Lisa unless she had to and allowed Lisa to be near her, but didn't allow her to make any physical contact. When she had tried to rest her hand on the small of her back as she made her rounds through the room, she had instantly pulled away and Lisa was hating every second of their new dynamic. She was cold and distant, an empty shell of the Jennie she loved and it was all her fault. When it was finally time to leave, Lisa and Jennie headed toward the front entrance, but before they could head out the doors a soft voice called out her name from behind. "Jennie." Dara called her name in a sing-song tone. "You left this on the table dear." Dara said handing Jennie her small sequin purse.

"Thank you." She sighed, "My mind's been... elsewhere tonight." she shot Lisa a look that Lisa hated, before tucking the purse under her arm.

As Lisa opened the door for her, reporters swarmed the Kim family. Lisa turned to face Jennie, pulling her against her chest with one arm and had the other extended firmly to create a pathway for them. A wave of relief washed over Lisa as she felt Jennie grab hold of her and press herself into her chest. She could feel her small hands clutching the front of her shirt and was grateful that Jennie still trusted her enough to protect her in that situation.

After helping Jennie into the limo safely she slid in behind her making room for Hoony and Jin, sitting with her thigh flush with Jennie's. Her chest was pumping with heavy breaths and Lisa wasn't sure if it was due to the reporters or due to her close proximity to her. Leaning her head back onto the seat, Jennie closed her eyes and slowed her breathing as the car started to move.

"You low or just tired?" Lisa asked in Jennie's ear. She flinched at the sound of Lisa's voice which tore a hole in her heart. "Both." she answered honestly without opening her eyes. Without hesitation Lisa took Jennie's purse from her lap and emptied her medication into her hand. She took Jennie gently by the wrist as she unfolded her fist and placed a few pills in Jennie's hand, pressing them against her palm before folding her fingers down over them. Jennie's eyes were still closed, but Lisa saw her chin quiver in response.

She was fighting like hell to hold back her tears and was successful, but holding on to that much hurt had consequences. Jennie had been a rock all evening, but she was cracking and Lisa was worried about what would happen once they got home. She played through several scenarios in her mind on the drive home and prepared herself for each and every one.

Once they arrived at the house, Richard and Dara went to bed and from that point on, all eyes were subtly on Jennie. Every member of Bravo team was aware of her movement through the house, trying to predict what she was going to do or how she was going to react once they were out of the public eye. The team readied themselves

for her to break down into tears or explode with anger, but to their collective surprise, she did neither. Jennie disappeared into her room to change into sweats before she emerged with a blanket in hand. Without saying a word she headed outside to the outdoor fireplace by the pool house, asking Jin if he'd come with her to help her get a fire started.

Lisa, Marcus, Hoony, and Bambam watched from the kitchen windows as Jennie curled up on the outdoor furniture in front of the fire and sat there in a cuddled pile alone with her thoughts as Jin came inside. "I was ready for theatrics and waterworks." Hoony admitted, raising his eyebrows in surprise and shrugging his shoulders.

"If you're waiting for her to cry or make a scene, you better give up now. Jennie doesn't cry in front of people." Jin said casually as he grabbed her a drink from the fridge. "She'll bottle that shit up and cry when no one's looking, but she doesn't do public scenes and she doesn't do big emotional outbursts. So if you're expecting her to yell and scream at you, it's not gonna happen."

That's a good thing I guess. Or is it? Part of me wishes she'd just scream at me and get it over with. Dish out my punishment so I can come hold you again Jennie girl.

Jin grabbed a beer for himself along with an electrolyte drink for Jennie before he turned toward the door, stopping to speak directly to Lisa. "I'll see what I can do for you man. Hopefully she'll agree to hear you out." Jin said.

"I appreciate it. You have no idea how much I appreciate it." Lisa sighed, looking out the window at her sad Jennie, watching Jin take a seat next to her. Bambam sunk down in a chair next to the window as the men sat silently, unsure what to say or do. "You cool if I go out and talk to her if it doesn't go well with Jin?" Bambam asked.

All heads swivelled in Bambam's direction with lots of raised brows. Bambam cocked his head to the side and sighed at Lisa's sceptical look and turned to Hoony for back up. "Hoony, tell her I'm good at

talking to women." Bambam sassed, folding his arms across his chest with inflated confidence.

"Boss... you're good at talking to Mina... Jennie's not Mina." Hoony corrected.

"Don't you think she'd like to hear that you asked to include her on the secondary objective, but I told you no? That it was my call for you to hide things from her when you wanted to come clean?"

Bam, you big brilliant bastard. Yes, yes, yes please go talk to Jennie next.

"Yeah, I mean it couldn't hurt." Lisa said casually.

"I'll talk to her too." Marcus grumbled. "She and I are pretty close. I think she'd listen to what I have to say."

"Well if you idiots are going to go out and talk to her, I definitely get a turn. It was hard for Ji-eun to understand the ins and outs of dating someone in our line of work and to become comfortable with it. I can help you there." Hoony said with grin.

I fucking love my team.

"Alright everybody gets a turn, I guess," Lisa chuckled, hoping like hell that one of them would be able to get through to Jennie.

She turned in her chair to face the window with Jennie in her line of sight by the fire. Lisa's heart was calling out to Jennie, willing her to feel how sorry she was, willing Jennie to turn around and look at her so she could see those big bright eyes and beg her to forgive her.

Lisa watched Jennie from the window as she sat curled up in a blanket with her knees pulled to her chest, trying to make herself small. The sight made every cell in Lisa's body scream for her - wanting to wrap her in her arms more than she wanted air in her lungs.

Sleepy Jennie was her favourite, drunk Jennie was the funniest, but sad Jennie... sad Jennie was breaking her heart.

Please let me fix this Jennie girl. I love you.

Chapter 46

Jennie

Jennie's whole body ached from the inside out. She felt empty and hollow, like Lisa had taken her heart and was holding it hostage, leaving her completely void of any positive emotions. She was angry, but not just at Lisa, she was angry with herself for letting her guard down and allowing herself to be used... again. Her mind was reeling and swirling with questions that she needed answers to, but she wasn't ready to face Lisa yet.

All she'll do is manipulate me and lie to me. Lisa will use that thick southern drawl and those sweet nicknames to break me down and make me forget that she lied to me... that she used me for personal gain.

The cool night air whipped across the back of her neck, causing her to wrap herself up in the blanket as she watched Jin appear in her peripheral vision and take a seat beside her with a beer in one hand and an electrolyte drink in the other. Jin sighed and took a long pull from his beer, before wiping his mouth and turning toward her on the outdoor couch. "So are you going to talk to me about this or are we just gonna sit here all night?" Jin asked. "There's nothing to talk about." she countered, pulling the blanket tighter around herself. "Okay, so that's the game you want to play?" Jin scoffed as he leaned his elbows onto his knees to force her to look at him. "Want to know what I think?"

Not really. But I know you're going to tell me anyway.

Jennie was silent, but turned her head toward him as acknowledgement. "I think you're in love with her... but I think she scared you. And now you're running." Jin's oversimplification of what had transpired that evening set Jennie on fire and she narrowed her eyes at her brother in response.

"She didn't just scare me Jin. Lisa lied to me. She pretended to have feelings for me in order to get information for... for... hell I don't know what for or why, but the point is she used her close proximity to me for personal gain. If I can't trust Lisa, then I can't be with her. End of story." Jennie snarled.

"I hear you and I know trust is something you have a difficult time with, but think about it Jennie... really think. Is there any part of you that honestly thinks Lisa was faking her feelings for you. I know you heard the words, but when you were with her... did any of it feel insincere or faked?"

None of it. Lisa is the most genuine and sincere person I've ever been around. She made me feel seen, valued and... loved, but that's exactly why this hurts so much.

Jennie pushed out a hard irritated breath, annoyed that her brother was actually making sense and rolled her head around on her tired neck before she answered him. "No. None of it felt insincere - the opposite actually. Lisa is the most sincere person I've ever met." she admitted, watching a grin spread across Jin's face. "Then talk to her Jennie. Hear her out and let her explain herself."

Jennie shook her head in protest. She needed time to process away from Lisa. If she let Lisa near her, her deep voice would send chills down her arms and her scent would overrun Jennie's ability to function. She wouldn't be able to think straight or be able to tell truth from lies if Lisa was sitting near her, looking at her with those brown eyes that melted her. No she needed time alone. "I just need some time to myself to sort through all of this." she said, hardening her expression.

"Okay Bug. But you've got to consider the fact that she lied to her boss for you so she wouldn't lose her job. It was unfortunate that you heard her tell that lie, but the fact is she lied to her boss not to you about her feelings."

It does make sense. Lisa was trying to keep her job and falling in love with a client was probably grounds for termination. But the problem is... that's not the only lie she told.

"What about the lie she admitted to, huh? She admitted to my face that she had been using me to get her hands on dad's financial records for God knows what." Jennie raised her brows at Jin as if she knew he wouldn't have the answer. A deep voice echoed from behind them before Jin could respond. "I think I can answer that one." Bambam said from behind them.

Jennie watched Bambam's large frame come into view as he walked around the side of the outdoor couch. As far as she was concerned, Bambam was the most intimidating of Lisa's teammates. Sure Marcus was the largest and looked the meanest at first glance, but she had spent enough time around him to know he was an absolute teddy bear. Bambam on the other hand was a powerful presence that commanded the entire team. All the others on the team took Bambam's words as gospel, following his orders to the letter without question, and that alone made Bambam pretty intimidating.

"I'd like to shed some light on that if you'd let me, Jennie." Bambam said in a soft tone that was new to Jennie. Nodding her head, she allowed Bambam to join the conversation, genuinely interested in what he had to say.

"I need to own up to the part I played in all this, but first I need you to understand something." Bambam was clearly choosing every word he said carefully as if he were on the verge of spilling some sort of secret. "You know our military backgrounds and I assume you can put together that we don't work for your average private security firm. Private security for foreign dignitaries is part of what we do, but not all of it. The other part involves some pretty dangerous jobs, requiring a high level of security and secrecy. Unfortunately, you got caught in the middle of that."

Jennie didn't speak, she was listening intently waiting for Bambam to confess to his role in this whole mess. "The team was brought here for reasons other than to act as your private security... but we can't tell you what those reasons are. Lisa wanted to though. She wanted to so badly that we discussed it with our head honcho at Knight Security, but ultimately it was decided that it was too risky, for multiple reasons. Concealing the fact that Lisa was gathering information was my call, Jennie. And Lisa supported that call not

only because I'm the team lead, but because she understood it would help keep you safe and your safety has always been Lisa's number one priority."

Bambam reached out and wrapped his hand around Jennie's. His heavy hand settled lightly over the top of hers as if he was readying himself to pull it away if she had flinched. "I'm sorry that one of my decisions led to all of this, but I didn't have a choice Jennie. It kept you safe and given the opportunity, I'd do it again." Bambam gave her hand an endearing squeeze as his powerful words settled into Jennie's heart.

Lisa wanted to tell me. She wanted to, but she couldn't. She didn't want to lie to me, but she had to.

"It's part of what we do, but none of it is meant to hurt you Doll, it's meant to protect you." Marcus said as he appeared and approached from the other side. Marcus pulled up a chair across from Jennie as he joined the conversation, with Bambam nodding in agreement with Marcus' comment.

"I love Mina more than anything on this earth, but there will always be things that I'm unable to tell her about my job and I know if I did, it could put her in danger. I'd cut out my own heart before I'd put Mina in danger... so I omit certain things about my job because I have to." Bambam's voice was low and even. It was soothing and comforting and she was slowly starting to understand the dynamic of these men and the women they loved.

"So she's okay with being lied to?" Jennie asked honestly.

"She doesn't see it as being lied to, she sees it as me doing my job, and my job is to keep her safe." There was so much sincerity in Bambam's voice, as if he knew what it felt like for Mina to be in danger and was desperate to keep her safe.

"Ji-eun struggled with this side of dating an operative too. The secrecy and the danger of what we do takes a lot of trust and faith, but she learned how to talk to me about it - how to communicate her fears to me so that I could help her feel comfortable." Hoony

chimed in, pulling up a chair beside Marcus.

"Well I guess the gang's all here." Jennie said, forcing a smile at the men who had surrounded her. They all chuckled at her words, but their eyes were glued to her. Each and every one of them was studying her - reading her body language and facial expressions, trying everything in their power to get Jennie to agree to speak to Lisa.

"I assume Lisa will be the next one to come through that door in a few seconds." Jennie said flatly.

"Nope." Marcus grumbled.

"Lisa doesn't move from that kitchen table until we say she can move." Hoony said.

"She only comes out here if you allow it and not a moment sooner." Bambam added.

Jennie eyed all of the men sitting around here, trying to figure out if they were really serious.

"And if I don't allow it?" she asked, arching a brow.

"Then we'll make sure her ass stays far away from you for the rest of the night. Lisa will have to go through us to get to you." Marcus said in a low voice.

So they aren't here for Lisa but they're here for... me?

"You've kind of grown on us Jennie, and we want to take care of you. We want you to be happy and feel safe." Hoony said with a smile as if he could read her mind. Jennie suddenly felt a tiny flutter behind her ribs as if their words had restarted her broken heart. They were all so strong and fearless and she drew off their strength as they sat around her, supporting her even if she decided to reject their beloved teammate.

"We know you've got a lot to think about and we will get out of your face and let you process, but we'll be right in here if you need

us." Bambam said as he and the rest of the men stood to leave.

"Thank you - And... do you guys think I could call Mina and Ji-eun to ask them about all this? I know it's kind of personal, but do you think they'd mind?" Bambam gave her a wide smile and Hoony did the same. "Mina is expecting your call whenever you're ready. In fact I just had to convince her not to call you first." Bambam chuckled. "Same for Ji-eun, she's asleep, but if you called she'd wake up. I don't even have to ask her to know she'd be okay with it."

A smile lifted the corner of Jennie's mouth at the thought of Mina and Ji-eun being able to help her navigate this new, unfamiliar territory which made her even more grateful for the genuine friendship they had created. Hoony, Bambam, and Jin stood and headed inside, but Marcus lingered for a minute or two, leaning over the couch that she was sitting on from behind.

"Before I go, did you ever get around to asking Lisa what your threat sign means?" Marcus asked. To be honest Jennie had forgotten all about that conversation. Marcus made a comment a few weeks ago about the meaning of the signal Lisa told Jennie to use when she needed help. It was a signal she could use up close or from across the room that basically meant - Come save me.

Jennie looked down at her lap and flattened her hand, then folded her middle and ring finger and pressed them into her palm. "This?" She asked, looking up over her shoulder at Marcus.

"Mmhmm." Marcus confirmed.

"No, what does it mean?"

"It means 'I love you' in sign language." Marcus said, squeezing her shoulder before he walked away, leaving her alone with nothing but a crackling fire and her own thoughts.

Lisa knew to come help me if I signalled 'I love you' from across the room.

Lost in her thoughts for nearly two hours, Jennie sat on the couch

until the fire in front of her had almost died. She analysed every word the men had said to her, trying to make sense of everything that had happened in the past twenty four hours which was no easy task. Her mind wanted to pick apart Lisa's every action to try and weed out any lies or deceit, but she was exhausted and she knew it would be no use. Lisa hadn't faked her feelings for her. Lisa loved her and Jennie knew it. Her heart knew it without a doubt, but it was trying desperately to convince her head, which was much more difficult.

Turning over her shoulder for the first time in two hours, Jennie looked through the glass doors of the kitchen and saw Lisa sitting at the table. Her posture was hunched with her shoulders slumped forward, holding her head in her hands.

Lisa's eyes locked onto hers the second she turned around, causing her to lift her head with a mixture of hope and despair on her face before she snapped her head forward again to avoid the sight. She was just as broken as she was and it tore her apart.

Yes she lied, but it was to keep you safe. Yes she said some awful things, but it was to keep her job. Yes she loves you, but she made a mistake. You can either let this one misunderstanding destroy the best thing that's ever happened to you, or you can choose faith over fear.

Jennie sucked in a breath before blowing it out slowly as she moved her arm until it hung over the side of the couch. She flattened her hand toward the kitchen door, then folded her middle and ring finger against her palm.

I love you Lisa... come save me.

The sound of the door opening behind her made her heart sigh and she closed her eyes with a warm smile on her face when Lisa's deep voice finally reached her ears. "I'm right here Jennie girl."

Chapter 47

Lisa

Having to sit at the kitchen table while her team was outside talking to her Jennie was tearing Lisa apart. She wanted to run out there, scoop Jennie up and take her to bed where she could hold her all night and explain herself, but she couldn't. She had to sit there and wait for Jennie to invite her outside because that's what she needed. It had to be on her terms and Lisa understood that, but it didn't make the waiting any easier.

Come on guys. Work your magic.

Lisa's heart stalled as she watched her teammates stand and walk towards the kitchen door, waiting for one of them to smile and say they had convinced Jennie to hear her out.

"Give her some time, she'll come around." Jin said, giving Lisa a sincere pat on the back. "I take it she's not ready to talk to me yet?" Lisa asked with her shoulders sagging in defeat. "Not yet. She just needs a little time to process all this shit on her own." Bambam said, passing behind Lisa and giving her a squeeze on the shoulder.

The next few hours went by so slow, Lisa could have sworn time was moving backwards. Jennie had been on that couch for almost two hours, giving zero indicators of how she was feeling or what she was thinking, which was pure torture for Lisa.

Where's your head at Jennie girl? What are you thinking about out there?

Lisa sunk her head into her hands keeping Jennie in her sights as she let out an impatient sigh. Willing her soul to reach out and speak to hers, Lisa apologised in her head over and over and over,

praying that Jennie might sense how sorry she was without having to speak to her. Lisa was willing to try anything at that point as desperation started to sink in.

Just as she was starting to lose hope, she saw Jennie's dark hair swish to the side as she turned over her shoulder to look at Lisa. Those big bright eyes were dull and unsure, but Jennie was looking right at her, which pumped her full of energy as she raised her head with hopeful anticipation.

Jennie whipped her head back around as soon as Lisa's eyes locked on to hers, causing a wave of anxiety to wash over her as she forced her eyes away from Lisa's.

What was that? Was that a good look or a bad look? Should I be relieved or worried about that look?

Lisa's wheels were turning a hundred miles per hour, trying to analyse the look Jennie had just given her, but before she could work herself into a panic, her eyes picked up on the slight movement of Jennie's arm. She had deliberately draped it over the side of the couch and flattened her palm toward Lisa.

That's the signal for - 'stay there, I don't need you' - great.

Just as disappointment started to overwhelm Lisa, she watched Jennie's tiny fingers curl into her palm, changing her nonverbal signal from 'Stay there, I don't need you' to 'Lisa come save me.' in an instant and Lisa's heart practically exploded at the beautiful sight. Lisa shot up out of her chair, letting herself focus through the darkness, praying her eyes weren't playing tricks on her.

"Sit your ass down, Doc." Bambam said over his shoulder without looking at Lisa.

"She fucking signalled me." Lisa said, with excitement in her voice.

Marcus looked over his shoulder and grinned at Jennie's signal. "Go get her then, dude." Marcus chuckled as Lisa's hand lunged for the door. Lisa's feet couldn't carry her fast enough as she approached

Jennie from behind. She wasn't sure what Jennie wanted her to do or what she was comfortable with at the moment so she announced herself and chose to let her take the lead. "I'm right here Jennie girl." she said softly. Taking slow, cautious steps, Lisa approached the side of the couch, but wasn't going to sit unless she was invited to. Jennie looked up at her and eyed her carefully for a second or two before she flung her blanket to one side as an unspoken invitation to sit beside her.

Hell. Fucking. Yes.

Lisa couldn't help but flash Jennie a smile as she immediately moved to sit next to her. Jennie scooted her tiny body away from Lisa's as she lowered herself onto the couch, maintaining a small amount of space between them. Lisa hated that Jennie hadn't let her hold her, but was going to move at whatever pace she set. Turning her body to face Lisa, Jennie kept her knees folded in front of her as she took a few deep breaths, obviously having planned out exactly what she wanted to say to her, but trying to work up the courage to say it.

Talk to me Jennie girl. I'll listen to everything you have to say, just please talk to me.

"I know that you didn't pretend to have feelings for me." Jennie started.

Oh thank God.

"It's all real sweetheart. I swear to you." Lisa said in a desperate tone, affirming everything she'd just said. Jennie gave her a nod of her head, but it seemed forced and difficult as if her head and heart were battling for control. "I'm going to choose to trust you, Lisa... because there's no way you could have faked that. There's no way you could have made me feel the way that I do if you didn't have genuine feelings for me in return. You asked me to let you explain yourself earlier tonight, but my world was too loud to hear you... I'm ready to listen now." Her voice was soft and unsure like the

words that came out of her mouth had scared her.

"I'm sorry I made your world loud Jennie. I'm so damn sorry." Lisa said in a low voice with her brows pulled in and raised in concern. Jennie was curled in a ball in front of her, looking up at Lisa with eyes full of uncertainty and worry. Jennie had given her the ultimate gift - one that she wasn't sure she deserved at the moment. She forced herself to be vulnerable for Lisa, making the choice to trust her when she had every reason not to, but she was terrified of her own choice and it was breaking Lisa's heart.

"Will you let me hold you Jennie? I'm losing my fucking mind sitting this close to you and not being able to touch you."

A smile lifted the corner of Jennie's mouth and she nodded her head as she moved her body towards Lisa, allowing her to pull Jennie into her lap. Lisa knew they had so much to talk about, but being able to hold her was going to make that conversation so much easier. Everything was easier with Jennie in her arms.

She was tense at first, but eventually melted against Lisa's chest as they sat there, making up for all of the loving touches they had missed out on that evening. They sat there in silence for a few minutes, before Lisa finally spoke. "I know we have a lot to talk about tonight and I will answer every question that you have and put an end to every worry in your heart, but there something I need to tell you before we get to any of that." she said, hoping Jennie would be willing to listen, but prepared to be shot down.

"Okay," she said softly, in a sceptical tone.

"Jennie, my feelings for you have been the main topic of discussion tonight. They have been questioned and confirmed, they have been discussed and defended, but they have yet to be defined and I want to make sure that you fully understand the way I feel about you." Lisa wrapped her fingers around the back of Jennie's neck and used her thumb under her jaw to tilt her head up towards her. The fire was nothing but embers and Lisa could barely see Jennie's face in the dark, but those big bright eyes were locked on to Lisa's.

"I'm in love with you Jennie... fully and completely, one hundred

percent in love with you."

Jennie gave Lisa a bright smile and huffed out a happy sigh of air to finally hear Lisa say the words out loud. Before she could say another word, Jennie wrapped her hand around Lisa's neck and pulled her mouth down onto hers, sealing their lips in a kiss that meant more than any other kiss they had shared. Lisa had kissed those lips hundreds of times over the past few weeks, but this kiss - this kiss was unlike any other. She tightened her hold on Jennie's neck and deepened their kiss, plunging her tongue between Jennie's lips that parted for her instantly. Letting out a soft, almost inaudible moan into Lisa's mouth, Jennie completely relaxed in Lisa's arms letting all of the tension and fear that she had been carrying melt away. Lisa felt Jennie go lax against her and Lisa held her tighter, supporting Jennie on all sides and holding her in place as she showered Jennie with kisses.

"I love you too," Jennie hummed as she pulled away.

Oh my God. Those are the sweetest words I've ever fucking heard.

"Say it again." Lisa said, pressing her lips against Jennie's once more.

Lisa felt Jennie smile against her mouth, before she complied with her request.

"I love you, Lisa," Jennie said between Lisa's soft kisses.

"Again." Lisa said with a grin as she started peppering Jennie's neck with feather-light kisses. She let out a small laugh as Lisa moved down her neck and ran her hands through the back of her hair. "I love you, Lisa. I love you so much." Jennie giggled as Lisa ran her nose up her neck before resting her forehead against Jennie's. "I'm never gonna get tired of hearing you say that, so don't ever stop." Lisa said with a smile.

Lisa pulled her forehead from hers and looked down at her, feeling like a weight had been lifted from her shoulders. "You've got the floor now Jennie girl. I know we have lots to talk about and I'll do

my best to answer every question you have." Jennie let out a sigh and shifted her weight in Lisa's lap, sliding over to one side, but leaving her legs draped across her.

"Bambam told me it was his call to keep secrets from me about the real reason why you guys are here. He said you wanted to tell me, but that he shot you down. I understand now that you lied to me because you had to, but It's going to be hard for me to trust you again Lisa. Trust is something I really struggle with and have for a long time." she said honestly. Lisa hated hearing those words, but she was grateful that Jennie had been honest enough to share that with her.

"I'm going to try my best, but... I'm going to need you to be patient and I might need your help." Jennie's words were soft and unsure, but Lisa was eating them up, grateful for every word that Jennie chose to bless her with even if they were difficult to hear.

"I can be patient Jennie and you know I'll help you however I can. You just tell me what you need and I'll be that for you." Lisa said, tucking away a stray strand of Jennie's hair. "What else?" Lisa asked eagerly, wanting to answer all of her questions.

"Bambam said your job is a little more complicated than a simple private security firm and I'm having a hard time trying to figure out what that would look like in the long run."

Jennie wants to talk about what our future would look like - hell yes.

"I'll tell you what it looks like honey. It looks like a tight knit family that would kill or be killed for you. We work as a team, we play hard as a team, we love each other like a family and you are a part of that family, in case you hadn't already picked up on that." Lisa chuckled, turning her head over her shoulder at the men who were sitting inside. Jennie smiled and nodded at her words, clearly liking the way that sounded, but there was still a hint of uncertainty in her eyes.

"There will always be things that I can't tell you about my job, I won't always be able to tell you where I'm being sent or why I'm

being sent there. Sometimes I will, but not always. I'll have to omit certain details about the jobs I work, but those omissions are never to hurt you. They are to protect you so the demons that I leave to go fight never come back to haunt you."

"It's going to take me a little while to get used to that." Jennie admitted honestly.

"I know that baby. Hell, Mina and Ji-eun are still getting used to it, but you know what? They lean on each other. Mina, Ji-eun and Claire act as a support system for each other when we leave and would welcome you with open arms. Not to mention the fact that there are multiple teams at Knight Security that will have your back if I'm away. Right now Delta team is checking in on Mina and Ji-eun, making sure they have everything they need and that they feel safe while Bambam and Hoony are here.

Smiling at Lisa's words, Jennie looked over her shoulder at the team sitting inside with her brother before turning her attention back to Lisa. "Your team is your family." she said warmly

"Not just my family, sweetheart. Like I said, family isn't about bloodlines or who you live with, family is who you'd die for and any person in that room would die for you Jennie, myself included." Lisa confirmed. Suddenly Jennie, tucked her chin to her shoulder, turning her head as far away from Lisa as she could manage as she swiped at a tear that had fought its way out despite her protests. "You know you can cry in front of me sweetheart. It's just me." Lisa soothed.

"I don't cry in front of people." Jennie said quietly into her own shoulder. Reaching her hand over, Lisa used her knuckle to lift and turn Jennie's face towards her, seeing another tear roll down the side of her face. "I'm not people, Jennie." Lisa kept her voice soft and even as she wiped the tear away with her knuckle and kissed the spot where it had landed on Jennie's cheek.

"I'm going to take down that wall of yours Jennie girl. Brick by brick, day by day, until you aren't scared to be yourself anymore." Lisa soothed, pressing her lips against Jennie's.

"I don't deserve you," she whispered as Lisa pulled away.

"You're right, you deserve much better, but I hope you'll keep me anyway." Lisa chuckled.

Jennie's smile was big and bright against Lisa's lips.

"I'll keep you Lisa Manoban, for as long as you'll let me." Jennie said sweetly.

"How about forever? That works for you?" Lisa chuckled before pressing her lips against Jennie's once more, delivering a passionate kiss that made Jennie melt into a puddle in her arms.

I'm yours Jennie girl. Forever and ever.

Chapter 48

Jennie

Hearing Lisa tell her that she loved her pumped the life back into Jennie's soul. Lisa's words wrapped Jennie in a blanket of warmth and contentment as she sat, snuggled in her lap on the couch. They talked for another hour about Lisa potentially staying with her for a few more months, as per her father's request. The rest of the team would obviously go back because if Richard won the election because he would have government issued protection, and if he lost he'd have a few less targets on his back and would be able to hire a regular security team.

The thought of having Lisa around for a few more months made Jennie's heart do a little dance behind her ribs. She had been preparing herself to say goodbye to Lisa next week, with the election being only two days away, but it was looking like that goodbye could be postponed for a while - hopefully forever. Her mind was bouncing back and forth considering the possibility of leaving South Korea to follow Lisa back to California. The thought was exhilarating and terrifying all at the same time, but Jennie couldn't help but consider it as a possibility.

She and Lisa talked for a while, enjoying the feeling of finally being in each other's arms after an emotional rollercoaster of a night. Jennie could have sat on those couches and talked to Lisa until the sun came up, but the truth was, she was exhausted. Her eyelids were heavy and fought against her with every blink, but she refused to move from that couch or from Lisa's arms. Letting out a big over-exaggerated yawn, Lisa had clearly picked up on how tired she was and stretched her arms out before wrapping them around Jennie.

"Let's get you to bed, I know you're exhausted." Lisa said low into her ear. Jennie nodded in agreement as she stood and gathered the blanket in her arms, but as soon as she was upright and took her first step, something felt off. Her movements weren't just tired, they

were uncoordinated and unsteady as if her muscles were putting up a protest to what her brain wanted them to do.

There's no way I'm this low. I took a dose in the car ride over.

Lisa narrowed her eyes and watched her movements carefully as she moved before wrapping an arm around her waist to steady her. "I think all this excitement has got my levels all messed up." she said in a shaky voice as they walked toward the door.

With her eyes fixated on Jennie's unsteady legs and her arm wrapped tightly around her waist, Lisa kept a hardened expression, but softened it when she spoke to Jennie. "How about I get you set up with a nice little electrolyte cocktail when we get inside." Lisa said with a grin.

As soon as they made their way through the kitchen doors, Lisa lowered Jennie into a kitchen chair and turned to get a drink from the fridge. The slight bobbing of Jennie's head caught her attention and halted her movement, causing her to turn around immediately to steady Jennie in the chair, by crouching in front of her and holding her in place. "Anybody want to grab Jennie an electrolyte drink from the fridge?" Lisa asked no one in particular.

"I got you." Marcus' deep voice echoed from the living room.

"You okay Jennie?" Bambam asked as he stood and walked towards them.

She nodded with her eyes closed as she leaned her head back onto the chair, which was not a very convincing response. Marcus tossed Lisa one of Jennie's electrolyte drinks and she heard Lisa twist the cap off before she put the drink in Jennie's hand. Her small fingers curled around the drink and she took one big sip before resting the drink back in her lap. Jin came around the corner with Jennie's meter, handing it over Lisa's shoulder.

"Little stick Jennie girl." Lisa said, as she pricked Jennie's finger with the meter and waited for the reading.

It's going to be low. I can feel it.

"Nope. Way too low for my liking," Lisa muttered to herself, confirming Jennie's prediction.

What the hell? I took a dose in the car just a few hours ago and I doubled up before we left, but didn't have a drop of alcohol. Maybe it's all stress induced, like the night of the break in?

"Drink up Bug." Jin said approaching Jennie from one side, pulling her from her thoughts as she lifted her elbow with his fingers, urging her to continue drinking. Hoony was the next to join the party, digging through the cabinet for Jennie's pills. "Two of these and one of these right Doc?" Hoony confirmed holding up the bottles so Lisa could see them.

"Yeah, thanks Hollywood." Lisa said, taking the pills from Hoony and putting them in Jennie's other hand, keeping her eyes glued to her face. Jennie felt the pills in her palm and instinctively popped them into her mouth, taking another sip of her drink.

"Chug it Bug. Try to get at least two drinks in your system before you go to bed." Jin instructed, getting an approving nod from Lisa. Giving her brother a groggy side eye, Jennie smirked at Jin before raising her drink and tapping the side of it against the mouth of Jin's beer. "Cheers." she said before tilting her head and draining the contents of the electrolyte drink.

"Oh you and Ji-eun are going to be best friends." Hoony chuckled. The men all sat around the table, keeping Jennie company for the next thirty minutes as her medication and two electrolyte drinks started to take effect. Marcus had come around to take a seat on her right side, scooting his chair close to hers and draping one arm across the back of Jennie's chair. Marcus' posture and position looked relaxed and casual, but it was obvious to Jennie that he had strategically placed himself there. If she were to pass out and pitch to the right, she would fall into Marcus' chest instead of face first to the tile floor. Lisa sat on her left side with one hand resting on her leg and the other wrapped around her wrist, subtly monitoring her heart rate as the group exchanged funny stories around the table.

How are these guys so light-hearted and fun, yet completely prepared and focused all at the same time?

"Feeling better?" Lisa whispered.

"Mhmm." Jennie hummed with a nod.

Lisa kissed the top of her head and helped her stand to go to bed, watching and analysing her every move as she said her good nights to Jin and the team and walked out of the kitchen towards her room. Jin caught up with them as they reached Jennie's room, giving Jennie a once over with his eyes before turning toward Lisa. "I know she's going to down play this, but her levels shouldn't have been that low after taking her meds in the car tonight. Usually I stay with her when she has nights like this, but I figured you wouldn't mind the responsibility." Jin said, giving Lisa a smile and shooting Jennie a wink.

"Don't mind at all." Lisa confirmed, "Just let me go change clothes real quick." Lisa said before disappearing down the hall towards her room like a giddy teenager.

"How ya doing Jennie-Bug?" Jin asked as soon as Lisa was out of sight.

"My levels aren't great, but they aren't as low as they were. Definitely on their way back up." she said.

Jin chuckled at her answer before clarifying. "And how are these levels?" Jin said, tapping a finger on Jennie's chest over her heart. Jennie's shy smile spread across her face and she felt her cheeks get warm as her mind replayed Lisa's declaration of love. "Really good." she sighed. "I'm happy for you, Bug. You deserve to be happy." Jin said, pulling Jennie in for a big hug as Lisa reappeared in a shirt with the sleeves cut off and a pair of sweats. Lisa walked into Jennie's room with her med bag over her shoulder as Jennie followed behind her, locking the door in the process. She knew if Lisa's job was at stake she didn't want to risk her father or Dara walking in on Lisa sleeping in her bed. Jin would cover for her and let her dad know that Lisa stayed the night in her room to monitor

her low potassium levels, but the locked door would give them enough time to scramble out of bed together if it came down to it.

Lisa set her bag on one of the chairs in Jennie's room, giving her a smile as she crawled in and settled under the covers. Lisa walked over to the bed, pulling her shirt up over his head by the back collar before she peeled the comforter back and settled herself down beside Jennie.

"Sorry. I can't sleep with a shirt on. Drives me fucking nuts." Lisa said as she extended her arm as an invitation to Jennie to snuggle up beside her. Recoiling her head back and wrinkling her nose, Jennie scoffed at Lisa's apology with her eyes traveling down the thick corded muscles of her chest and abdomen.

"Did you just apologise for being shirtless in my bed? Because I assure you, I've got no objections." Jennie said, sweeping her tongue over her bottom lip. Tilting her head up toward the headboard, Lisa squeezed her eyes closed and let out a groan. "You're killing me baby." she groaned with her eyes still closed as if she couldn't look at Jennie.

Jennie leaned over Lisa, pulling her chin down towards her as she hovered her lips slightly above Lisa's. She secretly loved the effect she had on Lisa, like she could barely control herself around Jennie. She decided to test that control with one last tease, just to see Lisa's reaction. "I love you Lisa," Jennie whispered against her mouth, with her lips lightly grazing Lisa's as she enunciated each word.

Lisa opened her mouth to hers, lightly gasping for air and thirsting for Jennie to seal their lips. She smiled against Lisa's advances, gently pulling back and staying just out of reach, teasing her with every slight touch of their lips, but refusing to give into Lisa fully until she said the words back to her. "Oh you wanna play?" Lisa's deep voice vibrated against Jennie's mouth.

Before she could react, Lisa wrapped one of her muscular arms around her, rolling their bodies and flipping them over until Jennie was pinned beneath her. Lisa slowly lowered her head with a sexy smirk tugging at the side of her mouth as she held Jennie in place against the bed.

"I love you too, Jennie girl." she said against Jennie's lips, just as she had done to Lisa, except this time she closed the space between them, sealing their lips in a passionate kiss. After taking Jennie's breath away with a devastating kiss, Lisa pulled away slowly, obviously enjoying the satisfied look on Jennie's face before she settled down beside her on the bed.

"You've got a big day tomorrow baby, let's get some sleep." Lisa said, wrapping her body around Jennie's from behind. Allowing herself to relax against Lisa, Jennie let out a tired sigh and felt all of the tension seep out of her body the longer she laid with Lisa.

Lisa's warm breath fanned across the side of her neck and her chest rose and fell against Jennie's back, lulling and rocking Jennie to sleep within minutes.

I could get used to this. In fact I think I'm already addicted. I want to fall asleep next to Lisa every night from now on.

Chapter 49

Lisa

The next day flew by with dozens of people coming and going from the Kim's house. The election was one day away and the family was set to attend an event in Richard's honour that evening, signifying the end to a hopefully successful campaign trail.

Jennie bounced back and forth between projects, helping anyway she could. Lisa looked on lovingly, basking in the sight of Jennie taking charge and handling things for her father. Her Jennie was strong and independent - a force to be reckoned with and Lisa found herself staring at Jennie while she worked, admiring the incredible woman that she was and wondering what on earth she had done to deserve Jennie.

The one thing that had been bothering Lisa all day, was the fact that Jennie seemed to be struggling with her potassium levels. There were several times during the day where she'd seen Jennie rub at her calf muscles or fight against fatigue as she worked, but she seemed to be staying on top of it. Every so often she'd reach into her purse and take some extra medication, obviously keeping tabs on her symptoms, feeling that her levels seemed off that day.

It was probably stress induced after all that had happened the previous night and all of the election excitement. Either way, no matter what the cause, Lisa disliked the fact that Jennie was battling her body like that and she was keeping a close eye on Jennie as the day progressed.

"She may not like it, but I think alcohol is out of the question tonight. She can't seem to get her levels under control." Lisa said to Jin in the kitchen that evening as the rest of the group finished getting ready. Jin let out a low laugh as he poured himself a drink and swirled it around in the glass. "Well if anyone will be able to hold her to that, it's you." Jin said, taking a sip of his drink. "She

adores you man." Jin said in a hushed voice before his father entered the kitchen.

Each member of the family made their way into the kitchen one by one until finally Jennie came into view. The whole damn world stopped spinning when Jennie walked in and Lisa felt her heart stutter beneath the lapels of her tux.

Holy shit. Would you look at that fucking dress! Wow... my Jennie is just... wow!

Jennie was wearing a black form fitting, floor length gown that came off her shoulders and had Lisa practically salivating as she walked into the kitchen. One of her perfectly toned legs peeked through a slit that ran so high up her thigh, Lisa thought she might swallow her own tongue.

Jennie locked eyes with her and subtly took her bottom lip between her teeth, teasing and taunting Lisa from across the room. Giving Lisa a slight tilt of her chin, she motioned towards her bedroom over the conversation that buzzed around the kitchen, prompting Lisa to meet her there.

It was all Lisa could do not to take off in a dead sprint toward Jennie's room, with her hands itching with need to touch Jennie. Once Lisa rounded the corner of Jennie's bedroom, she shut the door behind her and let her eyes feast on the stunning woman in front of her. The whole world could have come to an end around them and Lisa wouldn't have blinked - wouldn't have moved - wouldn't have even noticed. She couldn't tear her eyes away from Jennie and didn't even try to, giving Jennie every ounce of attention that she deserved.

"Goddamn Jennie. You look incredible." Lisa hummed next to Jennie's ear as she ran her hands down the front of her dress, stopping at Jennie's hips and giving them a squeeze. "You don't look half bad yourself." Jennie said, tilting her head up towards Lisa as she straightened her tie.

Jin's voice echoed through the door, making Jennie jump in Lisa's

arms at the sound. "We're leaving Bug, make sure you've got your meds." Jin said, giving them a warning knock, but not opening the door. "I don't know how I'm going to keep my hands off of you tonight," Lisa said in a low sultry voice with her forehead against Jennie's.

Lisa felt Jennie grab her biceps as she used them as leverage to lift herself up higher toward Lisa's ear. "Then don't." Jennie purred in Lisa's ear before releasing her hold on Lisa and turning towards the door.

She gave Lisa a flirty smile over her shoulder as she grabbed her purse and tucked it under her arm.

This woman is dangerous and I'm so damn lucky to call her mine.

Chapter 50

Lisa

The gala was packed with Richard's supporters which was great from a political standpoint, but not so much in terms of safety. Lisa was on high alert, maintaining constant physical contact with Jennie as they made their way around the room, stopping to talk to various guests. Lisa catalogued and analysed every person that approached Jennie, giving polite smiles, but secretly sizing them up and reading their body language to determine if they were a threat to Jennie.

Richard and Dara were constantly swarmed with people, leaving Bambam and Marcus with their hands full, while Jin and Jennie stood off to the side, talking with Jiyong and a gentlemen that Jennie had signalled to Lisa as a non-threat. Lisa and Hoony stood a few feet away, watching Jennie and Jin intently while simultaneously taking in their surroundings.

Jennie had stumbled a few times as the night went on, letting Lisa know that her muscles were starting to cramp and fatigue. Lisa watched her take another dose of her medication about forty five minutes prior to which she should have taken care of her symptoms by now, but something was still off. Jennie took her small hand and rubbed at the centre of her chest a few times and Lisa had instantly picked up on the repetitive motion, but hoped it was all in her head.

Maybe I'm over analysing. Maybe her dress is just itching her.

"Is it just me or does Jennie keep rubbing at her chest?" Lisa asked Hoony who immediately shifted his eyes to Jennie. They were silent, watching Jennie intently as she raised her hand once more and rubbed the tips of her fingers against her chest as she took in a big breath as if her chest was uncomfortable. "Definitely rubbing at

her chest." Hoony confirmed.

Shit. That does not look good.

Lisa knew that could mean a lot of things, but from her experience and based on Jennie's struggles with her levels that day, two words burned hot in Lisa's brain - heart palpitations. Slowly approaching Jennie from the side Lisa smiled politely at Jiyong, concealing the fact that she was running her hand down Jennie's arm and wrapping her fingers around her wrist to check her pulse.

Way too fast and irregular. I don't like this at all.

Lisa controlled her facial expression as her mind raced. It didn't make any damn sense. Jennie had been on top of her meds all day and had just taken a dose less than an hour ago. There's no way she should be low. Jennie's hand came up to rub her chest once more and Lisa could tell she was trying to school her scared expression as her lungs pulled for air as if they were struggling.

"You okay baby?" Lisa whispered in her ear.

Jennie turned over her shoulder and looked up at Lisa, locking eyes with her as she answered. "No."

"Jennie, dear are you alright?" Jiyong said, taking notice of Jennie whose chest was starting to pump harder, fighting for breath.

Jennie didn't answer and turned to face Lisa, clutching her arms hard as her eyes went wide and became unfocused.

"What's wrong Bug, talk to us." Jin said.

"My... I think my... I need... my." Jennie reached for her purse that was tucked under her arm, but dropped it, unable to get her muscles to move as she swayed on her feet. Lisa saw the sway in her posture and wrapped her arms around Jennie, bracing herself to take Jennie's weight. "I got you baby, relax if you have to, I won't let you fall" Lisa whispered in her ear. Jennie grabbed hold of Lisa's arms in an attempt to steady herself, but it was no use.

"Hollywood." Lisa said loudly over her shoulder as she prepared to catch Jennie.

Jennie's knees buckled the second Lisa wrapped her arms around her, allowing her to take Jennie's weight completely as she scooped her up and carried her away from the crowd. "Grab her purse and get her meds out." Lisa barked at Hoony who did as he was told. Jennie was barely clinging to consciousness and Lisa needed to get her to swallow her medication while she still had the ability.

Hoony handed one of the bottles to Lisa who poured the potassium pills into her hand, but before Lisa could give them to Jennie, a tiny voice internally screamed at her, making the hairs on the back of Lisa's neck stand on end. Lisa listened to the voice in her head and looked down at the pills only to have every ounce of blood drain from her face at what she saw. The tiny numbers that were supposed to be pressed into the side of Jennie's small white pills weren't there. "Oh my God, these aren't Jennie's pills." Lisa said in a low voice as her mind raced and her stomach dropped.

"The fuck did you just say?" Jin asked.

"These aren't Jennie's fucking pills. There's no identifier on the side... someone tampered with Jennie's meds." Lisa growled, running her hand through her hair as she tried not to panic. She watched Jennie take multiple doses from that bottle in her purse all day - at least three doses. Panic snaked up Lisa's spine as she came to one terrifying realisation.

Holy fucking shit. Jennie's gone almost 24 hours without any of her actual medication and God knows what she's been putting in her body instead.

"We've got to get her home right fucking now." Lisa ground out through gritted teeth.

"I'll have Daniel pull around to the kitchen's loading dock and we can take her out the back." Hoony suggested before he took off for the valet.

"Jennie, baby look at me." Lisa instructed, tilting Jennie's chin towards her. "I need you to tell me what's wrong, talk me through it okay sweetheart."

Jennie's eyes were glazed over and unfocused, but she tried her best to lock her eyes onto Lisa's face. "I feel like I can't... breathe... my chest is tight... I can hear my heart in my ears... and my legs are... tight." she said breathlessly, holding on to Lisa's neck for dear life as she spoke.

"Alright baby. I'm gonna take you home and get you all fixed up okay?"

Jennie's terrified eyes stared up at Lisa, studying her face, silently begging her for help. "You trust me?" Lisa asked with a reassuring smile. She gave Lisa a small nod, but that nod was all Lisa needed. Hoony whistled loudly from across the room and Lisa picked up on the sound immediately. "Okay Jennie girl, time to go. I've got you okay, You don't even have to hold on to me." Lisa stood and took Jennie in her arms easily as if she weighed nothing and headed towards the kitchen, trying not to make a scene.

Jennie took in fistfuls of Lisa's shirt as she made her way through the kitchen, but she felt Jennie's hands loosen their hold as her tiny body went lax in Lisa's arms.

Shit. shit. shit.

"Stay with me Jennie girl." Lisa said as she lowered herself into the car with Jennie in her lap and Jin climbing in right behind her. "Go!" Jin screamed at Daniel, who sped off like a bat out of hell with so much force it made the tires squeal against the pavement. "Don't be scared Bug, Lisa's got you and I'm right here." Jin said, taking hold of Jennie's limp hand. "Tell us what to do doc." Hoony said anxiously, waiting for instructions.

Lisa always had the answers. There was always another way, another angle, another solution to any problem, but this... Lisa had no answers for this. She couldn't give Jennie any of the meds they had on them because she wasn't sure what had been tampered with

and what hadn't. Jennie had her purse on her the entire night, yet somehow her medications had been switched. God only knows what other things the pills could have been dusted or injected with. No - the IV bags at the house were Jennie's saving grace. That's what Jennie needed.

"She needs an IV as soon as we get in the house." Lisa said, trying to keep her voice calm and even.

"Jin you know what to grab?" Lisa asked.

"Absolutely." Jin said nodding his head confidently.

"Hollywood, I need you to help me get Jennie inside and then grab my med bag from my room."

"Copy that." Hoony said.

Lisa looked down at Jennie who was taking in fast shallow breaths with a heart rate that was insanely high and irregular. She could feel the muscles in Jennie's legs starting to contort and knot and saw her feet stretch and curl at unnatural angles as the muscles started to cramp all at once.

As much as it pained Lisa to watch, the muscles in Jennie's legs and feet weren't the ones she was concerned with. It was the big muscle that was beating a mile a minute beneath Jennie's ribs that Lisa was worried about. Jennie needed potassium to keep her tiny heart muscles pumping and it was only a matter of time before her heart started to seize and cramp the way her legs had.

Hold on Jennie baby. I'm going to fix you. I swear.

Chapter 51

Lisa

Lisa pulled Jennie's meter from her pocket once she had Jennie settled in her lap in the car and pricked her finger. She cursed under her breath before taking another reading just to be sure her eyes weren't playing tricks on her. "Fucking shit." Lisa muttered under her breath as she read the second reading that confirmed Jennie's dangerously low levels

"How low?" Jin asked.

Lisa didn't respond, she simply turned the face of the meter towards Jin who lost all the colour in his face at the sight. "Oh my God," Jin whispered to himself.

Jin and Lisa both knew that with potassium numbers that low, Jennie was at risk for life threatening heart arrhythmias. She needed an IV and she needed that IV as fast as possible. Lisa toyed with the idea of giving her the meds that were in her own pocket, or the ones she had given Hoony to hold for emergencies, but she was worried they had been tampered with as well. Lisa had no clue when or where the medication had been swapped and was terrified of the possibility that all of Jennie's meds had been altered. Even if they had identifiers on the side, pills could easily be coated or injected with harmful substances and she didn't know for sure which medication bottles had been tampered with and which ones hadn't.

If I can just get Jennie an IV. That's what she needs.

Having to decide between the house and the hospital in a split second, Lisa chose the house because they could get there thirty minutes faster than the nearest hospital and Jennie didn't have an extra thirty minutes. As soon as the car came to a stop in front of

the house, Jin flew out of the car and started running to get Jennie's medical supplies. Hoony was the next to get out of the car, motioning with his hands for Lisa to hand Jennie over to him. "Give her to me." Hoony instructed, holding his arms out for Jennie.

Lifting Jennie up out of her lap, Lisa passed a nearly unconscious Jennie over to Hoony who took off for the house with her cradled in his arms. Lisa's mind was racing, trying to figure out exactly how Jennie's medication had been swapped and what on earth she had taken in its place. She was furious, scared and confused as she sprinted up the steps, trying to get a hold of herself before she had to start working on Jennie.

Lock your shit down Lisa. She doesn't need you to be a panicked mess. Jennie needs you to do your job and fix her. Calm your ass down and fix her.

Taking in a deep breath, Lisa held it there in her chest for a few seconds before blowing it out slowly as she and Jin got Jennie's IV set up. She battle breathed her way to calmness, taking her adrenaline rush and using it as fuel instead of panic as her hands worked furiously to ready the fluids that Jennie's body so desperately needed.

Jennie groaned and reached for her legs and feet that were fully cramped and contorted into hard knots which had to be excruciating.

I hate that you're feeling pain Jennie girl, but I love that you're responding to it.

Jennie's body hadn't shut down yet and response to pain signals was a good thing despite being unbearable for Lisa to watch. "I'm gonna take care of that for you honey, just give me a minute and I'm gonna get you all fixed up." Lisa soothed once she and Jin had everything in place. "Small stick Jennie girl." Lisa said as she inserted the IV, sending up a silent prayer that she wasn't too late.

"Hollywood I need you to get that small portable EKG out of my

med bag." Lisa said over her shoulder, prompting Hoony to start rummaging through the bag.

"Got it."

"How many leads are there in the bag?" Lisa asked. Hoony looked at him in confusion, unsure what to look for.

"The cords, Hollywood. How many cords are there?"

"Right... uh four or five."

I would have preferred twelve, but five will have to do.

"Bring those over and help me get this dress off." Lisa ordered, lifting Jennie forward so Hoony or Jin could unzip the back of her dress. "I got to take this off okay, baby? You don't even have to move, we'll do all the work." Lisa hummed into Jennie's ear as she sat Jennie up against her chest, giving Hoony access to the zipper of Jennie's dress.

Lisa slowly slid Jennie's dress down enough to gain access to her chest. She had on a lace strapless bra that looked like it might get in the way of the electrodes Lisa was trying to place on her skin for the heart monitor. "I'm gonna try my best to work around this bra, but if I can't it might have to go." Lisa said, warning Jennie and looking directly at Jin, hoping Jin understood that Lisa wasn't trying to take advantage of or expose his sister, but that she needed to get those leads placed so she could monitor Jennie's heart to see how bad it was.

"Do what you got to do man." Jin said giving Lisa an approving nod. Lisa carefully placed the electrode dots on Jennie's chest, having to lift up her bra in certain places to get them to stick where she needed them, but ultimately getting them secured in place. Holding the monitor in her lap, Lisa watched the screen for what felt like an eternity. She slid her finger along the screen as she reviewed the reading, sliding the chart back and forth as she analysed it and counted in her head.

To her surprise, Jennie clung to consciousness, opening her eyes

occasionally, trying hard to focus on Lisa, but she was completely and utterly terrified. She knew just as well as they did how dangerously low her levels were and what that could mean, and she was panicked.

"I need you to slow your breathing down Jennie girl." Lisa said, running one hand down her cheek. Her calming words and soft touches didn't make a difference. Jennie was too amped up and scared and she was hyperventilating, which wasn't helping her heart rate in the least. In fact it was making it worse.

Lisa set the monitor on the bed and turned her full attention to Jennie, because she needed her. She needed Lisa to make her world quiet and calm and she was going to do everything in her power to make that happen. Having to take control of her own panic and worry, Lisa coached herself, giving herself reminders of what Jennie needed from her.

Her world is too loud, painful and scary. Slow things down for her, Lisa. Take her fear away so she can relax.

"Jennie, Jennie, easy baby... easy... look at me." Lisa said in a hushed voice as she stroked Jennie's hair. Her panicked eyes welled with tears as they locked onto Lisa's. "I know you're scared, but I need you to slow your breathing down." she repeated, but Jennie's breaths remained heavy and erratic. "Am I going to die?" Jennie rasped, with a tear rolling down her cheek.

"What? No... you think I'd let you go anywhere without me? I go where you go, remember?" Lisa said, giving her a reassuring smile. She tried to smile with all of her might, but she couldn't. Her fear was too strong and it was overwhelming her, making it nearly impossible for her to calm down on her own.

"I'm not gonna let anything happen to you Jennie, and I know this is scary." Lisa said, trying to affirm her feelings of fear. She nodded, confirming Lisa's words with tears trailing down her face as her chest pumped wildly for air.

"So focus on me... you said it yourself, I'm not scary at all." Lisa

chuckled, trying to pull her focus towards her. She positioned herself so that she was hovering over Jennie slightly, leaving only inches between their faces as she used one hand to tilt her head towards her and rubbed her thumb back and forth across her cheek. "Keep your eyes on me... it's just you and me Jennie girl.... I'm gonna fix you, but I need your help... slow your breathing down for me baby." Lisa spoke the words slowly and calmly, soothing Jennie with her voice and healing Jennie with her touch.

Lisa took Jennie's small hand in hers and pressed it against her chest, holding it there as she took big over-exaggerated breaths. "Breathe with me sweetheart." Lisa said puffing out her chest as far as it would go before blowing out her breath and letting her chest cave.

Slowly but surely Jennie started to mimic Lisa's breathing pattern, slowing her breaths and calming herself which was starting to lower her heart rate.

"Good." Lisa praised her. "That's my girl."

Chapter 52

Lisa

Once Jennie was calm and the IV bag had emptied, Lisa replaced it, letting Jennie's veins drink up a second bag. Her heart rate and potassium levels started to stabilise and Lisa knew that the worst was over. She wanted Jennie to sleep, but her tiny body refused to let her rest, forcing her eyes open each time she drifted off and jolting herself awake every time her body fully relaxed. Jennie was so scared to die, so scared that if she closed her eyes and gave in that she'd never open them again, but she needed to know that the fight was over. She'd won, but she hadn't realised it yet.

"You did so good honey... now rest. It's okay for you to rest now. I've got you." Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear. As if she had been waiting for Lisa's permission, Jennie's eyes blinked closed one last time before her chin sunk down and relaxed against her shoulder. She was asleep in a matter of seconds and Lisa was grateful that her body was finally able to relax and rest.

Jin was in the bathroom when Jennie finally drifted off and Lisa took the opportunity to discuss a theory with Hoony. "What's Jin's relationship with Dara?" Lisa said quickly before Jin re-entered the room. It took Hoony a second or two to register Lisa's question, but he answered immediately once he understood what Lisa was asking.

"Shitty. Jin hates Dara and the feeling is mutual. Jin's mom doesn't come from money. She's a nurse that works her ass off, but Dara sees that as low class and views Jin as someone who is beneath her and less than." Hoony said, giving Lisa all the information she needed.

"Why? What's up?" Hoony asked, arching a brow at Lisa.

"Just trying to piece everything together." Lisa said as she ran a hand through her hair in frustration.

"She's finally sleeping?" Jin asked as he came out of the bathroom and reclaimed his seat with his eyes on Jennie.

"Yeah, she's out." Lisa said, looking over her shoulder at her sleeping Jennie.

"What the fuck happened tonight?" Jin asked, rubbing the back of his neck.

"I've got a theory." Lisa said with a hardened expression. "The only time Jennie's purse was out of her possession was at the dinner last night. As we were leaving, Dara brought Jennie her purse and said she had forgotten it on the table." The room was silent for a second or two as the group thought about what Lisa had just implied.

"That fucking bitch," Jin snarled.

"What's her play though? Why try to kill Jennie?" Hoony asked.

The word 'kill' hit Lisa's ears, like nails on a chalkboard, causing her to grit her teeth and ball her fists as she cracked her neck to release some anger.

"Didn't you know? If anything happens to my dad, Jennie gets it all... all the businesses. Sure Dara and I will get some financial pay-out, but my dad's empire - everything he's built... it all goes to Jennie."

"Holy shit." Hoony muttered under his breath.

The sound of the front door opening pulled their attention, causing all heads to swivel in that direction.

"Listen, we can't let on that we know about Jennie's meds being tampered with. If Dara is behind this we need to keep her in the dark until we know more." Lisa said quickly. "Copy that." Hoony confirmed with Jin nodding in agreement as well.

Richard burst through the door a few seconds later with Dara following right behind him. Jin immediately stood and blocked their pathway to Jennie, putting his finger to his mouth as he signalled them to be quiet.

"What happened?" Richard asked frantically in a hushed voice.

"Jennie had an attack. Her levels dropped faster than her meds could keep up so Lisa rushed her out and got her an IV." Jin said to Richard.

Richard sighed and sunk his body down into a chair as he dropped his head into his hands. "I've been working her too hard. I practically abandoned my new initiative at the bank and dropped it in her lap, expecting her to pick up all of my slack... how bad was the attack?" Richard asked in a shaky voice.

"It was pretty bad, Sir." Lisa answered honestly. "But she's stable now."

"How lucky are we to have Lisa here." Dara said, running her hands up and down Richard's arms. Her gesture was endearing and her body language was relaxed, but her eyes darted toward the medicine bottles by the side of Jennie's bed. Richard was unmoved for a few seconds, resting his head in his hands and staring at the floor briefly before he regained his composure. "Please let me know if her condition changes throughout the night." Richard said as he stood and approached Lisa. "Thank you Lisa." Richard said, pulling Lisa in for a one armed hug.

"I'm honoured Sir, Jennie's an incredible woman." Lisa said, using the most professional voice she could muster.

"She seems to think very highly of you as well." Richard said with a slight smile as he turned to leave.

Does Richard know? And if he does... is he okay with it?

Richard led Dara out of the room as she gave each of them a warm smile before shooting her gaze back to the pill bottles quickly.

I fucking see you Dara.

Bambam and Marcus entered the room as Richard and Dara exited, shutting the door behind them. "What the fuck happened?" Bambam

huffed as he dropped his large frame into a chair. Lisa, Hoony, and Jin exchanged glances before Lisa finally spoke up and explained. "Someone tampered with Jennie's medication." Lisa said, watching Marcus slowly turn and fume with anger. "Tell me you're fucking joking." Marcus growled.

"Afraid not. She'd been taking the altered pills all day... nearly killed her." Jin said flatly. Marcus was up and moving at Jin's words, making his way over to the bed where Jennie was sleeping. His eyes swept over tiny body and he wrapped his massive hand around hers, feeling for her pulse for his own peace of mind. Lisa knew that Marcus was looking down at Jennie, but could only see his Red.

"Wait a minute, how was someone able to tamper with Jennie's meds?" Bambam asked.

"Jennie left her purse on the table, and we haven't confirmed it, but Dara has motive and had access to the medication in Jennie's purse. She's the one who brought Jennie her purse at the end of the night last night." Lisa said.

Marcus shook his head at Lisa's accusation. "I would have seen it if she was fucking with Jennie's purse or especially if she was swapping out pills or pill bottles. Last night I watched her grab the purse from the table. She didn't have time to fuck with it." Marcus countered. Bambam pulled his phone from his pocket and dialled a number, putting it on speaker as he rested the phone on his knee. Without having to look Lisa knew exactly who Bambam was calling. "What up Boss?" Eric's voice echoed from the speaker.

"We need a favour, brother."

"Name it."

"We need you to see if there are any eyes on the inside of the ballroom of a hotel we went to last night. A client's purse was tampered with and we need to see everyone who came in contact with it."

"Jennie or Dara?" Eric asked.

Why am I not surprised that Eric already knows everything about the job we're working?

"Jennie." Bambam said with a smile.

"I'm on it Boss, I'll call you when I've got something you can use." Eric said, before the line went dead. The team sat in Jennie's room, discussing the possibilities of a breach in security, running through every possible scenario and suspects when Bambam's phone buzzed.

"Got you on speaker with the team, Eric." Bambam said, setting his phone on his knee again.

"What's up guys? I've got a little something that I think you'd all like to see." Eric started.

"Just sent a video to Bam's phone of a dude picking up Jennie's purse and returning it three minutes later. He walks outside briefly before returning the purse back to the table. Plenty of time to mess with the contents or plant a device." Eric said. The entire team crowded around Bambam's phone as he zoomed in on a man who clearly took Jennie's purse from the table.

"Anybody recognise this douchebag?" Bambam growled in disgust.

"Jin you know this guy?" Lisa asked, tilting the phone towards him.

"Oh shit." Jin said as his eyes settled on the screen and focused on the man who was clutching Jennie's purse. "That's Seungri. He's been heading the big online banking initiative that my dad, Jennie, and Jiyong have been going on and on about. He's basically Jiyong's right hand man." Jin confirmed.

The entire team contemplated Jin's words in silence for a minute or two, trying to fill in the gaps and figure out what motive he had to hurt Jennie. Lisa's head was spinning as she considered every possibility.

Did Jiyong give the order? Is Seungri disgruntled and trying to hurt Jiyong and Richard? Is he just a lunatic out for blood? Who is this guy and why did he try to harm Jennie?

"Let's keep an eye on this guy, what's his last name Jin?" Bambam asked.

"Lee." Jin answered casually.

Lisa's ears perked and she watched all of her teammates shift slightly as the mood in the room changed.

"This joker have a middle name or some other nickname, Eric?" Bambam said in a low voice.

"Give me a sec. Searching employee database under Jiyong... his real name is Lee Seung-hyun, but most know him as Seungri or V.I." Eric confirmed.

Holy fucking shit... Seungri... Alpha team's terrorist tie not only works for Richard's bank, but he just tried to kill Jennie.

Chapter 53

Jennie

Jennie slowly blinked her heavy eyelids open and took in her surroundings. Her room was dark and quiet with only the sound of slow even breathing and light snoring cutting through the silence. Lisa was sound asleep beside her, laying on her back with one arm folded behind her head and other resting on her chest.

Turning her head toward the love seat and chairs that were at the foot of her bed, she saw Jin, sprawled out with one of his long legs hanging over the arm of the couch. He looked insanely uncomfortable, but he was fast asleep. As Jennie slowly sat up and recalled the events of the past few hours, her head started to spin with questions.

Who tampered with my medication and why? Not only that, but when did it happen and how on earth were they able to gain access to my purse without me knowing?

The thoughts swirled around Jennie's mind, making her head ache as she tried to remember every detail that she could, but it was all spotty. Her memory of the night had giant holes and gaps, so she couldn't recall everything that had happened, only bits and pieces.

Her eyes travelled around the room, stopping on the empty IV bags that were on the table. Jennie rubbed her arm where the IV site had been and let out a sigh of relief, knowing Lisa and Jin wouldn't be sleeping if her levels were still low. The sight of the IV bags made her have to pee and she swung her legs over the side of the bed to head to the bathroom, trying not to wake the sleeping people around her.

Her small feet hung over the edge of the bed and searched for the floor as she stood, but landed on hard muscle instead. A low grunt

echoed from beneath her feet and she quickly realised she was standing on a person. But not just any person - a massive person, who barely registered her weight on his back. "Marcus I'm so sorry." Jennie whispered, scrambling off his back and crouching down beside him.

His deep laugh rumbled through his chest as he rolled over on his side, barely fazed by her. "It's alright Doll, thought maybe a pillow rolled off the bed or something." His voice was even deeper when he was tired.

"Did I hurt you?" she asked, in a worried voice as she placed a hand on his back. Her question elicited another deep laugh from Marcus. "Seriously?" he chuckled. Realising she was serious, Marcus stretched and sat up. "You didn't hurt me Jennie. In fact I wish you would have stood a couple inches to the left, I've got a knot I've been trying to work out over there." Marcus said, with a reassuring smile.

"You trying to get a massage from my girl, Mac?" Lisa's deep gritty voice echoed from the bed.

"Busted." Marcus chuckled, shooting Jennie a playful wink. Jennie let out a laugh and stood so she was able to see Lisa, who was stretching her muscular arms up over her head. "You feeling better sweetheart?" Lisa asked mid-stretch. "Much. I felt good enough to get up to go to the bathroom and accidentally stepped on Marcus." Jennie giggled quietly.

"I'm sure he'll recover." Lisa said.

"Why the hell is everyone awake right now?" Jin groaned from the couch without opening his eyes.

"Jennie's just attacking people in their sleep." Lisa chuckled.

"Jennie's up?" Jin said, popping his eyes open and sitting up from where he was laying on the couch.

"How ya feeling Bug?" Jin said, looking her up and down.

"Better... much better. What time is it anyway?" Jennie asked no

one in particular.

"About 3:00am. Let me go grab you a drink while you're up, then we can get a few more hours of sleep." Lisa said, moving to get out of bed.

"Lisa I swear to God, if you fucking step on me, I'm not gonna take it nearly as well as Marcus did." Hoony grumbled from the floor on the other side of the bed.

Did they all fall asleep in here?

Lisa laughed and carefully avoided Hoony who was laying on his stomach on the floor with his eyes still closed. The only person she didn't see was Bambam, who probably needed good quality sleep as the team leader, knowing he had a big day ahead of him. The next day was election day and Jennie was sure Bambam probably went to sleep in his actual bed so he could better protect her father.

Lisa took Jennie by the hand and led her towards the kitchen after she made a stop at one of the guest bathrooms. Once they reached the kitchen, Jennie flicked on a small lamp, trying to avoid turning on the overhead lights that were bright enough to wake the entire house. The tiny amount of light emitted from the lamp was just enough to illuminate Bambam's massive frame that was asleep in a kitchen chair.

Seeing Bambam's large body through the darkness made Jennie jump and cling to Lisa, who wrapped her arms around Jennie instinctively, but had already seen this teammate through the darkness and knew he wasn't a threat.

Why did Bambam sleep in the kitchen?

Bambam's arms were folded across his chest and his head was tilted back, resting against the cabinet that he was sitting in front of as if he were guarding it.

That's my medicine cabinet. All of my back up medications and IV supplies are in that cabinet.

Lisa opened the fridge and reached in to grab a drink for Jennie as quietly as she could. "Don't you think we should wake Bambam up?" Jennie whispered. "Why?" Lisa asked. "Well because he's asleep in a kitchen chair. Surely he doesn't want to sleep in a hard chair all night." Jennie continued as they made their way back towards her bedroom.

"Listen baby. Bambam doesn't do things he doesn't want to do. If he didn't want to sleep on that chair, he wouldn't. He made the choice and decided that he'd sleep better knowing your meds were safe." Lisa said with a smile as she cracked Jennie's drink open with a quick twist of her hands. Lisa's words made her feel comforted and uneasy all at the same time.

Why would Bambam feel like he needed to guard the cabinet? Who is he guarding it from?

"Does Bambam think someone in the house had something to do with my medication being tampered with?" Jennie asked with wide eyes in disbelief that it was even a possibility. Studying Lisa's face, Jennie picked up on a few subtle micro-expressions that told her everything she needed to know. The answer was yes, but Lisa clearly didn't want to upset her by saying that. Lisa drew her brows in and rubbed the back of her neck as she searched for the right words to say to Jennie.

"We've got a few theories, but I think it's best if we talk about them tomorrow. You need to get some rest and might remember more after a few hours of good quality sleep." Jennie's first instinct was anger. Lisa was obviously omitting information, keeping something from her on purpose and she hated that. But for the first time in her life, she let her faith override her fear and anger. She knew Lisa had her best interests at heart and if she thought it was better to wait and talk about it tomorrow, there had to be a reason. She made the conscious decision to trust Lisa and once she did, she instantly felt lighter.

That felt good. Really good actually.

Lisa pushed the door open to Jennie's bedroom where the only sound that could be heard was light snoring and heavy breathing. "They know they don't have to sleep in here right?" Jennie asked. "Somebody threatened your life tonight Jennie. These guys had every opportunity to leave and go to their beds just now, but they chose to stay because they knew they'd sleep better knowing that you're safe." Lisa answered in a hushed voice at the door.

"Are you starting to see a pattern here Jennie girl? Jin and I aren't the only ones who love you in this room. Far from it." Lisa said, giving her a kiss on the forehead as she led Jennie towards the bed. She broke loose of Lisa's hand and tip toed over to one of her closets that held extra blankets and pillows. Gathering some bedding in her arms. She made her way carefully across the room, stopping at each one of her sleeping heroes.

Jennie gently lifted Jin's head and placed a pillow underneath it before covering him with a blanket. "Love you Bug." Jin muttered, half asleep.

She moved on to Marcus who had a pillow from her bed, but no blanket, prompting Jennie to drape a blanket over him, pulling it from his feet up to his bare chest that was rising and falling with even breaths. "Thanks Doll." his deep voice rumbled from his chest.

Her next stop was Hoony who was dead to the world, sleeping on his stomach with his head buried in the crook of his arm. He already had a pillow, but Jennie covered him with a blanket.

Lisa was watching her act as the blanket fairy, stopping at each one of her teammates as she covered them up. Her smile was stretched from ear to ear as she watched Jennie make her way around the bed and she pulled the comforter back as an unspoken invitation for Jennie to join her.

Chapter 54

Jennie

"Let me go take these to Bambam first." Jennie whispered, secretly loving the disappointment on Lisa's face when she didn't immediately hop into bed with her. "Make it quick. If I have to wait any longer to hold you, I might lose my damn mind." Lisa said with a wink that flooded her insides with butterflies.

Jennie gave Lisa a flirty smile over her shoulder as she left the room and headed down the hall towards the kitchen where they had found Bambam sleeping. As she rounded the corner she heard Bambam's deep voice echoing off of the kitchen tile.

I guess he's awake now. I hope we didn't wake him up.

Peeking around the corner, she saw Bambam bracing his elbows on his knees with his head in his hands as he talked to Mina on speaker phone. "Deep breaths baby, it was just a dream, it's not real." Bambam soothed in a tone Jennie had never heard Bambam use before. "He was in the house Bam, I saw him." Mina whimpered.

"No he wasn't. Young-chul is dead Mina, I watched him die with my own eyes. It was a dream gorgeous... just a dream." Bambam's voice was even and calm, but his posture was hunched and tortured as if the sound of Mina crying was physically painful to him.

Lisa had told Jennie what happened to Mina - how she had been kidnapped and tortured and would have died if Bambam and the team hadn't gotten to her in time. Jennie had to assume Young-chul was one of the culprits and that Mina was having some sort of flashback or night terror. A high pitched beeping noise sounded through the speakers briefly before Mina's panicked cries. "Oh God someone's coming through the front door Bam." Mina sobbed desperately through the phone, giving in to her panic attack even

further. "It's just Jackson, I texted him to come over and check on you."

Jackson must be a member of one of the other teams Lisa was telling me about.

"Jackson?" Mina called out between sobs in the saddest voice Jennie had ever heard.

"Right here sweetie, Bambam said you were having a rough night and I'm here to fix that for you." Jackson's voice could be heard through the phone. Jackson must have taken the phone off speaker and had it up by his ear, because his voice became louder and more clear all of a sudden. "She's in bad shape Bam. I'm gonna stay the rest of the night, if you're cool with it. You care if I lay in the bed with her? I want to help her get to sleep, but I don't have a fucking death wish." Jackson chuckled slightly.

"I don't give a shit. Just please get her to stop crying." Bambam pleaded, running his hand through his hair.

"I'm on it, Boss." Jackson said.

Jennie listened to Bambam and Jackson as they calmed Mina simultaneously, giving her gentle reassurances that Jackson wouldn't let anyone harm her and grounding her in the present instead of letting relive the awful things that had been done to her.

A sleepy Lisa appeared over Jennie's shoulder with a concerned look on her face, wondering what was taking Jennie so long and why she was standing in the hallway. "What's wrong, you feel okay?" Lisa asked, running her hands up and down Jennie's arms. Just as she'd spoken the words, Lisa heard Bambam's voice and shifted her gaze towards the kitchen.

"I think something's wrong with Mina." Jennie said softly. Lisa wrapped her hand around Jennie's and led her into the kitchen, giving Bambam a chin lift just as Bambam was hanging up the phone. "What's going on with Mina, Bam?" Raking his hand down his face, Bambam let out a frustrated sigh before he answered. "Night terror." Bambam said flatly. "Ah shit." Lisa huffed, scratching

the back of her head and her shoulders sank. "Want me to get Jackson or Sehun on the phone to go stay with her?" Lisa asked.

"Jackson's already there. He's gonna stay the rest of the night with her and part of the day. Mina's been doing so well lately and hasn't had one of these in a couple weeks... I just can't stand to hear her cry, man, breaks my fucking heart. And I can't get to her. I can't help her from here." Bambam's voice was low and tortured.

"Sounded like you helped her to me, Bam." Lisa said, taking a seat and pulling Jennie into her lap.

"It's not the same as being there." Bambam said, dropping his head to look down at his phone.

Jennie reached across the table and placed her hand gently on top of Bambam's, trying to pull him from his thoughts. Bambam was beating himself up and was overwhelmed with guilt that Mina needed him and he couldn't get to her. It was a side of Bambam that Jennie had never seen before - a sad broken down Bambam whose heart was exposed and vulnerable.

"I bet just hearing your voice made her feel better." Jennie said softly as she watched Bambam's tormented eyes shift up to meet hers. "She told me that on the phone the other day when I asked how she handled being away from you for so long. She said some days she misses you so bad that it makes her heart hurt, but that the instant she hears your voice, it takes all her pain away. That your voice is her favourite sound in the entire world... so I bet when she was scared tonight, hearing your voice brought her comfort."

Bambam was silent for a second or two as he considered what Jennie was saying, letting her words settle into his heart and accepting that while he couldn't physically comfort Mina, he had been able to comfort her with his voice and that was going to have to be enough. Giving her hand a squeeze with his thumb, Bambam tilted one side of his mouth into a small smile of gratitude. "I needed that Jennie." Bambam said with a smile before his bossy nature took over again. "We've kept you up way too long though. It's almost 4:00am and you need to rest up after the night you've had. Tomorrow is going to be eventful to say the least."

"You heard him, Jennie girl. They don't call him Boss for nothing." Lisa said against her ear from behind. Giving Lisa a laugh and Bambam a smile, she nodded knowing that she was right. Election day was going to be an exciting day and she didn't want to feel like shit. Not to mention the fact that she couldn't wait to get in bed with Lisa.

Leaving the blanket and pillow out for Bambam, Jennie turned and followed Lisa to her bed, feeling anticipation building up inside her with every step they took. Side stepping the sleeping men that were scattered around on her floor, Jennie and Lisa crawled into Jennie's bed and settled down under the plush comforter.

Jennie rested her head on Lisa's chest enjoying the skin to skin contact against the side of her cheek. She lightly ran her hand up and down Lisa's chest and abdomen, loving the way Lisa's skin and muscles responded to her touch. Every one of Lisa's muscles jumped and contracted as they came in contact with her soft hand and a trail of goose bumps peppered Lisa's skin in its wake.

"Get some sleep Jennie girl." Lisa whispered, tilting her head down and giving her a kiss on the forehead. Jennie let her body relax against Lisa and let the steady thumping of Lisa's heart lull her to sleep. Her lids became heavy and she felt herself drifting and unwinding with every exhale.

"I love you." Jennie sighed as she blinked one last slow, tired blink.

"Say it again." Lisa said in a slow sleepy voice. Jennie smiled, with her cheek pressing against Lisa's chest.

"I love you Lisa," she hummed happily against Lisa's chest.

"I love you too baby, more than you know" Lisa breathed the words out as if she fell asleep as she said them. And then, just like that, Jennie was home. In a sudden moment of clarity, before sleep overtook her tired body, Jennie realised that she wanted to be with Lisa no matter where that was... and if that meant following Lisa to California, she'd do that. She'd follow Lisa to the ends of the Earth if she had to.

Lisa is the one for me. Lisa is my home.

Chapter 55

Lisa

A few hours later the beeping of watch alarms started sounding from all over Jennie's room as each one of Lisa's teammates slowly started to rouse. Jennie was sound asleep on Lisa's chest with Lisa's hand resting on Jennie's neck, but she slowly rolled her head and shifted her weight as the sounding alarms pulled her from sleep.

Everyone in Jennie's room was stretching and groaning, becoming more awake and aware with every movement of their tired bodies when Bambam came through the door, fully dressed and showered. "Dara and Richard just woke up and are getting showered and dressed. If we are going to discuss last night with Jennie, now's the time." Bambam said firmly.

Bambam's words jolted everyone awake and Jennie took a seat in one of her oversized chairs with her legs criss-crossed, eagerly waiting to hear what the hell was going on. "Did you guys figure out who tampered with my meds?" Jennie asked directly, getting straight to the point.

Taking his phone from his pocket, Bambam handed it to Lisa with a picture of Seungri shown prominently on the screen. Lisa leaned over the top of Jennie, holding the phone in front of her so she could get a closer look at the picture. "When we were at dinner the night before, you left your purse at the table. This man disappeared with it then replaced it minutes later. He's the only person who had access." Lisa said.

"Seungri? But why? He and I are friends. We've been working together closely on this new online banking initiative. I don't understand. What does he have to gain from hurting me?" Jennie's face was pinched in confusion and she searched the faces of every team member hoping someone had an answer.

"Jin told us he works closely with Jiyong... do you think that Jiyong could have given him the order?" Bambam said, not bothering to tiptoe around Jennie's feelings.

"No, Jiyong is like family. He would never." Jennie scoffed at Bambam's suggestion. Bambam and the rest of the team weren't convinced and it was obvious.

"Tell them Jin. Jiyong would never do such a thing. He's like a second father to me." Jennie with her voice slightly less confident than before. Jin sighed and ran his hand through his hair as he leaned forward and rested his elbows on his knees.

"Jennie I... there's something I need to tell you." Jin said, with pain in his voice. Instead of responding verbally, Jennie simply straightened herself in her chair and squared her shoulders at Jin, bracing herself for whatever he was going to say next. "Everyone in this room knows that I haven't led the cleanest life." Jin started.

Lisa and the rest of the team were aware of Jin's chequered past. In his early teens and twenties, Jin had been involved with some pretty shady characters. Underground fighting seemed to be Jin's crime of choice and he made a ton of money doing it. He had been arrested a few times and had one or two drug related charges, earning him the title of the black sheep of the family. It actually made sense why he and Richard's relationship was so strained. Richard was a beacon of truth and justice and his son had been a criminal. According to Jennie, It wasn't until Jin quit fighting and started running a legitimate business that Richard even acknowledged him as part of the family.

"But once I got my act together, about a year before you started working for dad - Jiyong approached me about a business proposition." Jennie's eyes narrowed at Jin and Lisa could see the fear and anger slowly filling her veins. "He wanted me to take the position that you currently hold at the bank and told me about a few different offers he had received from numerous mob bosses who were interested in using dad's bank to launder money - he wanted me to head the operation, thinking I was corrupt and selfish enough to accept the offer. To be fair had he offered it to me a few years prior I probably would have taken him up on it... my head was all

fucked up then and it was an insane amount of pay-out."

"But..." Jennie bit the words out harshly, wanting him to continue and clearly furious that Jin had kept such a secret from her.

"But... I couldn't do it. I turned him down. Mainly because of you, Bug. You've always been smart as a fucking whip and I knew you'd find out eventually... and I couldn't break your heart that way. I would have never been able to look you in the eyes again after I'd worked so hard to make you proud of me." Jin's words were strangled and sad as he dropped his head in shame.

"I am always proud of you Jin, even when you came home a bloodied beaten mess from fighting, I was still proud that you were my brother. I love you and I just wish you would have trusted me enough to tell me about this sooner." Jennie said.

"Jiyong knew you'd never support or accept any of his corrupt agreements, which is why he came to me first. Honestly once you started working so closely with him I really thought he had turned a new leaf, that he had accepted that you'd blow the whistle on him if he stepped out of line, but now... now I think he may have just gotten better at hiding it."

"What are you saying Jin? You think Jiyong is behind this?" Jennie asked with her voice slightly raised in disbelief.

"Seungri is his right hand man. I don't have to tell you that. Jiyong gives him all sorts of projects that he's not qualified to handle. You've got to consider the fact that Seungri may have been doing Jiyong's dirty work for him and may have tampered with your meds on Jiyong's behalf."

Lisa took a step from behind the chair, positioning herself so she could look at Jennie in the eyes before she interjected with more information that was going to rock the foundation of Jennie's world.

"There's something else you need to know." Lisa interjected.

"Seungri has jopok connections and is a known money launderer for... well for lots of different illegal organisations." Lisa made sure to stay as vague as possible while also giving Jennie enough information to process, hoping she could shed some light on how

Seungri was cleaning money for Alpha team's terrorist organization.

"So let me make sure I understand all of this... you guys think that Jiyong is secretly laundering money with Seungri's help, under dad's nose, and that he also wanted me killed and sent Seungri to tamper with my meds? Are you hearing yourselves?"

"What good would it do to have me killed? Dad's still alive. And even if dad and I were dead, dad's businesses would go to you Jin. So why attack only me?"

"That's not entirely true..." Jin said. "When I refused to run Jiyong's schemes he lost his shit, went straight to dad and said the whole thing was my idea and that he should cut ties with me. Dad made sure I couldn't touch his empire after that. If something happens to you Jennie, it all goes to either Dara or Jiyong, I'm not sure which one but it's definitely not me."

Lisa crouched beside Jennie and studied her face as she processed the information that was being rapidly thrown at her.

"I know you don't want to believe it Bug, but I think Jiyong is making moves to take over dad's companies so he can openly launder money and not have to conceal it anymore."

"Anymore? As in, you think he is currently laundering money through the bank? But... he... that can't be true because I... I mean I look for those kinds of things... and I would never allow... I've never seen... I would have picked up on..." Jennie's eyes were wide and fearful as she considered the implications of what Jin was saying and slowly started to accept that it could possibly be true. She didn't handle betrayal well and this was a huge betrayal of her trust on multiple levels.

"Take a deep breath Jennie girl. We know it's a lot of information to take in all at once." Lisa said, running her hand up and down Jennie's back.

Jennie's eyes darted back and forth as she stared at the floor as if she were reading text or reviewing documents inside her head. She was frozen, stuck in an analytical fog, running through every ounce

of data, trying to figure out what she had missed. Her chest started to pump wildly as the betrayal sank in. Her brother had lied to her and let her believe Jiyong was a good man, not only that, but the man she viewed as a second father was not only lying to her family, but had most likely tried to have her killed.

She's gonna hyperventilate.

"Breathe, Jennie." Lisa instructed.

"In and out, Doll." Marcus added in a show of support.

"I... I'm trying to figure out how.. .it doesn't make any sense."

"Talk us through it, maybe we can help." Lisa offered, making eye contact with Bambam who gave her an approving nod.

"It's just, we run audits all the time. Constant audits to prevent employees at the bank from sneaking anything past us. There haven't been any red flags. I mean none."

"What kind of red flags would prompt an investigation?" Bambam asked.

"Large sums. Movement of accounts with upwards of \$10,000. Any transactions or deposits over that amount send up an immediate alert prompting an investigation and an audit. It doesn't happen often and when it does everything is legit. I'm telling you. We don't have big movement like that. Dad and Jiyong have been trying to make this a bank of the people. Small business and working class families... not mob bosses."

"Tell us about the project you worked on with Seungri." Hoony said, trying to keep Jennie talking as the team soaked up every word that was falling out of her mouth to take back to Alpha team.

"It was an online banking expansion, basically no fees, making it easier for families and small business owners. It is actually insanely successful, but again, no big accounts just... a ton... of..." Jennie's words trailed off as her eyes went wide and she scrambled out the chair towards her work bag.

"What is it Jennie?" Jin asked.

She didn't answer Jin, she didn't even acknowledge that the team was in the room as she pulled a large file from her bag and started frantically flipping through documents. "Oh my God." she whispered under her breath as she spread the documents out on the floor so the team could see.

"What are we looking at sweetheart? Help us understand," Lisa said with her eyes scanning the documents.

"The names and birthdates... look how many are duplicated on these accounts." Everyone in the room stared at the documents, trying to piece together what Jennie was seeing.

"Talk us through this, Bug. what do you see?" Jin encouraged her with a confused tone.

"They aren't pushing dirty money through large accounts... they are using thousands of small online accounts instead." Jennie said in a voice just over a whisper as she covered her mouth with her hand. "We thought the initiative was wildly successful and making a difference in the community. Jiyong brought me the numbers and I was shocked at how successful the program was with so many new small accounts, but they were fronts - fake accounts pushing dirty money through the bank." Jennie was horrified, truly shaken by her discovery and it was difficult for Lisa to watch.

"None of these are over \$10,000. Some of them are even \$9,999." Marcus observed.

"With none of these being over \$10,000, none of them were flagged. And Seungri set this up. He was in charge of approving these accounts and should have seen and caught the duplicated names and birth dates." Jennie added with her shoulders slumped.

The team was exchanging shocked glances, knowing Jennie had done every ounce of heavy lifting on their secondary objective. She had just single-handedly identified Seungri and figured out his entire operation in a matter of minutes and the team was speechless.

"And you guys think Jiyong knew about this?" Jennie said in a shaky voice, still in disbelief.

"I wouldn't be surprised if Jiyong orchestrated the whole thing himself." Jin said, confirming what Lisa and the rest of the team was thinking.

"I got to make a phone call." Bambam said, standing and taking his phone out of the room. Lisa and the rest of the team knew Bambam was going outside to call Jong-kook, but Jennie stared up at him and studied him as he walked away as if she were trying to figure out why he had left in such a hurry. Lisa saw Jennie's wheels continue to turn as she stared at Bambam.

"Wait, is this why you needed access to the financial records? Were you guys sent here to look into money laundering?" Jennie asked, making eye contact with Lisa first, then Marcus, then Hoony.

We can't talk to you about that baby. Please forgive me Jennie.

Lisa pressed her lips into a line and gave Jennie a small smile, hoping she'd understand that as badly as she wanted to talk to her about their secondary objective - Lisa couldn't. Picking up on Lisa's facial expression immediately, Jennie started to nod her head along with some sort of inner monologue. "Did I help at least?" she asked in a small desperate voice.

"More than you know." Lisa affirmed.

"We owe you Jennie." Hoony added.

"Wait, Jiyong will probably be here this afternoon and evening for the election results." Jennie said with fear in her voice.

"I'm not gonna leave your side while he's here and the whole team is going to keep an eye on him and keep him away from you."

"We've got your back Jennie. No one is going to bother you tonight and if you get nervous or see anything that makes you feel uneasy you tell any one of us and we'll handle it." Marcus said.

Jennie sucked in a hard breath and pushed it out forcefully, wringing her hands and nodding her head like she was preparing for battle. Placing her hands on top of Jennie's fidgeting fingers, Lisa spoke to her calmly in an even tone that was serious and soothing all at the same time. "We are going to protect you Jennie. Not because it's our job, but because we love you. You don't have to do any of this on your own anymore. You've got a team of warriors ready to go to battle for you honey." The sweet smile that lifted the side of Jennie's mouth made warmth gather in Lisa's chest before it spread throughout her entire body.

There's my girl.

"I trust you."

"Even me?" Jin said with guilty eyes and a pained expression.

"Of course I trust you Jin." Jennie sighed. "You should have told me about Jiyong, but you said it yourself, you thought he'd changed. You made a mistake, but that doesn't mean I don't trust you. You're my brother."

Jin smiled and came over to wrap Jennie up in a hug before he left the room to get ready for the day. Lisa knew as well as Jin did, that trust was the most important thing to Jennie and that betraying her trust was a huge and fatal mis-step. Lisa could practically see the relief radiating off of Jin when Jennie stood and returned Jin's hug, giving him a sincere kiss on the cheek.

Holy shit, it's been a hell of a morning already and the day hasn't even started yet.

Chapter 56

Lisa

The rest of the day was busy with people coming and going from the house constantly as election day continued. Richard jumped out with an early lead in the polls, but by late afternoon, he was starting to trail behind.

Jennie had been a pillar of strength for her father, giving him warm embraces throughout the day and reminding him that he was a good man who deserved to win. She moved around the house helping Richard with anything he needed and Lisa couldn't help, but admire the close relationship that Jennie and Richard had.

As the early afternoon turned to evening, a few close family friends started arriving at the house to show their support. Lisa heard the radio on his hip make a clicking noise, and recognised Bambam's signal immediately.

"Jiyong arrived, I need you to stay close to me." Lisa whispered into Jennie's ear, watching her small body tense at her words as she nodded in agreement.

Seconds later, Jiyong made his way out onto the back patio, making his rounds and smiling at a few of the people who were in attendance. He made eye contact with Jennie and raised his hand to wave at her, but it took Jennie a little while to gain her composure. She pressed her hand against Lisa's arm and folded her ring and middle finger down against her palm, signalling Lisa that she was scared and she wanted her to intervene.

I've got you baby. You've got nothing to be afraid of when I'm around. I won't ever let these monsters near you.

Lisa positioned herself slightly in front of Jennie, ready to intercept

Jiyong on her behalf, but before Jiyong could reach them, Jin's tall frame came into view. Jin walked by Jiyong at a fast pace, ramming one of his broad shoulders hard against Jiyong's chest as he passed. The impact sent Jiyong's drink flying, spilling down the front of his shirt and pants. "Shit, sorry Jiyong didn't see ya there." Jin said with an insincere smile.

"No problem. It was an accident." Jiyong tried to force a laugh, but cut his eyes at Jin knowing that their collision was intentional. Jin's diversion was perfect because it sent Jiyong away, straight to the bathroom to clean off his shirt, which was understandable since his shirt had been soaked in alcohol. The part that was out of the ordinary was that as soon as Jiyong disappeared into the house, Dara followed him inside.

I still see you Dara. What the fuck are you up to? Why are you sneaking around?

Lisa couldn't shake the way she felt when she saw Dara eye Jennie's pill bottles the way she had. Lisa had no way of tying her to the medication swap and even though they watched Seungri physically tamper with Jennie's purse, Lisa could feel in her gut that Dara was involved somehow - she just had to figure out how and to what extent that Dara was in this evil plot to kill off Jennie.

The rest of the evening, Lisa kept her arm wrapped firmly around Jennie's waist as they moved around the patio. The mood of the house steadily declined as the poll numbers kept rolling through, showing that Richard was not only starting to trail, but it was starting to become a landslide that was not in his favour.

By the end of the evening it had been accepted by everyone in attendance that Richard had lost the election. His highly corrupt opponent was the landslide winner and the entire house seemed to deflate all at once. People slowly started to leave, giving Richard apologies and words of support, but it was obvious that Richard was just going through the motions.

Sinking down into a patio chair, Richard sat outside, staring at the pool as the last person left the house, leaving only immediate

family. Lisa, Jin, and the team had surrounded the kitchen table and were loosening their ties as they unwound from the evening, but Jennie went outside to comfort her father.

Lisa watched from the kitchen windows as Jennie wrapped her small arms around her father and pulled him in for a hug. Richard's shoulders shook slightly and it was obvious that he and Jennie were both shedding tears.

"My dad and I don't always get along, but he's a good man... all he wants is to do good in this world." Jin said, joining Lisa at the window and taking in the sight of his father and sister.

Everyone around the table let out a collective sigh, knowing that Richard would have done great things for South Korea, had he been elected. But there was one unfortunate truth that the team knew better than most - sometimes evil wins.

"He sure does love that girl." Jin said as he watched Jennie comfort his father. "You seem to love her pretty hard yourself." Jin added, turning his gaze towards Lisa, giving her a smile.

"I do. She's it for me. The one." Lisa confirmed.

Jin sighed and folded his arms across his chest before he spoke. "Take her back to California with you, Lisa." Jin said flatly, getting the attention of the team in the process.

"She doesn't need to be here. Everyone here is out to hurt her or use her and I can't stand to be a witness to it anymore. She's scared of everything here. She's scared to get close to people and scared to let her guard down enough to just be herself. That's not living. Take her back with you and give her a good life, Lisa. She deserves better than all this."

"There's nothing I want more in this world than to give Jennie a good life." Lisa said honestly and she meant it.

Jennie deserves to be happy, to live without fear and be loved without conditions. I can't wait to give that to you Jennie girl.

Chapter 57

Lisa

It had been three days since Richard lost the election and the team was scheduled to return home. Richard had interviewed and hired two new security guards that were to take the place of Bambam and Marcus as bodyguards for himself and Dara. Bambam wasn't crazy about Richard's choices, but at the end of the day it was Richard's call.

Lisa was set to stay with Jennie for two more weeks. After that, they had planned to return to California for a lengthy visit. Lisa hoped like hell that if Jennie spent a few weeks with her that she could convince Jennie to stay permanently and her whole team was in on the plan. With Richard able to run his own companies instead of worrying about any political responsibilities, it would free Jennie up to make decisions based on her needs and not her father's for the first time in a long time - maybe ever.

Bambam and Hoony were on the first flights out that morning and had been smiling ear to ear when they left. Lisa was finally able to identify with the deep love they felt for their women and why it was so difficult for them to be separated. Whether it was a few hours, a few days, or a few weeks, anytime spent away from the women they love was too long and Lisa understood that fully.

Marcus was set to fly out later that evening and spent the day with Lisa, Jennie and Jin. They had avoided Jennie's office and were planning on having Jennie work from home until Alpha team could investigate and make moves on Jiyong and Seungri. And to be honest, time away from the office and her mountain of responsibilities was doing so much good for Jennie. She was bright and warm, laughing all day as they ran errands or just spent time together at the house.

It was as if the weight that had been holding Jennie down had been

lifted and she was visibly happier knowing that she had the full support of Lisa and her team. Every day she seemed to let her guard down a little bit more and Lisa was loving every second of watching Jennie's transformation. Jennie's trust in Lisa grew and grew and it was allowing her to slowly remove every bit of armour that she had been forced to wear in order to protect herself, allowing the brightest parts of her heart to finally shine through.

Lisa, Jennie, Marcus, and Jin all sat around a small outdoor table, having stopped to get a bite to eat before heading back to the house. They had been out running errands and helping Jin with a few things at his club all day, but it was nearly 3:00pm and the group was starving. As soon as they sat down to eat, Lisa's phone buzzed with a call. She held up the screen to Marcus that showed Eric's name flashing across the top before she answered.

"What's up Eric?"

"Hey Doc. How are things? How's our girl doing?" Eric asked.

"Good, man. Really good." Lisa said with a smile, looking over at Jennie.

"Well I hate to rain on that parade, but I've got something that you are going to find interesting. Just sent a video to your phone. I was reviewing footage of Jiyong at a few events that took place before you guys arrived, trying to get some shots of Seungri and Jiyong interacting, when I found something pretty scandalous instead."

"Thanks man. Mac and I will take a look at it."

"See you in a couple weeks. Can't wait to meet Jennie in person." Eric said before the line went dead. Lisa smiled at Eric's words and instantly went to open the video that had been sent. She motioned for Marcus to lean over and watch and the two of them nearly choked on their lunch at the images that danced across Lisa's phone.

It was footage of the area outside of a hotel restroom where a black tie event had been held. The video showed Jiyong enter the bathroom alone, followed immediately by Dara. Lisa fast forwarded through the footage until it showed both of them emerging,

adjusting their clothes and hair. Not only that, but Jiyong had a bit of Dara's lipstick on his mouth that she promptly removed with her thumb before they parted ways.

I fucking knew it. These two are in cahoots.

"Holy shit." Marcus said with a mouth full of food.

"What is it?" Jennie asked, cocking her head to side out of curiosity and studying Marcus and Lisa's shocked expressions.

"You two look like you just saw a ghost." Jin added.

Lisa restarted the footage and held her phone out to Jin and Jennie. Lisa watched Jennie as she studied the footage with her brows down and serious, then quickly raise up in shock as she slapped her hand over her mouth with gasp.

"Fucking bitch. I knew it." Jin muttered with disgust in his voice.

"When was this?" Jennie asked with her eyes wide.

"About a week before we got here." Lisa said, checking the date on the top corner of the video.

"This changes things." Lisa said, quietly strategising in her head. Marcus nodded in agreement with Lisa's words knowing that Jennie was no longer safe in the house with Dara if she was involved with Jiyong.

"Staying under the same roof with Dara is now out of the question." Lisa stated firmly.

"She'd never hurt me though." Jennie said in disbelief. "Sure we don't have the closest relationship, but she'd never... she couldn't have been involved with..." Jennie's voice trailed as her sharp little mind slowly wrapped around the fact that her own family had conspired against her.

Lisa grabbed the leg of Jennie's chair and scooted it across the floor with ease until it was flush with hers, allowing her to wrap an arm

around Jennie and squeeze her tight.

Don't be scared Jennie, I'm right here. They will have to go through me to even think of laying their hands on you.

She instinctively pressed herself against Lisa's side and started breathing deeply, trying to keep her emotions under control. "That's my girl. Nice big breaths for me." Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear, praising her with the amount of strength and control she was showing after receiving such a massive blow to the foundation of her family.

"You know what this means right?" Jin said. All heads turned toward Jin, waiting for him to continue.

"It means Dara is the beneficiary if anything happens to Richard and Jennie, which is probably why Jiyong is sleeping with her. She's his in."

"But most wills won't be executed if it looks like there's foul play from a beneficiary." Marcus added.

"Which is why they tampered with Jennie's meds, hoping it would look like her medical condition caused her death." Jin said with growing anger in his voice.

Lisa felt Jennie's breathing pick up and she tensed her whole body against Lisa's.

This isn't the time or place to have this conversation. Jennie can't handle this here.

"Let's head back to the house and get Richard alone to discuss all of this. We'll need Bambam and Jong-kook on the phone as well to let them know the situation has changed so we can figure out the best way to go about all of this and figure out next steps."

Giving Jennie a squeeze, Lisa placed a kiss on her forehead and saw Jin reach out and grab one of her hands in a show of support.

"We've got you Jennie. Nothing to be afraid of. We're going to handle this." Lisa whispered into her ear. Jennie nodded and straightened her posture as she blew out a hard breath.

"Can we go home now so we can talk to my dad and I can get my things together?" Jennie asked in a small voice.

"Absolutely." Lisa said, with everyone at the table standing.

Chapter 58

Lisa

Everyone seemed to be lost in their own thoughts on the car ride over, barely speaking with hardened expressions as if they were each analysing and predicting how this was all going to play out.

How is Richard going to react? Will he try to confront Dara? Will he kick her out of the house? Or worst of all... will he deny it and defend Dara?

"I'll get my flight changed so I can stay until we get this shit squared away." Marcus offered as they pulled through the gates.

"I appreciate it man." Lisa responded.

The group filed into the house and Lisa sent Marcus with Jennie so she could go straight to Jennie's medicine cabinet to survey the contents and make sure nothing had been moved or tampered with. Knowing that Dara had motive to hurt Jennie lit a fire within Lisa and she had to see with her own eyes that Jennie's medications were exactly as she'd left them.

Fuck it. I'll get a fresh supply from the pharmacy once we leave tonight. Not worth the risk. I don't want her touching these meds that have been sitting here in the house. Dara has full access to it and God knows what other tricks Jiyong and Seungri will have up their sleeves.

Lisa was lost in her thoughts, trying to figure out the logistics of Jennie's medications when the worst sound in the world slammed into her ears. Jennie let out the most gut wrenching, blood curdling scream and it stole the air from Lisa's lungs.

"Lisa!" Jennie screamed as if her soul was being ripped from her body.

Lisa's feet couldn't move fast enough as she ran toward Jennie's anguished screams into Richard's study. Marcus was with Jennie just now. There's no way he would have let anything happen to her. "Get in here Doc." Marcus' deep voice boomed from within the room. All of Lisa's frantic forward motion instantly stalled as her eyes adjusted to the scene in the study.

Oh my fucking God...

Richard was lying in a pool of his own blood with Jennie crouched over him, feeling wildly for a pulse or a sign of life that Lisa knew she wouldn't find. Richard was pale white as if he'd been void of his life blood for hours with a gun in his hand indicating that the bullet wound in his temple had been self-inflicted.

"Do something!" Jennie screamed, doubling over in pain as she leaned over her father's body.

Lisa dropped to her knees beside Richard, but knew there was nothing she could do even if she had been there when it happened. A bullet wound through the temple wasn't something she could fix and Richard had been dead for a while, but Jennie couldn't be convinced of that at the moment.

"You're going to be okay dad, Lisa's going to fix you." Jennie sobbed as she readied herself to give him CPR.

"He's not breathing Lisa, go get your medical bag and I can start CPR." Jennie screamed with tears streaming down her face.

"Jennie... baby... he's..." Lisa tried to form the words, but her heart wouldn't allow it.

"No!" she sobbed, starting compressions on Lisa's chest. She pressed down on her father's lifeless body over and over as tears rolled down her cheeks. "Save him Lisa Please! Please save him!" she begged and sobbed as her tiny arms pressed onto Richard's hollow silent chest, yielding absolutely no results. "Okay baby... okay. Let me take over for you." Lisa said, giving Jennie what she needed as Lisa took over the useless chest compressions.

"He's gone Bug." Jin said from the doorway with tears in his eyes.

"But what if Lisa can..." Jennie couldn't accept it yet and shook her head in denial.

"Jennie. Look at me. He's gone. If Lisa could save him she would, but Jennie... dad's gone... just look at him Bug. He's been gone for a while." Jin took slow steps toward her with a tear escaping from one of his eyes as he watched Jennie process his words.

Lisa stopped the pointless compressions, letting Jennie drape her body over her father's torso as she sobbed. "No! No, no, no, no, no." she cried against Richard's unmoving chest, taking in fist-fulls of his bloodied shirt. Jennie's tiny body started to shake violently as she sobbed. She was covered in her father's blood and screaming at the top of her lungs into his chest. It was one of the worst things Lisa had ever witnessed and her heart was screaming along with Jennie's.

Marcus had tears in his eyes as he cleared his throat, trying to get Lisa's attention. "Doc.." Marcus said in a low strangled voice. Lisa pulled his eyes from Jennie briefly, following Marcus's gaze toward Dara's body that was sprawled across the floor with a bullet hole in the centre of her forehead. Jin saw Dara's lifeless body at about the same time and pushed the air out of his lungs in disbelief as he brought a hand through his hair.

This doesn't make any fucking sense. It looks like a murder, suicide... had Richard found out what Dara was doing? But why kill himself? What the fuck happened here?

"Get Jennie out of here Lisa." Jin said as his voice cracked. With a nod, Lisa wrapped her arms around a heartbroken, blood soaked Jennie.

"I know your world is caving in on you baby, but I'm right here. I'm right here Jennie." Lisa soothed, wrapping her body around Jennie's tightly from behind. Lisa tugged at Jennie's tiny shaking body and felt her give way to her pull, allowing Lisa to pick her up and stand with her in her arms. She clung to Lisa's chest and buried her face

in her shirt as Lisa carried her out of the room and into the bathroom to wash Richard's blood off of her.

Setting Jennie on her feet in the large master bathroom down the hall, Lisa started the water in the massive walk-in shower and turned to see the saddest sight she'd ever seen. Jennie was staring at her violently shaking hands that were coated in her father's blood. Her chest was heaving with heavy anguished breaths and she couldn't take her eyes off of the blood that coated her skin. "There's so much blood." she sobbed, surveying the rest of her body and starting to panic at the sight.

Move faster Lisa. Get that fucking blood off of Jennie.

Lisa rushed to her side and shoved her hands under the closest sink. Rubbing the blood from her skin with her large hands as she held Jennie in place in case her legs gave out. "I've got you Jennie girl, I'm going to get you all cleaned up baby." Lisa said into her ear as she washed Jennie's arms.

Marcus and Jin appeared behind them and made eye contact with Lisa through the mirror. "How can we help?" Marcus asked. "Help me get these bloody clothes off of her and get her in the shower." Lisa ordered, feeling Jennie's body starting to buckle.

"I'm not gonna let you fall baby. We're gonna do all the work okay." Lisa reassured her as she lifted Jennie's shirt over her head and tossed it on the floor, turning her body away from the mirror so she couldn't see the blood that soaked one side of her face.

Jin tugged at her shorts and discarded them on the floor leaving Jennie in just her bra and panties, but she didn't seem to notice and neither did the rest around her. She took slow unsteady steps toward the shower with Lisa and Jin on either side of her. Lisa was fully clothed and stepped backwards into the shower, hooking her arms under Jennie's knowing that her legs were going to give out at any moment. Her back was flush with Lisa's chest as she backed them up until they were both beneath the steady stream of hot water, but before Lisa could do anything else, Jennie's knees buckled and her small body collapsed.

Taking Jennie's weight against her, Lisa held her up, but lowered them slowly to the shower floor. She positioned Jennie between her legs, letting her lean back against her chest as the water washed over them. "We've got you Jennie." Lisa soothed trying desperately to get her to stop shaking.

Marcus and Jin had also entered the walk-in shower completely clothed and soaked as they washed the blood from Jennie's body.

"Don't worry Doll, we're getting you all cleaned up. We're all right here with you." Marcus said, running a wash cloth over Jennie's arms and legs. Jennie sobbed and shook under the spray of the shower water and squeezed her eyes shut, completely overwhelmed with everything she had just witnessed. "Make it stop." Jennie pleaded between sobs as she shook in Lisa's arms.

This is the loudest Jennie's world has ever been and I don't know how to make it quiet again. I don't know how to fix this.

Lisa brought her hands up to cover Jennie's ears and buried her face in Jennie's neck as they sat in the shower together. She sat that way with Jennie for a long time, letting the feeling of her body around hers make her feel safe, letting her hands on her ears drive away the noises around her, and letting the warm water wash away her anguish. Jennie had closed her eyes and was still breathing heavily, but she wasn't hysterical and Lisa took that as a good sign. Jennie's head lifted off of Lisa's chest and she opened her eyes as the water started to get cold.

"You ready to get out Bug?" Jin asked, stepping back into the shower with his arms ready to take her. Jennie nodded her head slightly and started to get up, letting Lisa lift her with her arms. "Nice and easy baby, let Jin help you." Lisa said as she lifted Jennie until she was standing. Jennie's legs were unsteady and shaking once she put her weight on them. "Watch it Jin, she's gonna go down." Marcus said.

Jin instinctively scooped Jennie up into his arms, cradling her against his chest as he carried her out of the shower, letting Marcus drape a few towels over her. Jin was heading to Jennie's room and

had only taken one step into the hallway when Jennie started to panic.

"Where's Lisa?" Jennie said, with her voice frantic and strangled.

"Right here baby. Just drying off. I'm not going anywhere okay?" Lisa said, taking a towel from Marcus as Jin carried her to her room.

"The police are on their way and the two new guards are nowhere to be fucking found." Marcus growled as soon as Jennie was out of ear shot. "You buying this whole murder suicide thing?" Lisa asked as she removed her wet clothes. "Absolutely fucking not. Dara's bullet wound was in the dead centre of her forehead, but no burns to indicate it was a close range shot. Not to mention the fact that Richard still had the gun in his hand with his finger still on the trigger?" Marcus added.

"I'm going to get Jennie changed and we can talk to the police, but then I'm getting her the fuck out of here." Lisa said. "Copy that." Marcus said.

Lisa's mind was spinning out of control trying to piece together what had happened. It didn't make any sense. If Dara was having an affair with Jiyong, why would Jiyong order a hit on both of them? Wouldn't he want Dara spared so he and Dara would gain Richard's businesses together? Jiyong just destroyed his only tie to Richard's assets unless... unless it wasn't Dara who was next in line... what if Richard named Jiyong as a beneficiary and Jennie was now the only thing standing in between him and Richard's empire?

I've got to get my Jennie the fuck out of here.

Chapter 59

Jennie

Everything around Jennie was dull and seemed to be moving in slow motion. Nothing felt real and she was struggling to do anything except fill and empty her lungs. She was numb - empty, unable to function properly or shed any more tears.

It had been two days since she'd found her father's body and she was still in shock, complete and utter shock. Eating was out of the question despite Lisa's constant pleading. Her appetite was gone and her stomach rolled and churned at the thought of any kind of food. She sat in the hotel suite drinking her third electrolyte drink, staring at the floor while Lisa showered, lost in her own thoughts.

A freshly showered Lisa appeared with her hair still wet and a concerned look on her face as she crouched down in front of Jennie. "How are we doing with this?" Lisa asked, lifting the drink to see how much she'd consumed. Letting out a sigh of disappointment when she realised Jennie had only taken a sip or two in the past couple of hours, Lisa stood and took a seat next to her on the bed. "Baby you've got to eat something... I'm begging you."

Before she could respond, the beeping sound of the hotel room door as it was being opened hit Jennie's ears, causing her to jump and clutch Lisa's muscular arm.

"It's us Bug - Jin and Marcus." Jin announced loudly knowing how terrified she'd become of the outside world at the moment.

Jin had been an absolute rock over the past few days. He hadn't really broken down or showed any emotion except anger, pure undiluted hatred and anger. He and Marcus had spent most of the day at the police station, trying to convince the detective to investigate further. The police had reported her father and Dara's death as a murder suicide and the media was attempting to spin it

as depression from losing the election.

Marcus and Jin met with the detective multiple times over the past few days pointing out the many holes in that theory. The biggest hole being the absence of the bodyguards and a muddy footprint that was found in the carpet in her father's study. But despite evidence to the contrary, it was reported as a murder suicide and therefore a closed case, which infuriated Jin and Jennie.

"Hey Doc, you mind taking a look at Jin's hand real quick?" Marcus asked, peeking his head around the corner. Lisa and Jennie exchanged quick glances before they both headed into the adjoining room.

"What's wrong with Jin's hand?" Jennie asked as she walked around the small couch where he was sitting. Her eyes immediately shot down to Jin's swollen, bloodied knuckles. She had a moment of déjà vu from the nights Jin had come home bruised and beaten after a fight, needing her to ice and bandage his hands and face. "What happened?" Jennie gasped as she knelt down in front of Jin, who was hanging his head, refusing to look Jennie in the eyes.

"Go easy on him Doll, we ran into the security guards that abandoned your dad outside the police station." Grabbing the sides of Jin's face, Jennie lifted his head so she could inspect any of the bruises or cuts that he might be concealing. She tilted his head back and forth with her eyes darting around his face, searching for injuries.

"You think I let either of those assholes land a punch, Bug?" Jin asked with a slight smirk, shrugging his face from her grasp. Jennie knew fighting was Jin's outlet, and as much as she hated it, she understood especially under the circumstances. Hell, she might have reacted the same way if she'd have been there.

"Well... then I'll say the same thing I've always said when you came home from a fight." Jennie lovingly cupped the side of Jin's face and brought his gaze to meet hers. "I hate that you were fighting... but did you win?" Jennie's mouth tugged into the slightest smile at her words and Jin knew all was forgiven and that she understood completely.

"Of course I fucking won." Jin said with a cocky grin.

"I had to intervene, but only to keep Jin from killing them. The man can fight. He'd give Jackson a run for his money for sure." Marcus added with a mixture of surprise and pride.

"No shit?" Lisa said as he took a seat next to Jin, ready to inspect his hands.

"They are still sticking to their bullshit story?" Lisa asked.

"Yup, still say that they were on the grounds when it happened, but down by the gate instead of in the house. Even got one of the grounds security to confirm their stories." Marcus grumbled.

There was no way that they were at the gates. The group had gone over the events of that day over and over. They didn't see a soul down at the gates, in fact the grounds and house were void of all security... void of all life.

"Probably lined his fucking pockets to get him to cover for them." Jin snarled as he allowed Lisa to lift and inspect his swollen hand.

"Jennie would you mind going to get my med bag from the other room?" Lisa asked softly. Doing as Lisa asked, Jennie left the room to get the bag, but could hear every bit of conversation that was going on behind her.

"I still can't get her to fucking eat." Lisa said quietly in a defeated tone.

I'm just not hungry and sitting down for a meal makes my stomach turn and knot up.

"We may have found a solution to that... well hopefully." Marcus said.

I doubt it.

"I'm desperate, man. Any plan you've got, I'm willing to try it."

"Mina wants you to call her." Marcus added.

Mina is a part of this plan?

Jennie returned with Lisa's bag and watched her rummage through it for a cold pack. She cracked it over her knee and rubbed it back and forth to activate it then handed it to Jin. "Nothing that needs stitches, just superficial and bruised." Lisa said, giving Jin a smile and a reassuring slap on the back.

As soon as she got Jin set up, Jennie watched Lisa pull her phone from her pocket and head out to the small balcony of the hotel suite. "Got to make a quick phone call, Jennie girl. I'll be right out here." she said giving her a kiss on the forehead as she passed Jennie.

Finding a reason to move closer to the doors so she could hear, Jennie pretended to be digging in her bag for something as she eavesdropped. Luckily for her, Lisa was a lot of things, but quiet wasn't one of them.

"Not good Mina. I can't get her to fucking eat. It's been two days."

Jennie could hear the high pitched sound of Mina's voice, but couldn't make out exactly what she was saying. Taking a step closer, Jennie stood behind the curtain so she could hear the other end of the conversation.

"How is she doing emotionally?" Mina asked.

"She's terrified." Lisa said with pain in her voice.

"Of what?"

"Of the whole damn world Mina. Richard's funeral is less than two days away, but Jennie is terrified to leave the hotel room. I'm at a loss. I don't know how to fix this Mina." Lisa was desperate and it gutted Jennie. She hated that her pain was causing Lisa so much unease, but she didn't know how to make it stop.

"She talked to me a little bit last night and made a tiny bit of

progress. We talked about a movie on Netflix that we wanted to see and I got at least one laugh out of her. Let's focus on baby steps for now. In fact that's part of my plan for tonight. I need you to call me back when you guys are ready for bed - we are all going to have a movie night." Mina said happily.

"I'm willing to try anything at this point - even a movie night." Lisa said with a light-hearted sigh.

"She doesn't belong there Lisa, not in a place where she's terrified to go outside. She belongs here with you... with us... bring her home Lisa." Mina said with sincerity in her voice that made Jennie's eyes sting with tears that she knew wouldn't fall.

Home? Did Mina just call California my home?

Jennie stood there and internalised Mina's words and quickly realised that Mina didn't mean that California was Jennie's home, she meant that Lisa and the team was her home.

Home is wherever Lisa is...

Chapter 60

Jennie

A few hours later Lisa had a smile on her face as she got Jennie settled into the big king sized bed with an iPad in one hand and her phone in the other. "Mina wants to have a movie night - you down?" Lisa said with a smile as she wrapped an arm around Jennie and pulled her up against her side.

"Sure." Jennie agreed, loving the feeling of Lisa's skin against hers.

Lisa gave her a smile and paired her iPad to the TV screen in front of them, pulling up Netflix before she Facetimed Mina.

Jennie watched the small screen illuminate showing Mina's face laying on Bambam's shoulder. "Jennie!" Mina said happily as Lisa pointed the phone in her direction. "I figured we'd have to do movie nights like this until you get here." Mina said turning the phone toward another couch that held Hoony and Ji-eun. "We can't wait for you to get here so we can have a girls night!" Ji-eun added with a bright smile.

"Just for the record, I hate the movie you guys picked," Bambam chuckled from the background. "Oh come on Bam, you aren't a fan of romantic comedies?" Lisa laughed. "What about you Hollywood?"

"Me? Oh I don't give a shit. I've got zero plans to actually watch this movie." Hoony said as he covered both he and Ji-eun with a blanket with Ji-eun's playful laughter filling the room. "Jesus." Bambam chuckled as he and Mina threw pillows across the room at Hoony and Ji-eun.

Jennie was smiling ear to ear as she watched the hilarious antics of her new friends and suddenly wished that she and Lisa were there.

"There's our girl." Mina said to Jennie, smiling at the phone before

she sat up with excitement.

"I almost forgot! I sent Marcus and Jin to go get something for you while they were out today." Mina said with a wide smile.

Marcus heard his name and must have known it was his cue to enter with a bag that contained every snack food imaginable. He came in alone, letting Jin get some rest after Lisa gave him some pain medicine for his hand.

"Can't have a movie night without snacks." Mina said.

I see what you're doing.

Marcus planted himself on the other side of Jennie and spread the snacks out as he made himself comfortable in the bed and leaned back on the pillows beside her. "What are we watching?" Marcus asked, grabbing a bag of chips and opening them.

"Some romantic comedy." Bambam grumbled with an eye roll before Mina gave him a playful slap on the shoulder. Lisa was the next to grab a bag of snacks, choosing Jennie's favourite mixed popcorn. Reaching over, Lisa flicked the lights off and started the movie, pulling Jennie close and resting her cheek against Jennie's head.

Jennie laid against Lisa's chest, and breathed in her scent as she snuggled up next to Lisa. She tried to focus on the movie, but could only think about how normal she felt at the moment, which was surprising. For a few brief minutes, Jennie felt whole again, like life wasn't so scary. She reached her hand into the bag of mixed popcorn, noticing Lisa and Marcus exchange quick glances with one another. Picking out the caramel pieces, Jennie popped two of them in her mouth and was surprised when her stomach didn't immediately reject them. She ate a few more pieces which only seemed to make her hungrier and she surveyed the pile of snacks looking for something else to ease her sudden hunger.

Lisa and Marcus opened bag after bag of snacks and handed them to her, trying but failing to conceal their excitement that she was

finally eating. She wasn't eating very much, but she was sampling from each bag, taking a few bites before she'd stop and watch the movie and saw Mina shoot Lisa a wink through the Facetime feed.

With her stomach and her heart full, Jennie let her head go heavy on Lisa's chest and felt herself slowly drift in and out of sleep.

"Don't fight it. Sleep if you need to Jennie girl." Lisa whispered in her ear.

Nodding against Lisa's chest, Jennie felt her muscles relax one by one, releasing the tension and sadness they had been holding. She took in the sight around her one final time, trying to capture the moment in her heart of her friends - of her family that was surrounding her in support.

This. This is home. I'm not alone... far from it.

Chapter 61

Lisa

Two days later Jennie had been showing small signs of progress. She was eating a little bit, not nearly enough for Lisa's liking, but more than she had been, and she was smiling more. They had spent a lot of time on the phone with Mina, Ji-eun, and Claire which always seemed to put a smile on Jennie's face and Lisa loved every second of it.

The only problem was, Jennie was absolutely terrified to leave the hotel room - understandably so. She felt like the entire world was trying to harm her or kill her and who could blame her?

Anytime Lisa tried to test the waters and get her to go downstairs into the hotel lobby, Jennie would agree, but she'd start to shake violently and would hyperventilate before they could get down the hallway. She didn't cry and hadn't shed a single tear since they day they found Richard, but she had only been able to make it to the elevators before her panic would completely consume her, making her feel lightheaded and dizzy.

Every time she tried and failed to leave the room Jennie became more and more angry with herself and her body's betrayal. She was trying to put up her walls and lace up the armour that she had become so accustomed to wearing for protection, but it wasn't enough anymore and it pissed her off.

Watching Jennie struggle was pure torture for Lisa. She wanted to take Jennie's place and feel the pain for her. She wanted to scoop Jennie up and hold her every second of every day until that bright smile returned. But she had to let Jennie work through it because if she fought this battle for Jennie, she'd never truly heal.

Bambam had been coaching Lisa up on trauma and techniques he used to help Mina with. If anyone understood how painful it was to

watch a loved one heal from horrendous trauma it was Bambam.

"Lisa?" Jennie called from the shower.

"Right here baby. You need me?" Lisa answered.

"Just making sure you're still here." She said in an unsure voice.

Lisa slowly entered the bathroom. "I'm right here honey." she said into the bathroom. A smile lifted the corner of her mouth when she saw Jennie's small hand reach out from behind the curtain, outstretched and waiting for hers.

Just needing some physical reassurance? I can give you that sweetheart. I'll give you anything you need.

Lisa reached out and wrapped her hand around Jennie's, giving it a squeeze as she curled her fingers around Lisa's hand. Jennie let out a small hum of contentment just before releasing Lisa's hand and returning to her shower routine.

That's it, take what you need from me baby. Anything to make you feel safe.

"Sorry... I just needed..."

"Don't ever apologise for needing me Jennie girl." Lisa interrupted her, reminding Jennie that she never needed to give her an explanation for needing to feel her touch.

Lisa, Marcus and Jin had been watching Jennie like a hawk all morning, patiently analysing her every move and waiting to see how she was going to handle the graveside service for her father and Dara that was set to occur a few hours later.

"What's the plan Doc?" Marcus asked as Lisa closed the bathroom door.

"I've been thinking, when she gets anxious in the hallway, it has consistently been fear of someone attacking her from behind. She

was whipping her head around as if she didn't know where an attacker was going to come from last time we tried to go downstairs. Maybe if we surround her on all sides, she won't feel as panicked." Lisa suggested, getting nods of approval from Marcus and Jin.

"You take one side and I'll take the other with Marcus standing behind her, everywhere we go today. Including the gravesite. I don't give a shit if anyone wants to come up to her and pay their respects the answer is no." Jin said coldly.

Jin didn't want anyone anywhere near his sister and Lisa supported that stance, feeling the exact same way. An hour later Jennie emerged from the bathroom, fully dressed and ready. Lisa gave her a wide smile, hoping to get one in return, but Jennie wasn't looking at Lisa, she was looking at the floor, lost in her own head.

Lisa lowered her stance so her face broke Jennie's gaze with the floor, pulling her attention from Jennie's thoughts and putting it back on her. Shaking her head as if she was trying to rid herself of the thoughts she had just experienced, Jennie gave Lisa a half-smile, but half was better than nothing.

After making sure Jennie had taken her meds and double checking the extra medication bottles Lisa kept in her pockets, Lisa headed towards the door, praying that Jennie would be able to make it all the way to the lobby and out to the car.

Jennie took a deep breath as they opened the door and Lisa couldn't help but admire her absolute strength and fortitude. Jennie was willing every cell in her body to make it down that hallway despite being scared out of her mind. Lisa placed her hand on the small of Jennie's back from one side and watched Jin go to the other and lace his fingers between hers.

"We're not gonna let anything happen to you Jennie girl. You trust us?" Lisa asked.

"I trust you," she said in a shaky voice that she quickly remedied by clearing her throat.

Marcus closed the door behind them, causing Jennie to whip her head around once she felt a body behind her. "It's just me Doll. And how about this. I'm gonna stand behind you all day today. So you don't have to worry about somebody sneaking up on you. If you feel a body behind you, you can rest easy knowing that it's just me, okay?"

"Okay." Jennie said, looking up over her shoulder at Marcus who gave her a wide smile in return, which he did not do often.

The first few steps down the hallway were fine, but once they reached the elevator bank Jennie's steps slowed. Lisa kept her arm firmly around Jennie's waist and whispered down against her ear. "You're safe Jennie."

Jennie pushed out a shaky breath, but kept her chin up and was able to get on the elevator for the first time in three days which was a huge deal in Lisa's eyes. Leaning down close to her ear, Lisa coached her breathing, just like they'd practiced in the hotel room. "Four in." Lisa whispered, watching Jennie's chest slowly inflate. "Hold it." she continued, watching Jennie's chest stall. "Four out." she coached, watching Jennie's chest slowly collapse.

She's doing so fucking good.

If Lisa had to coach her through tactical breathing all damn day she'd do it. Whatever Jennie needed, that's exactly what Lisa would give her. The ding of the elevator made Jennie jump and once the doors opened, exposing the crowded lobby, Lisa felt Jennie's body start to tremble. Her eyes darted around to every person they passed and her breathing became fast and erratic. "Easy baby... we're still right here, you're safe." Lisa said softly.

"There's so many people. What if..." Jennie's voice trailed as her body froze, unable to take another step forward once they had made their way half way into the lobby of the hotel. Lisa turned to face her and pulled Jennie into her chest, letting Jennie bury her face in her shirt as she raised her hands and used them to gently cover Jennie's ears. Lisa hated that Jennie was so scared and looked around to see if anyone in particular had triggered her, swivelling

her head left to right. Lisa's eyes were scanning the room for a threat when they landed on something entirely different instead.

No fucking way.

Lisa let out a breath of sheer shock and amazement as her eyes settled on Bambam, Hoony, Don, and Jong-kook who were walking towards them from the hotel bar, dressed in suits and ready for the service. Removing her hands from Jennie's ears, Lisa gave Jennie a warm smile as she spoke to her softly. "Bambam and Hoony are here, Jennie." Lisa's words caused Jennie's head to pop up from her chest and she turned Jennie around in her arms to face them as they approached. "Who's with them?" Jennie asked in an unsure tone, looking at Don and Jong-kook who were probably extremely intimidating at first glance. Don was an inch or two taller than Marcus and Jong-kook looked more like a biker than former military.

"That's the leader of Alpha team and the head of Knight Security." Lisa said.

"And you called them?"

"They aren't here for me baby... they're here for you." Lisa said low into Jennie's ear from behind.

"For me?" she repeated in a hushed voice.

"Welcome to the family Jennie girl." Lisa said against her ear, before gently kissing her cheek, feeling it raise into a smile against her lips. Bambam was the first to reach them, giving Jin a handshake and a slap on the back before turning his attention to Lisa and Jennie. "Heard you could use some back up today, Doc." Bambam said, giving Lisa a chin lift.

"Always, Bam."

Bambam turned his attention to Jennie who was looking up at him with a smile that made Lisa's heart swell. "Come here sweet Jennie... dammit I'm so sorry." he said, pulling Jennie against his chest for a hug that she gladly accepted. "Don't hog her Boss,"

Hoony said with a wink as he elbowed his way in to give Jennie a hug that lifted her feet off the ground. The group of them surrounded Jennie, which seemed to ease her nerves slightly.

"This is Jong-kook, the team leader of Alpha team." Lisa said, gesturing toward Jong-kook who quickly stepped forward extending his large tattoo covered arm for a handshake. "And this is Don, the head honcho at Knight Security." Lisa added as Don's massive body pushed past Jong-kook's to shake Jennie's hand. "Nice to meet you both. You didn't have to come all this way." Jennie said softly.

"Of course we did, Lisa's family is our family and we heard you needed some support today." Jong-kook said, with a smile that Jennie quickly returned. "No one is going to hurt you or Jin today Jennie. We're here to make sure of that." Don added, giving her hand a light comforting squeeze.

Giving the group of men a warm smile and an appreciative nod, Jennie took a few steps back and reclaimed her place beneath Lisa's arm, pressing herself against Lisa's side.

Don't worry I'm still here Jennie sweetie. I'm not going anywhere.

"Thank you." she said softly, looking at everyone in the team that surrounded her before they headed towards the cars waiting outside the hotel.

I fucking love my team.

Chapter 62

Lisa

As they reached the gravesite and exited the cars, Lisa watched Jennie tense and swallow hard against tears that were clearly building inside her. She was fighting against herself over control of her emotions, trying desperately to stay calm.

"It's okay for you to cry, Bug." Jin said softly.

"Not here. Not in front of them." she said coldly, motioning her head towards the people who were seated in front of the caskets.

"You can't cry in front of monsters, or they'll think they've won," she said to herself, as she sucked in and pushed out a hard breath.

The entire team stood by the cars, waiting for Jennie to make a move and once she did, they instantly moved into positions around her without having to be told what to do or where to go. They were a well-oiled machine that moved in unison around Jennie, taking in their surroundings with their heads constantly swivelling and their eyes analysing and cataloguing every detail around them.

Jennie was surrounded on all sides, unable to even see the large audience of people sitting in front of the caskets which was probably for the best because Lisa instantly picked Jiyong out in the crowd. That motherfucker is crying. Actually fucking crying like he hadn't orchestrated this whole fucking thing.

Jin's eyes settled on Jiyong at the same time as he took one step towards him before turning over his shoulder to look back at Jennie.

Now's not the time for revenge Jin - soon, but not now.

Hoony stepped in and placed a hand on Jin's shoulder giving it a

squeeze and shooting Lisa a look that said - I've got this. Lisa's focus was solely on Jennie who was tucked under her arm tightly during the entire service as she clung to Lisa's shirt with shaking hands and strangled breaths.

When it was time for the caskets to be lowered, Jennie and Jin went up to say their goodbyes and Lisa could barely stand to watch the heart-breaking sight in front of her. Jin went first and spoke against his father's casket, letting a tear roll down the tip of his nose as he leaned forward onto the polished wood. Jennie wrapped him in her arms as he passed by her, sniffing and wiping harshly at his nose, allowing Jennie to go up and say her goodbyes next.

Lisa's heart ripped in two as she watched her Jennie approach her father's casket. It wasn't because she broke down crying or became hysterical, hell the entire team had expected that, but to everyone's surprise, it didn't happen. Lisa had prepared herself for Jennie to cry, or scream, or sob hysterically and was at the ready to help her at any moment, but the surprising sight before Lisa was much more gut-wrenching than she could have ever imagined.

Jennie stood, facing the crowd of onlookers and placed both hands on her father's casket in front of her, feeling the smooth polished wood beneath her hands as she leaned down and pressed a kiss onto the hard surface. She lifted her head slowly and squared her shoulders at the monsters and mobsters that populated the chairs in the crowd, making eye contact with every single cruel, dangerous man that was in attendance.

She's refusing to cry in front of them as a show of force and strength for her father. She's showing them that they haven't won. The look in her eyes was vicious and cutting - it was a look that said - 'I see who you all really are and I fucking hate you for what you've done to my family.'

Lisa's heart swelled with pride and shattered to pieces all at once for her brave, fearsome Jennie. She was staring down every man who had ever threatened her, who had taken her family from her and she wasn't scared - she was pissed. And as proud as Lisa was of Jennie's strength and bravery, she hated that Jennie couldn't mourn the death of her father the way that she needed to - the way she

deserved to.

You have been so brave baby... now let me take you home.

Chapter 63

Jennie

Staring down the corrupt and evil men who had spent their lives trying to manipulate and control her family without success was a level of satisfaction that Jennie hadn't realised she needed. She stared into their souls and locked eyes with each and every malicious monster that had threatened to harm her family, saving Jiyong for last. She wanted to scream at the top of her lungs. She wanted to cry and collapse and give in to every ounce of despair that she felt, but she didn't - she wouldn't let him win that way.

I know what you did Jiyong. And you are going to die for your sins.

Repeating the phrase over and over in her mind as she held Jiyong's gaze, she watched a hint of fear flash behind his eyes and loved the satisfaction that it brought her. Feeling her emotions seize her lungs and inch their way up her neck, Jennie reclaimed her place against Lisa's side and whispered up into Lisa's ear. "Get me out of here please." she begged against Lisa's neck.

"Yes ma'am." Lisa replied, raising her pointer finger in the air in a circular motion that prompted every man around Jennie to surround her and ready themselves to leave. Jennie felt completely safe and secure surrounded by some of the fiercest men she'd ever laid eyes on. Every step they took was purposeful and calculated as they stared down each person they passed. It was robotic and machine-like the way they took in their surroundings, assessing everyone and everything for possible threats.

Lisa had a firm grip on Jennie's waist with her face hardened and serious. Her brows were drawn into a hard line, scowling at everyone that looked in Jennie's direction and Jennie had never felt so protected. She knew, without a doubt, that even if the team wouldn't have come, Lisa was ready and willing to fight the entire

world if Jennie needed her to.

Once they reached the cars at the top of the hill, Jennie tried to tamp down her emotions breathing and swallowing against the tears that were starting to come towards the surface. "It's okay to cry Jennie girl." Lisa whispered as they reached the top of the hill.

Shaking her head in disagreement, Jennie refused to let herself cry or show any kind of weakness in front of the cruel men that had attended her father's funeral. "I can't cry in front of them. They're monsters." Jennie said, looking down at the crowd of people who were still seated in front of the caskets.

"Don't look at them... look at us." Marcus said in a soft tone that Jennie wasn't accustomed to.

"We're your family, Bug" Jin said, taking hold of Jennie's hand.

"You were a fucking warrior down there baby, but you don't have to have your guard up to protect yourself right now." Lisa soothed. Jennie felt the tears start to sting her eyes and her throat ached as the iron clad control she had maintained started to slip. Each one of Lisa's team members was giving her permission to break down. They didn't want to split up and climb into the cars. They wanted to surround Jennie with support all at once to show her that they would protect her if she needed to break down - that it was okay to be vulnerable around them.

"Let it out sweetheart." Bambam said.

"You've been strong this entire time Jennie, let us be strong for you now." Hoony said. Don and Jong-kook moved and widened their stance, blocking Jennie from the view of the people at the gravesite. "No one can see you, Jennie." Don said. "Take off that armour and let us protect you." Jong-kook added.

Unsure if it was the precious words of affirmation and encouragement or the overwhelming emotions from her father's funeral, but Jennie could barely contain the tears that had started to well in her eyes as her chest heaved with heavy breaths.

"I love you Jennie... you don't have to be brave right now... I've got you." Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear as she wrapped her arms around Jennie, giving her a place to find refuge beneath her muscular arms. And with those little words, Jennie came apart in Lisa's arms.

She sobbed into Lisa's chest and took in fistfuls of the back of her suit jacket, clinging to Lisa like she was the only thing holding her up. She slowly started to feel hands on her head and shoulders as each one of Lisa's teammates gave her a physical show of support, comforting her and allowing her to draw off of their strength.

I have lost family and gained family so quickly that I don't know how to feel. I'm equal parts devastated and ecstatic all wrapped into one and the only way my body knows how to handle this level of emotional high is to cry.

Jennie had never cried like that in front of other people or in public, but Lisa and her team had made her feel safe enough to be that vulnerable and it felt good to get the poison out and to let go of the toxic emotions she'd been holding for so long. She felt like she was leaving all of the resentment and hatred there at the gravesite. Like she was rid of the hardened heartless version of herself that she had been forced to become in order to survive in her father's corrupt world.

Once her sobs softened into light whimpers and sniffles, Lisa lifted her head towards hers and wiped the trail of tears that had streaked Jennie's cheeks with her thumbs.

"You Jennie, are a fucking warrior... you're my fucking warrior and we are damn proud of you." Lisa said with a smile, reminding Jennie that vulnerability wasn't weakness.

Chapter 64

Jennie

A few hours later, Lisa, Jennie, Jin and the rest of Lisa's teammates were on a plane to California. She was sitting in between Lisa and Marcus, drifting in and out of sleep on Lisa's shoulder, letting her scent wrap around her as she snuggled against Lisa. Jennie had curled herself into a little ball in the seat, leaning most of her body against Lisa while Marcus draped an arm over her legs as if she were a human armrest.

Her tired eyes fought against her as sleep came and went throughout the long flight, but Jin's voice slowly pulled her from her sleepy state, making her more alert with every word he spoke as she eavesdropped. He was talking in a low voice with Bambam and Don in the seats directly behind her.

"Exactly that could be my in and once they view me as one of their own I could hand them over to you one by one." Jin said.

"It's fucking risky and you'd be putting a huge target on your back. I'm not crazy about it, but we can keep it on the table for discussion." Don replied.

Keep what on the table for discussion? What exactly are they discussing?

Lisa cleared her throat loudly, indicating to Jin and her teammates that Jennie was eavesdropping.

How did Lisa even know I was awake?

The row of seats behind her quickly went silent, causing every part of Jennie's curiosity to want to speak up and demand to know what they had been talking about, but the bottom line was, she was

exhausted. Unable to make the head space to process Jin's conversation with Bambam and Don, Jennie resigned to the fact that Bambam and Don were highly trained and would be the last ones to put Jin in danger or make irresponsible decisions.

Giving in to sleep once more, Jennie slept through most of the flight, only waking to take her medication and eat a small snack that Lisa had packed. Once the plane had landed, the entire group unfolded themselves from the uncomfortably small seats and groaned as they stretched and stood. Filing out in a straight line, Jennie stood in between Marcus and Lisa who had assumed their protective roles as they all moved through the terminal and out towards the baggage claim.

Bambam quickly picked up his pace and led the team towards the baggage claim area, which wasn't out of character for him at all. It was normal for Jennie to see Bambam take charge and lead the group, but his pace was so fast he was leaving the group behind. Jennie watched as he shrugged out of his large duffle bag, letting it drop to the floor as a small brunette launched herself into his chest.

Mina.

Bambam lifted Mina off the ground with a smile that Jennie had never seen him wear before and it made her insides warm to watch the two of them together. His dominant, controlling demeanour melted into pure affection as he allowed Mina to pepper his entire face and neck with light kisses. She clutched his face by the scruff along his jaw to manipulate his head, turning it from side to side as she made sure that she had covered every inch of his skin with kisses, giving the scar beneath his neck tattoo a few extra kisses for good measure.

"Jesus get a room" Jong-kook scoffed as he passed them. "Jealousy isn't a good look on you, brother." Bambam teased, planting Mina on her feet. "Oh I'm jealous alright, but those right there aren't easy to find." Jong-kook said, motioning to Mina and Jennie.

"Where's Ji-eun?" Hoony said, looking around nervously. "Haven't seen her." Mina said with a suspicious shrug. "Seriously Mina,

where is she?" Hoony said with his tone losing all of the playful energy that Jennie was so used to hearing.

"She's in the gift shop with Eric and Claire, calm your ass down." Jackson scoffed, giving Hoony a playful eye roll. As soon as Lisa stepped to the side, putting Jennie in Mina's direct line of sight, Mina's face stretch into a smile so wide that it made her nose wrinkle and her eyes squint.

"Jennie!" she squealed, wrapping her arms around her in a big hug.

"Oh my God sweet girl, I am so glad you're home. We have been thinking about you non-stop and counting down the hours until you'd get here!"

Home? Did Mina just say home?

"Fellas, this is Jin." Marcus said, taking Jin around and introducing him to the other members of the team as they exchanged handshakes.

Two more high pitched squeals sounded from behind Jennie and broke her concentration as Claire and Ji-eun joined in, creating a gigantic group hug. "Finally! We've been so ready for you to get here." Ji-eun said with Claire nodding in agreement. The small group of women were hugging her so tightly that Jennie could hardly breathe. They weren't just glad she was there, they were ecstatic which gave Jennie the most unexpected sense of comfort and calm... like she belonged there.

"And what am I? Chopped liver?" Hoony said, moping over the fact that Jennie got a hug before he did. Ji-eun registered Hoony's voice immediately and broke free from their hug to turn towards him only to find him standing there with his bottom lip curled out in an over-exaggerated sad pout. "Aww don't give me that face." Ji-eun said, walking towards him with one hand behind her back.

"She got you a present from the gift shop, Hollywood." Eric said with a sly grin on his face, that got everyone's attention. The entire group watched as Ji-eun playfully pulled a small book from behind

her back and held it up so Hoony could see the cover.

Lisa's big contagious laugh was the first thing that Jennie heard as she nearly doubled over at the sight of the book. "Is that a French translation book?" Lisa asked between fits of laughter.

Jennie must have missed the joke, because the entire group roared with laughter at the sight of the book, cackling and howling at Hoony's expense.

"Fuck every single one of you... except Jennie." Hoony said, pulling Ji-eun in for a hug and extending a middle finger out to the rest of the team.

"Even me?" Ji-eun said pulling her head from Hoony's chest to see if the 'fuck you' he had just delivered was meant for her as well.

"Oh especially you... you're the only one I really want to fu..." Hoony stopped mid-sentence with his hand laced in Ji-eun's hair, preparing to give her an aggressive kiss, but noticing the families that were scowling at him.

"Jesus! Hoony there are kids running around here." Claire said, giving a family of four an apologetic smile that wasn't well received.

"Ah let them watch." Hoony said against Ji-eun's mouth as he delivered a playfully aggressive kiss.

I've never seen such tough men turn into complete mush before.

Mina and Ji-eun had single-handedly melted the badass operatives into puddles and Jennie was loving the change in dynamics. She figured they'd be different around the women they loved, but she had no idea the extent of the tenderness and affection. It was definitely a different side of the men who she'd shared her home with, but she was loving this side of them. "We'll let Bambam and Mina explain the French story to you." Lisa said to Jennie as she wrapped Jennie up in her arms from behind.

"It's hysterical." Mina assured her. "But one that definitely needs to

be told over drinks."

"Speaking of drinks, we were planning on having a welcome home party for Jennie at our house tonight, but if you'd rather be alone, we totally understand that and can easily call the whole thing off. It's your call sweet girl. You just let me know what you're comfortable with." Mina was asking Jennie, but kept looking at Lisa for approval as well.

"Give us a sec, Mina." Lisa said, giving Jennie the opportunity to voice her true opinions to her privately in order to make her feel more comfortable. "That's your call sweetheart. We can do whatever you want. If you'd rather be alone there's nothing wrong with that. You've been through a lot and everyone will understand." Lisa said softly, giving her an out if she wanted it.

Jennie stood there and thought about it for a second or two, but she had already made up her mind the second that Mina and the girls had hugged her. "You know what? I've spent most of my life alone without genuine friends, I think it's time to change that. I'd love to go to the party tonight and I think being around a large group of people I feel comfortable around will be a good thing." Her words caused a smile to stretch all the way across Lisa's face and she loved the way Lisa was looking at her.

"Then party it is. Honestly I don't care where we go baby, I'm just so glad you're here." Lisa said, planting a soft kiss on Jennie's lips before turning back towards Mina who was grinning ear to ear.

"Party's on." Lisa said, eliciting hoots and hollers from the entire team.

Jennie watched as the group in front of her instantly took Jin in as one of them and loved the way the girls had swarmed her. In the few minutes they had been in California, Jennie felt more at peace and more at home than she'd ever felt anywhere else. She knew deep down it had nothing to do with geography and everything to do with the people she was surrounded with.

This feels like home.

This feels like family.

Chapter 65

Lisa

Lisa was thrilled that Jennie wanted to join her teammates for a party that evening, but after eating dinner and dropping their bags off at Lisa's apartment, she noticed Jennie starting to rub at her calf muscles as they headed out the door, prompting her to go ahead and insist Jennie take a double dose to try and get ahead of any impending drops of her potassium. Jennie was emotionally and physically worn out and her body was starting to rebel against her, which worried Lisa at first until she considered where they were going.

Jennie is about to walk into a house full of the most concerned and caring people I've ever met.

Lucky for her, Bambam and Hoony had already informed the entire crew about Jennie's medical condition, telling them which warning signs to look for and what to do when they see any concerning symptoms. Lisa thanked her lucky stars to have her brothers rally around her when she needed them. They all knew the end goal was to get Jennie to feel comfortable enough to stay permanently and had all vowed to do everything in their power to help make that happen.

Jin seemed to fit in with the group seamlessly as well which was an added bonus. Sure Jin was only staying for a few days, but his approval and support went a long way when it came to Jennie. As Lisa, Jennie and Jin entered Bambam's house, the girls were all standing in the kitchen, gathered around the marble kitchen island, and the rest of Bravo and Delta team were outside on the back deck, with Eric busy getting a beer from the fridge. Jin went to join the men outside while Lisa got Jennie settled in with the girls.

Mina lit up like a Christmas tree when her eyes landed on Jennie,

but before Lisa could pull Mina aside to tell her that Jennie needed to take it easy, Mina's sweet voice was already offering to make her a drink. "Hey sweet girl! Want me to make you a...." Jennie stalled her words as she lowered her brows at Lisa who was sweeping her hand across her throat, giving Mina the kill sign, hoping she'd think quick enough on her feet to realise Jennie didn't need to drink alcohol.

"... Saaaandwhich?" Mina said in an unsure tone.

Smooth Mina. Really smooth.

Lisa raked her hands down her face and chuckled at Mina who mouthed a quick 'sorry' from behind Jennie as she turned around to eye Lisa. Jennie looked up at Lisa with a playful grin, knowing exactly what she had been trying to do. "Did you set a no alcohol rule that I'm not aware of?" Jennie asked, arching a brow at Lisa.

"A rule? Nah I don't set rules for you Jennie baby. Think of it as a strong suggestion." Lisa countered, flashing her a charming half smile.

"You know, you are so..." Jennie's sentence was cut off by Lisa who quickly filled in the blank for her. "Dreamy?" Lisa said, shooting Jennie a wink. Shaking her head with an exasperated smile, Jennie folded her arms and laughed at Lisa's antics.

"I mean of course you're dreamy, but you already know that," Jennie said playfully.

"You're right I do. You told me about a hundred times when you were drunk." Lisa chuckled, watching her cheeks turn the cutest shade of red. "But I loved every second of it and I can't wait for it to happen again, just maybe not tonight, when your levels are a little out of whack." Lisa said softly as she used her knuckle to tilt Jennie's chin up towards her mouth, planting one deep kiss on Jennie's lips.

"Get it Jennie!" a tipsy Ji-eun cheered from the kitchen. "Lord have mercy!" Claire squealed. "Is it getting hot in here or is it just me?"

Mina said, fanning herself with her hand as Lisa rolled her eyes and reluctantly pulled her mouth from Jennie's. She took her bottom lip between her teeth as she looked up at Lisa, which made Lisa secretly wish that she had wanted to stay home.

"Get outside so we can talk about you." Claire finally whined to Lisa as she looped her arm under Jennie's and led her into the kitchen. The way the girls took Jennie in as one of their own made Lisa's heart swell beneath her ribs. She grabbed a beer from the fridge and walked towards the back deck, stopping briefly to whisper to Mina. "Jennie's levels are a little off and she needs to take it easy." Lisa whispered, prompting a nod of the head from Mina.

"Got it - low key. I can do that," she said, giving Lisa a bright smile and all the confidence in the world that she would make sure Jennie was taken care of inside. Making her way out onto the back deck, Lisa pulled up a patio chair next to Bambam and noticed that Logan was the only member of Delta team that wasn't in attendance once again. Lisa knew that Logan had some family stuff going on, but it must have been bad for him to need so much leave time.

"Heads up Bam, I think me kissing Jennie just put Mina in the mood." Lisa chuckled, taking a sip of her beer.

"A stiff breeze could put Mina in the mood." Sehun chuckled.

"Watch it." Bambam's deep voice sounded. Sehun's grin only widened as he put his hands up in a surrender pose. "Am I wrong?" Sehun asked with a knowing smirk.

"No... but still, fucking watch it." The corner of Bambam's mouth curled into a smile before he took a long pull from his beer.

Dimming of the living room lights caught Lisa's attention as the guys swivelled their heads toward the large bay windows that gave them a perfect view of the four women inside. Mina was piling pillows and blankets onto the living room floor as they turned on a movie, which would be the perfect activity for Jennie tonight. She could be included in all the girl talk, but be able to lay and rest her muscles and not feel pressured to drink.

Mina had taken my words to heart and made it happen.

The guys on the deck watched as the girls got situated in their makeshift bed on the floor. They sprawled out on the floor as the movie started, but their mouths were moving a mile a minute.

"I really like Jennie. She was fucking hilarious at dinner tonight." Jackson said, tilting the mouth of his beer toward Lisa from across the table as a cheers.

"Yeah I'm kind of fond of her myself." Lisa said, looking over at Jennie who was laying on her stomach with her toned legs brushing back and forth against each other as she slowly moved them while she gossiped. Lisa was so lost in her lusty thoughts that she had forgotten how long she'd been staring at Jennie.

"Still with us Doc?" Marcus chuckled.

"Hmm? What? Yeah." Lisa replied, getting a knowing grin from the guys around her.

"I mean Bambam's got a couple of guest bedrooms if you need to go bang one out." Hoony waggled his brows at Lisa.

"Jesus Hollywood, her brother is sitting right fucking there." Jackson groaned. Having four sisters of his own, Jackson fully understood the hardships of being the protective brother.

"Who Jin? Ah I could take that guy." Hoony said, throwing a playful jab at Jin. His comment received nothing but an extended middle finger from Jin as he gave Hoony a smirk that practically said - 'you fucking wish'.

"I don't know man, you didn't see him the other day. The man can fight." Marcus said, clearly impressed with Jin's hand to hand abilities.

"Speaking of fighting, Jin are you sure you're good to go back in a few days? What does that look like for you and Jennie as far as taking control of Richard's companies?" Bambam asked, constantly taking in and storing information.

"Well, Jennie's taking a leave of absence from the bank, leaving Jiyong mostly in charge for the time being until dad's estate will get probated. Then Jennie takes control of his companies and we split the rest of the assets. Until then we are just in a holding pattern I guess. To be honest I don't know where Jennie's head is at with all of this. We haven't had a chance to talk shop, yet." Jin pushed some air out of his lungs before he continued. "I know there's still a lot to figure out, but... she needs to stay here in California with you Lisa, you've got to make that happen, man." Jin said with some pain in his voice. "She used to have so much light that it practically radiated off of her, and dad put so much pressure on her and threw her to the wolves every day at work so that light got real dim and she couldn't show it to anyone, but she lit up the first week you were around... hell maybe even the first day. I've liked you ever since because the more you're around her the more Jennie gets her light back and as her older brother, it's my job to make sure she's taken care of. And you check all the boxes, man." Jin said.

Lisa basked in Jin's words, internalising the fact that not only did she have Jennie's older brother's approval, but also at the words that were said about giving Jennie her light back. Making Jennie happy and building her up so she feels safe enough to be herself again was Lisa's ultimate goal.

"The big question is, if Jennie takes over Richard's companies, how's she gonna run them from here?" Marcus said, addressing one of the elephants in the room.

"You think she'd give them over to you Jin? Or sell them? Hell, you guys would never have to work a day in your lives." Jackson added.

"We've still got to talk through all the scenarios." Jin said.

"What if she worked for Knight Security?" Bambam asked.

"I'm sorry what?" Lisa said with a harsh tone.

Jennie's not a fucking operative. Bambam couldn't possibly be thinking of any work in the field. It was going to be a hard no if he was.

"She's fucking smart - like scary smart. What if she worked under Eric on the intelligence side of things? She'd have a home base here and could stay during the times where Eric gets called away from a job with one of the teams." Bambam clarified.

Now that doesn't sound half bad. Jennie would be incredible at that.

"He's right. Jennie is so detail oriented and genius level with numbers. She can detect a pattern or piece together a puzzle faster than anyone I've ever known which is why she was so well suited for sniffing out all of the fraudulent schemes that other people in the company had missed." Jin added. Eric was nodding along, entertaining the idea as he made eye contact with Bambam. "I mean I'm open to it." Eric said.

"You guys are coming out to the office tomorrow to fax some shit for Jennie, right? How about we give Jennie a little try-out?" Eric asked with a smirk.

"I'm not opposed to it." Lisa said with a grin.

That would actually be ideal. Having Jennie here with me, constantly surrounded by at least one of the teams, doing something she's damn good at. I'm not opposed to that at all.

The guys at the table started a card game, looking over their shoulders occasionally at the women inside whose movements in the house had become still. They had settled onto the floor pallet and talked through the entire first movie they chose, but had apparently fallen asleep by the end of the second one.

"Are they still on the floor?" Hoony asked, leaning up from his chair to get a better look.

"Yeah, I think they're all asleep." Jackson confirmed, being the closest to the window.

"Typical." Bambam chuckled.

Sehun came through the back door about the same time with a

huge grin on his face as he walked out onto the deck.

"You've got to go take a look at how your girls are arranged in there." Sehun laughed, allowing Bambam, Hoony, Lisa, and Eric to enter the house with their curiosity piqued.

All four of them had to stifle a laugh as their eyes settled on to the women that they loved who were currently all spooning each other in a line on the floor. Claire was curled around Mina, who was curled around Jennie, who was curled around Ji-eun and they were all sound asleep.

"Do we leave them there tonight? Hoony asked.

"Fuck that. I'm too selfish for that bullshit." Eric said.

"Same. Mina's sleeping in our bed, no matter who ends up staying the night." Bambam added.

Hoony and Lisa agreed in unison that they had no interest in leaving their women to sleep on the floor. In fact Lisa hated the idea so much, that she almost wanted to take Jennie home right then and there. She had been stealing glances of Jennie through the window all night and her arms and hands were twitching and itching with need to touch Jennie - to wrap her up and hold her.

The guys agreed to go play a few more hands of poker before they collected their women from the floor and headed to their own beds.

Lisa stole one more loving glance at Jennie who was so content and peaceful wrapped in the arms of her best girls.

How did I get so fucking lucky with Jennie?

Chapter 66

Lisa

The next morning Lisa, Jennie and Jin headed up to Knight Security's office. Richard's attorney needed Jennie's signatures on a few things so they were going to use one of the empty offices. Jennie seemed so much brighter than she had the day before and Lisa knew it was a combination of a good night's sleep and the unconditional support she had received from the girls. Jennie seemed more content and at ease as Lisa walked them through Knight Security's office, giving them the grand tour of the gym, garage, gun range and offices.

Lisa was pointing to things with one hand, but kept the other wrapped around Jennie's hand. Since she no longer had to hide her affection for Jennie, she started to realise how difficult it was to be around Jennie and not touch her in some way. It was like Jennie's hand screamed for hers and she loved the soft hums of contentment and warm smiles she got in return for every touch she gave.

They passed by Hoony who was sitting in his office signing a bunch of paperwork that Alpha team needed from their secondary mission in South Korea. Lisa stuck her head in the door, pulling Hoony from his paperwork. "This is Hoony's office." Lisa said, letting Jennie peek inside and wave.

"They gave this joker an office?" Jin scoffed. Hoony let out a laugh and leaned back in his chair, lacing his fingers together behind his head. "Got my name on the door and everything."

"And you have a fish?" Jennie asked, eyeing the fish tank in the corner.

"That's Killer. Hoony won it at a carnival game two years ago and brought it up here, but the damn thing won't die." Lisa laughed.

"Killer can hear you, you know." Hoony said flatly. "And he's part of the team now." Jennie covered her mouth to conceal a laugh as they left Hoony's office and headed down the hallway.

"So protective of that damn fish," Lisa chuckled as she led them into a conference room.

"That's amazing that it has lived that long. I didn't think goldfish lived very long, especially the ones you win at a carnival." Jennie said with surprise in her voice. Lisa leaned over and looked down the hallway from her seat at the conference table then lowered her voice to a volume level just above a whisper.

"Oh the fish died within the first few weeks when Hoony had it here, but he got so attached to the damn thing, none of us had the heart to tell him, so we just replaced it. In fact that fish you just saw is Killer number 12 to be exact. We just keep replacing them every time they die and Hollywood has got no idea."

Jin let out a loud laugh and Jennie, stifled her own with a hand over her mouth. "Aww that's really sweet actually." Jennie said.

Don and Jong-kook came in seconds later, both holding files. "Pulled these off the printer for you Jennie, once you sign them I'll send them back for you." Don said, sliding a few documents over to Jennie who quickly grabbed and pen and started jotting down her signature on the flagged pages.

"I know it's none of our business, but what are you guys gonna do about your father's companies? You don't have to tell us, but we're all genuinely curious." Don asked both Jennie and Jin.

Jennie and Jin looked at each other briefly before Jin spoke up first. "I mean it's all what Jennie wants to do really, but you've got options, Bug. You can go back and run them yourself, you can sell them, or you can just be a silent shareholder and let someone else in the company run the day-to-day operations." Jin said, looking at Jennie and searching for her reaction.

"I'm not going back to run them myself." Jennie said definitively.

Oh thank God that option is off the table. I'd follow you anywhere Jennie girl, but I want you here.

Jennie's wheels were turning as she considered all of her options. "I don't want to be a shareholder. What if the new CEO starts dirty dealings with the mob bosses? Then I'd been reaping the benefits of the corruption that we worked so hard to avoid and I'm not interested in lining my pockets with dirty money. That option is out. It would have to be someone I trust and quite frankly that list is pretty limited." Jennie said.

"If I'm being honest... it should be you Jin." Jennie said. Jin gave her a smile and cut his eyes over to Don who immediately perked up at her suggestion. "We were hoping you'd say that, because we've got something we wanted to talk to you about." Jin said.

Lisa watched Jennie's expression change, but she was listening intently. Don and Jong-kook had called Lisa that morning and pitched the idea that they were about to deliver to Jennie. Lisa wasn't sure how Jennie would react. She was either going to be completely on board or completely against it and Lisa was ready for either scenario.

"Okay?" Jennie said sceptically, staring at her brother.

"Let me take over dad's companies and with my questionable past and well known reputation, I'm sure the sharks will start to circle and I'll be approached with all sorts of corrupt deals from every mob boss that had tried to sway dad." Jin said.

Jennie narrowed her eyes at Jin in confusion and cocked her head to the side. "Isn't that what we're trying to avoid?" she asked.

"Not if I plan on accepting every dirty deal that's presented to me." Jin said with a knowing grin.

"I'm sorry what?" Jennie shrieked, cutting Jin off as she stood from her chair.

"Let him finish, honey"

"You knew about this?" she hissed at Lisa.

Shit. Get yourself out of this Lisa. She thinks you're hiding things from her.

Lisa tried to remain unfazed by Jennie's volume and sudden movement and gently grabbed her hand as she spoke to Jennie in a calm voice, hoping she'd understand that she didn't have to be on guard here. "I knew as of this morning, and I brought you here so they could tell you. No one is keeping anything from you baby. They had an idea and wanted to work out the logistics to see if it was possible before they presented it to you. No lies, no hiding things. They are wanting to plan this with you not around you." Lisa said as she gently pulled Jennie back down to a seated position.

"Will you hear me out, Bug?" Jin asked in an equally calm tone.

"Okay." she finally relented, easing herself back into her chair, but not letting go of Lisa's hand. Jennie pulled Lisa's hand into her lap as she brought her eyes to Jin, readying herself to hear whatever plan they had concocted.

I got you baby, take whatever you need from me. Trusting is hard for you right now. We all get that.

"Our thought was to kill as many birds as possible with one stone. If I accept every dirty offer that is presented to me and play along as a major player in their inner circles, Don here can take every ounce of intel I bring back and expedite it through the right channels in the FBI, KCIA, NIS and even Interpol to help go after all of them at once... we could take them all down, Bug." Jin said.

"But first priority would be Jiyong." Don interjected, knowing that idea would appeal to Jennie most. She eyed both men carefully as she processed what she had just heard. "It'll be dangerous... if they know it was you, then that puts you in so much danger."

"That's why I've got to go back to play the part and be convincing. They all know about my past and while underground fighting isn't the same as money laundering or embezzlement, they know I'm not

like dad and I wasn't against illegal activities at one point. I can use that. I've been selfish my whole life Jennie, they know that. It's what dad hated most about me. Let me use that to make them pay for what they've done to our family." Jin said, begging for Jennie's approval.

"Okay but wait. If you agree to all this and become one of them, then these different international agencies all start taking down their empires, they're going to know it was you and come after you." Jennie said.

"Not if they think it was Jiyong." Jong-kook said with a smirk.

"You're going to frame him?" Jennie said, slowly putting together all the pieces. "But Jiyong has established relationships with them, they'll trust him over you if he explains that it wasn't him." Jennie countered.

"Pretty hard to talk when you're dead." Jong-kook said, this time with a serious expression so Jennie knew he wasn't kidding in the least.

"You're going to kill him then frame him as a rat." Jennie said slowly.

Jennie stared at the table as her analytical mind raced with her nodding along with whatever was whirling through her thoughts.

"They're the best at what they do, Jennie girl. Jin would be working with Alpha team - Jong-kook's team directly, not to mention your brother can handle himself pretty well." Lisa said.

"I don't like it... but... I'm trying to trust you here. I trusted you all to take care of me, so I'm choosing to trust you to take care of him." Jennie said, looking at Don and Jong-kook. "So where do we go from here?" she asked, looking around the room for someone to give her the logistics.

"Jin is going to go back and establish the fact that once your father's estate will has been probated, you'll be signing everything over to Jin. That ought to get the sharks hungry. Then in a month or so

when you are able to sign things over making Jin the CEO, we can get the ball rolling faster and start making moves as Jin infiltrates their businesses.

"But none of this happens unless you're on board, Bug." Jin said softly. Jennie took in a deep breath, held it, then blew it out just like Lisa had taught her to do when she felt herself getting anxious.

That's it Jennie girl, nothing to be nervous about.

"I'm on board." she finally said, eliciting smiles from the guys that surrounded her. Bambam appeared in the doorway seconds later wearing a shirt that had the sleeves cut off and a backwards hat. "Sorry, Mina's physical therapy ran long. What'd I miss?"

"Jennie's on board with the plan." Jin said.

"See, I told you she'd agree. Jennie's a fucking warrior." Bambam said shooting Jennie a wink.

Mina's physical therapy must have gone well today. Bam is always in a good mood after getting good news about Mina's progress.

"What else?" Bambam said with a wide smile.

Why is he still smiling like that though? He's never this animated at work.

"Just giving Jennie a tour and letting her sign a few things." Lisa said, carefully examining her teammate.

"That's great." Bambam said, still smiling.

"Dude what the fuck is up with you?" Jong-kook asked before Lisa could get the words out.

"Nothing's up with me." Bambam said, trying to conceal his smile, but failing miserably.

"You're smiling... like a lot... and it's freaking me the fuck out." Don

said.

Bambam looked around the room at everyone who was giving him confused expressions before the words practically exploded out of his mouth. "I'm gonna propose to Mina tonight."

The entire room erupted with gasps and cheers causing Hoony, Marcus and the rest of Delta team to come rushing in.

"You all having a party in here?" Marcus asked.

"Tonight's the night boys. I'm finally gonna propose to Mina." Bambam announced proudly, receiving even more cheers in response.

"How are you going to do it?" Jennie asked excitedly.

"She wants to go see a movie tonight. In fact, she wants to invite the whole group so expect a call or text from her at some point today. But a block down from the theatre there's this massive fountain that she likes to stop at every time we go see a movie. She always makes me go dig pennies out of my truck so she can toss them in and make a wish. I'm gonna do it there when her back is turned."

"Oh my God that is so sweet!" Jennie gushed.

"That is so fucking sappy... Mina will love it." Jong-kook joked.

"So we're invited?" Hoony asked eagerly.

"If you can keep your fucking mouth shut, then yes." Bambam scoffed.

"Well then let's get all this work shit done so we can head out early." Jackson said, prompting movement from everyone around him as they rushed to go finish things quickly so that they could attend the proposal.

"Speaking of work shit..." Eric said, turning his attention to Jennie. "I've got so much on my plate and now I'd really like to be able to leave with everyone else. I've been asked to analyse some financial records to find a fraudulent business, but I'm fucking swamped and

Lisa said you were pretty good with analysing numbers. Think you could help me out, just as an extra pair of eyes to see what I'm missing?" Eric asked Jennie.

"Sure I mean, am I allowed to help?" Jennie asked in an unsure tone, remembering what Lisa had said about clearance levels.

"Absolutely. I redacted all the names and shit that need to be sealed." Eric said happily sliding a file across the table towards Jennie. "I've got a sex trafficking ring that's using one of these businesses launder their money, but I can't figure out which one. I've narrowed it down to three, but I'm stuck and I don't have the time to dwell on it. Think you could help me out?" Eric said spreading the files out on the table.

"Yeah I can take a look." Jennie said, already staring at the financial records.

Lisa and Jin were well aware that this was Jennie's try-out assignment from Eric to see if she'd be a good fit to work for him. Both of them subtly backed away from the table, giving Jennie room to work. Lisa, Jin, Eric, Bambam and Don all stood and watched Jennie analyse the documents, studying her as she studied the files that Eric had given her. She lined them up in a specific way and compared certain lines. Then ran her fingers from page to page, interchanging documents when she found something she needed. She would nod or shake her head with some sort of inner discussion she was having with herself. Then there was the tapping. She would find something in one document and tap the page three times, on others she only tap twice then move the page to a different section of the table. She was filtering and organising with unyielding focus when she all of a sudden stopped. "I need the vendor list of the food suppliers along with their wholesale prices and discounts for this chain of restaurants." Jennie said, holding up one of the documents for Eric to see.

"It must have been left out, let me go get it for you." Eric said, pushing past the men in the room and whispering to them as he passed. "Oh she's fucking good, took me an entire day to realise that was the piece that was missing when I worked on this." Eric said with a wide smile.

That's my girl.

Eric returned seconds later with the document that Jennie had requested. She took it from him and read through it, before placing it strategically on the table. Once Jennie had all of the documents organised, she stood over them and scanned them repeatedly with her eyes, tapping items on the documents that she found important and switching their location on the table. "It's this one." Jennie said definitely, pointing to one of the three companies.

"How do you know?" Eric asked, already knowing the answer, but wanting her to back her claim.

"Everything looks like it's on the up and up, good profits that are steady, but ebb and flow like they should instead of being suspiciously high all the time, but they cooked the books to say that the wholesale pricing is higher than it is. These books say they are paying ten times the amount they should to the food vendors. They are also inflating the numbers of their sales, this is what they actually charge a customer for a meal which is pretty low, but this is what they are reporting they charge for a meal which is extremely high. They are cooking the books in more ways than one - these are definitely your guys." Jennie said with confidence.

"Goddamn." Eric said, folding his arms across his chest.

"It took me nearly two days to sort through all of that and figure it out." Eric admitted.

"Was she right?" Don asked.

"Hell yes she was right, and it took her, what? Twenty minutes. Jesus Christ Jennie." Eric said, truly impressed with her analytical abilities.

"I'm confused." Jennie said looking at the team around her. "If you already knew, why did you ask for my help?"

"That, sweetheart, was a try-out and you passed with flying colours." Eric said.

"A try-out for what? A job?" Jennie asked.

"Only if you want it, honey, and you don't have to decide now. I just wanted you to have options here because... because we want you to stay." Lisa said.

"What kind of job?" Jennie asked with a smile.

"Intelligence and analytics, basically doing what you just did, using very little information to find patterns and irregularities." Don explained.

"Would I have to... shoot people?" Jennie asked in a shy voice.

"Only if they deserve it Doll." Marcus chuckled as the rest of the team laughed at her question.

"No field work Jennie, just here at the office with Eric and then staying if he has to leave on missions with any of the teams. No shooting required." Lisa chuckled.

Lisa wasn't expecting Jennie to answer right away. She knew Jennie would need to think about it and weigh the options. After all she'd just arrived and was still getting used to the idea of not going back to South Korea. Eric said she could take all the time she needed and Lisa had already planned out all of the ways she was going to try to convince Jennie to take the job and stay.

"That sounds amazing, sign me up." Jennie said happily.

Well that was fucking easy.

"We'll let you get settled and acclimated here, but you just say the word when you're ready to start because you're hired." Don said.

Jennie turned over her shoulder and looked up at Lisa as they exchanged excited smiles. They were slowly, but surely starting to set up their life together and it was exciting. It felt like every piece was falling perfectly into place and Lisa couldn't hide the joy on her face.

Hell yes. Jennie is staying.

Chapter 67

Lisa

A few hours later the group was parking their cars at the movie theatre. Everyone was trying to act as casually as possible and had made a collective decision to not tell Mina. They walked along the sidewalk toward the theatre and Lisa couldn't help but shift his eyes toward Bambam who seemed to be sweating bullets. The section of Bambam's t-shirt that touched his skin between his shoulder blades was soaked with sweat and his movements were stiff and nervous.

Play it cool man. Calm the hell down.

The entire team had never seen their fearless leader so nervous before. Storming into war torn countries against heavily armed enemies and terrorists hadn't rattled Bambam the way carrying around that tiny gold ring had.

As soon as they reached the fountain Mina immediately turned to Bambam with her palm out. "Did you bring the pennies?" she asked cheerfully.

Oh he brought more than pennies Mina.

"Of course I brought them, you ask me every time we pass this thing." Bambam said, dropping pennies into Mina's outstretched hand.

"Anybody else want to make a wish? This fountain is lucky." Mina said, holding out her hand to the other girls in the group.

"You go first." Ji-eun said with a grin.

Mina gave her a cute shrug and turned toward the fountain with penny in hand. She squeezed her eyes shut and readied her arm to

throw the penny into the massive fountain. While her back was turned, the entire group tried to contain their excitement as they watched Bambam lower his massive frame down onto one knee and pull the ring box from his pocket.

Mina opened her eyes, but didn't turn around, with the penny still in hand. "Should I wish for a short term or long term wish?" Mina asked, still facing the fountain.

"Long term." Bambam replied from behind her.

"Hmmm." Mina tapped her chin and analysed her wish options while the rest of the group tried not to react.

She's just taking her sweet time. This is fucking hilarious.

It took her so long in fact, Bambam had time to lift his hat from his head, wipe the sweat from his brow with the back of his forearm, and replace it on his head as he flipped it backwards.

"Okay I've got my wish." Mina finally said, but still held the penny.

"Should I throw it towards the top of the fountain or down here at the bottom. I wonder which one is more lucky. Maybe the top because it's higher and harder to land in? Or maybe the bottom because there's more water." Bambam dropped his head with his shoulders bouncing with laughter and a wide smile as Mina rambled. "Just throw the damn penny baby." Bambam finally pleaded.

"Okay, okay... you're so bossy." Mina muttered as she squeezed her eyes shut and finally tossed the penny into the water. She turned around with her gaze high, expecting to see Bambam standing in front of her, but had to shift her line of sight down as she focused on his large body, down on one knee. Mina covered her mouth with both hands and let out all the air in her lungs at the sight of Bambam on one knee with a ring box. "Mina, I've loved you since the day I met you and I'm gonna keep loving you until the day I die, and even after that... I don't feel like I can go one more second without you being my wife." Mina gave Bambam a bright smile that

reached her eyes as they welled with happy tears. "Marry me Mina? Make me the happiest man on earth?"

Nodding vigorously, Mina smiled through her tears and extended her left hand towards him. "Are you kidding me? Yes!" she squealed as Bambam slid the diamond ring onto her finger. She launched herself into Bambam's chest as he stood and he gladly took her in his arms as he lifted her up off the ground, letting her wrap her legs around his waist.

The entire group erupted in celebration, cheering and whistling at the newly engaged couple as they surrounded them. Mina grabbed the sides of Bambam's face by the scruff on his jaw, tilting his face up towards hers as she looked down at him. "You're mine?" she asked with tears in her eyes.

"I'm yours, baby." Bambam said, smiling against her lips before she closed the space between them, delivering a passionate kiss that caused the group to cheer even louder. The excitement of the group was electric and everyone was buzzing with energy as Bambam set Mina down on her feet.

"You guys better get some pennies because that fountain works!" Mina squealed as the girls swarmed around her to look at the ring.

Bambam was getting dozens of slaps on the back and congratulatory hugs, but all Bambam could see was Mina. Their eyes were glued to one another through all of the chaos and celebration and Lisa couldn't have been happier for her friends. Lisa watched as Mina showed off her ring to the girls and smiled as they giggled and jumped in celebration.

Lisa's favourite pair of big bright eyes finally landed on her and her heart immediately responded to Jennie, picking up speed and sending warmth throughout her body as Jennie held her gaze. Lisa mouthed 'I love you' across the crowd of people and loved the sweet smile that her silent words had put on Jennie's face.

Jennie mouthed 'I love you too' and Lisa felt like her heart might explode at the sight.

Life is good. Life is great now that Jennie's here with me.

Chapter 68

Lisa

The group filed into the movie theatre which was practically empty and took their seats, taking up two entire rows as they spread themselves out. As the lights went out and the previews started, Lisa looked down at Jennie who was sitting beside her chewing at her lip.

What's making you so nervous Jennie girl?

He looked around to see if there were any people in the theatre that had spooked Jennie, but other than two other couples, the teams had the theatre all to themselves. Maybe it was because Jin had left for the airport before they departed for the movies and she was nervous on his behalf. Either way, she was fidgety and chewing at her bottom lip - something was clearly on her mind and stealing her focus.

"What are you thinking about so hard over there?" Lisa whispered.

"Nothing it's just... it's nothing." She stammered, retreating from her original intention to tell Lisa what was on her mind.

"Talk to me baby." she said into Jennie's ear, resting her hand on Jennie's knee. The feeling of her soft skin beneath Lisa's calloused hand was pure heaven and she watched Jennie's visceral reaction to her touch. Jennie sucked in a hard breath as soon as Lisa's rough hand made contact with the bare skin of her knee and straightened her spine as if Lisa had sent an electrical current through her.

"I was just thinking about the fact that Jin left for South Korea today... which means we've got the apartment all to ourselves tonight." she said in a hushed voice as she took her bottom lip between her teeth and looked up at Lisa, searching her face for a

reaction.

Jennie's words seemed to stall the heavy beating of Lisa's heart for a split second and redirect her entire blood volume below her belt as Lisa dropped her head back onto the headrest to try and regain her composure. Leaning towards Jennie, Lisa swept her hair to one side as she lowered her head and dragged her nose up Jennie's neck until she reached Jennie's ear.

"You can't say shit like that to me in public honey, how the hell am I supposed to make it through this entire movie?" Lisa said against Jennie's ear before planting a few light kisses on her neck, loving the way she hummed and tilted her head to give Lisa more range of motion.

Jennie closed her eyes and enjoyed every feather light kiss that Lisa trailed up and down her neck below her ear, before Lisa pulled away and rested her forehead against Jennie's. "God, Jennie. I can't stop kissing you." Lisa muttered against her skin, loving the taste and feel of her flesh against her mouth. Jennie had her own scent that drove Lisa out of her damn mind with desire. It wrapped around her and pulled her in, making Lisa want Jennie even more.

"Then don't." Jennie said, giving Lisa a smile with her eyes closed as she soaked up Lisa's kisses. Just as Lisa was lowering her head to continue her delicious journey down Jennie's neck, she registered movement in her peripheral vision. Claire stood and was leading Eric out of the theatre with her lipstick smeared across his mouth.

Looks like we aren't the only ones who can't stop kissing each other.

Lisa glanced down the row to see if anyone else had noticed Eric's exit only to find Hoony with Ji-eun in his lap with his hand in her hair as he pulled her mouth down against his. "Bam's proposal seems to have gotten everyone all hot and bothered." Jong-kook whispered, shaking his head at Hoony. As if on cue Ji-eun accidentally let out a moan that echoed down the row, causing everyone's shoulders to bounce with laughter. Jackson cleared his throat loudly and coughed making as much noise as possible to try and cover the sounds they were making which only made the

situation more hilarious.

Mina and Bambam were the next to leave as Mina stood and whispered something in Bambam's ear that caused a lazy grin to stretch across his face. Whatever Mina said, Bambam loved, because he immediately stood and scooped her up, carrying her out of the theatre as she threw her head back with laughter.

"Is there something in the water here that we don't know about? These women are horny as hell." Jackson chuckled. Lisa scoffed with Jackson, but was secretly wondering how long she and Jennie would last. Her eyes were glued to the screen, but she reached out and laid her hand on top of Lisa's. She took Lisa's hand from where it had been resting on her knee and slowly inched it up her thigh, pressing Lisa's rough palm against her soft skin as it travelled up her leg. Lisa licked her lips and took over the motion, moving her hand slowly, barely grazing the soft skin of Jennie's thigh as she reached the hemline of her dress. Lisa stalled her movement and studied Jennie's expression when her watch suddenly lit up with rapid fire texts from her teammates.

Marcus: If you and Jennie are the last to leave, I win \$50. Stay strong.

Mark: I got \$50 riding on you dude, just don't leave before Hoony and don't listen to anything Jong-kook or

Jackson have to say.

Jackson: Don't you think you and Jennie would like a little more privacy? Maybe you should take her fine ass home and treat her right ;)

Sehun: If you leave before Hoony, I'm out \$100 to Jackson.

Lisa tilted the face of her watch towards Jennie and let her read through the sudden influx of text messages from the men around them. Jennie stifled a laugh with her hand and leaned in close to Lisa's ear. "So who should win?" she whispered with a sly grin.

"Marcus for sure." Lisa answered.

"I mean just look at Hoony and Ji-eun, it'll be easy to outlast them." Lisa said confidently, looking down the row again at Hoony and Ji-eun who were in a tangled mess in the seat. "Oh really?" Jennie said, arching a brow at Lisa as if she'd just challenged her.

Jennie leaned forward, placing a hand on Lisa's chest and eased her back into the seat with her lips practically touching hers, leaving just enough space to tease Lisa. Her heart hammered against her ribs where Jennie's hand was resting as she spoke against her lips. "You still think it'll be easy?" she whispered, letting her lips lightly graze Lisa's with every word she spoke.

Fuck no it's not gonna be easy. I'm about to lose it right here, right now, and you've barely even touched me.

Without answering her, Lisa tilted Jennie's chin up, desperate to close the space between their lips, but Jennie pulled back just enough to counter her advance and stay out of Lisa's reach. Lisa felt Jennie's palm slide down her chest in a slow sensual motion until it reached the top of her jeans, but stalled there as Jennie twirled her middle finger in tiny circles, lightly grazing Lisa's lower abdomen.

The light touches sent goose bumps all over Lisa's body as she leaned further back in the seat and rested her head against the headrest, sucking in a hiss of air as Jennie's fingers caressed and teased. The tip of her soft tongue flicked against Lisa's bottom lip as she taunted Lisa, coaxing her mouth open as Jennie nipped and licked, but never closing her mouth fully on Lisa's.

"You never answered me." Jennie hummed against Lisa's mouth, gently grazing her teeth against her bottom lip as she played. Before Lisa could form words, she felt Jennie's hand move further down over the top of her jeans, and glide over her hard length, giving just enough pressure to force a guttural grunt from Lisa as all of her abdominal muscles contracted at once.

"Let's get the fuck out of here." Lisa rasped, as she lifted Jennie out of her lap and stood, awkwardly adjusting herself and stumbling

down the row with Jennie's hand firmly in hers.

"Aw come on man! Seriously?" Sehun groaned, pulling money from his wallet as Lisa and Jennie passed by.

"You couldn't keep it in your pants for five more minutes?" Mark whined, reaching in his wallet for cash as well.

"Nope, sorry boys." Lisa said with a grin. "Actually I'm not sorry at all." she corrected as she tucked Jennie under her arm.

"I expected more self-control from you Jennie." Marcus grumbled, giving her a playful half smile.

"I know, but have you seen my dreamy Lisa?" Jennie said with a flirty smile, prompting eye rolls from every team member.

Lisa and Jennie practically floated to the front doors of the theatre, only to find it had started raining. Not just raining - absolutely pouring.

"Well shit." Lisa chuckled, scratching the back of her head as she remembered how far away they had parked.

Jennie lifted herself onto her tip toes, using Lisa's biceps as leverage to get her mouth as close to her ear as possible.

"I mean... I'm already wet." Jennie hummed against Lisa's neck.

Jesus Jennie. What are you trying to do to me?

Dropping her head back onto her shoulders, Lisa clutched Jennie's arms and groaned at the ceiling with her eyes closed, before shifting her gaze back down towards Jennie.

Jennie flashed Lisa a flirty smile as she leaned against the door and darted out into the rain. The water against her skin made her flinch at first, but she let out a laugh and quickly got used to the sensation as she motioned for Lisa to join her in the rain with a quick curl of her finger.

Would you just look at her? There is so much sadness and fear inside Jennie, but these moments right here are what I am starting to live for. Look at her - no fear - complete trust and happiness - God I love this woman and I can't wait to get her home.

Chapter 69

Lisa

Lisa joined Jennie in the pouring rain, clutching Jennie's hand in hers as they ran toward Lisa's jeep that was parked a couple of blocks away. They were soaked to the bone as they approached the jeep, sloshing their wet bodies into the seats as they slammed the doors shut and dripped rain water onto the leather. Lisa and Jennie stared breathlessly at each other for a second or two with their chests pumping wildly with anticipation before they lost complete control of themselves. Jennie lunged across the console for Lisa's mouth and Lisa met her advance, slamming her lips into Jennie's as she laced her fingers in Jennie's wet hair. They hissed and gasped for air as they devoured each other, letting their movements become more wild with every pass of their tongues.

"Back seat." Lisa mumbled against Jennie's lips as her tongue swept in and out of Lisa's mouth. It took a second or two for Jennie to realise what Lisa was saying, but when she finally registered Lisa's words, she flashed her a smile and climbed over the console into the back seat.

Knowing there was no way she could fold her body over the seat the way Jennie had, Lisa got out of the jeep and went around, flinging open the back door with rain pouring down on her once again as she quickly hopped into the back seat.

Lisa pinned Jennie up against the opposing door, dropping her body weight onto Jennie as her lips crashed into Jennie's. She plunged her tongue into Jennie's mouth and loved the way her moan vibrated against it as Lisa deepened their kiss.

They were wild - carnal - out of control and loving every second of it, but something Jennie had said to Lisa flashed hot in her mind, derailing her lust-filled thoughts briefly.

Jennie described the only sex she'd ever had besides me as rushed and emotionless. Show her that you can worship her anywhere - even during a quickie in the back of a car.

"Is this too fast for you Jennie girl?" Lisa said, pausing briefly as she pressed her forehead against Jennie's as she caught her breath.

"No, keep going." Jennie urged, clawing at the bottom hem of Lisa's shirt as she lifted it, clearly wanting Lisa to remove it.

Mmm I love those fucking words.

"Yes ma'am"

Pulling her wet shirt off, Lisa discarded it in the floorboard and felt Jennie's hands start to roam all over her chest and abdomen. The cramped backseat made it difficult for Lisa to manoeuvre her large body, but she was able to settle herself between Jennie's legs as they laid across the seat as she pinned Jennie against the other door.

She slid her hand between Jennie's legs, letting it travel slowly up her thigh to give her time to stop her if Lisa was going too fast or doing something Jennie didn't like. "You're in control here baby, remember?." Lisa said against Jennie's mouth as her hand continued slowly up Jennie's thigh.

Jennie lightly dragged the tip of her tongue up the side of Lisa's neck in a slow sensual motion, until she reached Lisa's ear. Her warm breath fanned against Lisa's neck as she gently nibbled at her ear lobe.

Holy shit that feels so fucking good.

"I'm in control?" Jennie asked as a question, which stalled Lisa's movements all together. "Hell yes you're in control, tell me what you want baby." Lisa said as she trailed and tongued kisses down Jennie's neck, refusing to move her hands until Jennie gave her permission.

Jennie pulled Lisa closer until her mouth was against Lisa's ear before she answered. "And if I don't want you to be gentle with me?" she hummed against Lisa's ear, sending electric currents through Lisa's entire body with her words.

"Then I'll give it to you as hard as you want." Lisa answered, feeling her heart rate increase and her breathing pick up.

"Mmm yes please." Jennie begged, grinding her hips against Lisa as she spoke the words.

Holy fucking shit Jennie.

Without responding verbally, Lisa reached up and grabbed Jennie's panties, pulling them down below her knees, letting her do the rest of the work as Jennie wiggled them off with her feet. Once the cotton barrier was gone, Lisa slid a finger into her warm centre that was drenched with need for her, feeling Jennie arch her back in response. Lisa pumped her fingers in and out of Jennie's core and swallowed her moans with her mouth as she rolled Jennie's clit beneath her thumb.

Jennie broke contact with Lisa's lips, breathlessly panting as she snaked her hands down and pulled at Lisa's belt. Lisa pressed her forehead against Jennie's with a cocky half-smile as she looked down between them and watched Jennie desperately fumble with her belt buckle.

"You want it already? But I haven't even gotten to have any fun with you yet." Lisa hummed into Jennie's ear as she tried to catch her breath.

"I want you Lisa." Jennie stated with her chest heaving and her eyes dark and sultry.

I'm yours Jennie. Every inch of me is yours.

"Grab my wallet out of my back pocket." Lisa huffed with a ragged breath. Jennie tilted her head to the side in confusion, giving Lisa the cutest look she'd ever seen.

"Condom sweetheart." Lisa said leaning forward to let Jennie get her arms around her so she could dig Lisa's wallet out of her back pocket. Instantly moving at Lisa's request, Jennie fished the wallet from her back pocket and handed it to Lisa, letting her pull out the tiny gold package. Lisa held it between her teeth as she unbuckled her jeans and slid them down to past her knees.

Manoeuvring her body in the back seat of the jeep was no easy task, but Lisa leaned back and rolled the condom on, before hovering over Jennie again, seeing a mixture of emotions in her eyes. She was wild and excited as she panted beneath Lisa, but there was the slightest hint of uncertainty in her eyes as Lisa lowered herself down onto Jennie.

Let's see if we can get rid of that tiny bit of nervousness.

"God you're so fucking sexy Jennie." Lisa hummed against her neck as she lowered her body down between Jennie's legs, lining herself up with Jennie's drenched opening. "I'm gonna give it to you as hard as you want it baby, but get used to me first. I don't ever want to hurt you." Lisa rocked her hips forward, guiding the tip inside of Jennie as she watched Jennie's reaction.

Jennie's nails dug into the back of Lisa's neck as she pressed inside Jennie and she let out a soft moan as she tilted her head back against the window.

Fuuuuuuck me, Jennie is so fucking tight.

Lisa kept her pace slow until she had buried herself inside Jennie to the hilt, letting out a grunt to try and maintain her control at the sensation. "Oh my God Lisa." Jennie moaned as Lisa slowly pulled away before thrusting into her again.

"You okay?" Lisa said, having to grit her teeth once the words left her mouth to try and keep control over her body.

"Yes." Jennie sighed, rocking her hips up against Lisa.

"You want more?" Lisa asked with a cocky half-smile.

Lisa was thrusting in and out of Jennie at a slow pace, letting her get used to her size as she stretched and filled Jennie.

"I want all of you, Lisa." Jennie moaned as she gasped and panted against Lisa's shoulder.

Then get ready for me baby.

Lisa thrust herself inside Jennie in one hard motion, taking the moan off of Jennie's lips as she closed her mouth over Jennie's. Lisa's movements were wild and far from gentle as she plunged deep inside Jennie over and over, loving every sound that escaped her mouth.

Jennie let out a loud moan as she raked her nails down the side of Lisa's shoulder with one hand, and used the other to reach up over her head to desperately try to hold on to something. Her desperate fingers searched for traction on the glass window behind her, trying to dig and claw at the slick surface as Lisa ravaged her.

Lisa's deep thrusts were met by her loud moans of pleasure and she kept her punishing pace until she felt Jennie's body start to tense and flex. Her thighs squeezed around Lisa's abdomen as her breathing changed slightly. Every muscle in her body seemed to curl up and tighten and Lisa knew Jennie was right on the edge.

"Lisa... I... I'm..." Jennie panted her name, but couldn't finish her sentence.

"That's it, come for me Jennie." Lisa groaned, holding herself back so Jennie could finish.

As if Lisa's words were the last thing she needed, Jennie's inner muscles tightened around Lisa's throbbing erection and she felt Jennie's whole body tense and contract as waves of pleasure racked her entire body. The feeling of Jennie tightening around her and the loud moans that were escaping from Jennie's sweet lips were too much and Lisa lost her grip on her control.

"Ah God, Jennie. You feel so fucking good." Lisa grunted and groaned, trying to hold out as long as she could, but ultimately

giving in to her own intense orgasm. Lisa's abdominal muscles all contracted at once as she threw her head back and delivered her final thrusts as she spilled into Jennie. She rested her forehead against Jennie's as they both attempted to catch their breath.

"Lisa... you are... when you... that was..." Lisa secretly loved Jennie's post-orgasm gibberish and smiled down at her as she tried to remember the English language.

"I completely agree baby." Lisa chuckled. She slowly unsheathed herself and took care of the condom, throwing it away in a small trash bag before awkwardly pulling her boxers and jeans back up and buckling her belt.

"That was so good." Jennie said breathlessly as Lisa helped her sit up in the seat.

"Round two is gonna be even better." Lisa said, shooting Jennie a wink.

"Round what?" Jennie said with her eyes wide.

Does she really think this car quickie is going to be enough? I'm never going to be able to get enough of you Jennie girl. And I can't wait to get you home and ravage you all over again.

"I'm not done with you yet. This quickie was delicious, but I'm gonna take you home and take my time with you tonight."

Deep blush crept across Jennie's cheeks and she took her bottom lip between her teeth as she smiled at Lisa's words.

"Then what are you waiting for? Take me home." she said, flashing Lisa a flirty smile.

Lisa pressed her lips against Jennie's before she hopped out of the jeep and climbed back in the driver's side. She couldn't wait to go multiple rounds with Jennie that night, but she was smiling for a much different reason at the moment.

Home... Jennie just called my apartment home.

Chapter 70

Jennie

Jennie's head was spinning as they entered the apartment. She had given Lisa every opportunity to let go of her control - She had even told Lisa that she didn't want her to be gentle, but she still took care of her. Lisa made sure that everything she did to her felt good and held onto her control with every ounce of strength she had.

Sure Jennie had asked Lisa not to be gentle and to let loose on her, but Lisa had definitely picked up on her slight hesitation when it was actually time to follow through. Lisa, being the most intuitive person on the planet, detected her uneasiness instantly. It was like she could see her uncertainty registered in her thought and Lisa actively tried to make sure Jennie felt comfortable with her in response.

How on earth is a person that strong and that tough, so completely in tune with my needs and willing to meet each one?

They had just walked into the apartment and her need for Lisa was almost overwhelming. Lisa had mentioned round two and it was all she could think about on the drive home.

Lisa was so gentle even when I gave her permission not to be... now it's time for her to reap the benefits.

Lisa was locking the door behind them, tossing her keys onto the kitchen counter, when her eyes finally met Jennie's. She was standing at the kitchen table, running her hand along the hard surface as she turned to face Lisa.

"Do you remember what you said in my office a while back?" Jennie asked, in a flirty tone, holding Lisa's gaze as she leaned back against

the table. Lisa's brows drew together in confusion, causing Jennie to elaborate. "Do you remember what you said you wanted to do to me in my office a while back?"

She watched Lisa search her brain for the one phrase that she was referencing, when finally the lightbulb went off and Lisa's face lit up with excitement.

I knew you'd remember.

Lisa walked over to Jennie slowly as if she were stalking prey and Jennie loved the look Lisa was giving her, like she was going to pounce on her right then and there and she secretly wished that Lisa would.

"I think I remember." Lisa said as she towered over Jennie, tilting her head up towards hers with her knuckle under Jennie's chin.

"Say it again." Jennie hummed.

I want to hear it again, please say it again. We couldn't follow through with it then, but we sure as hell can now.

A half-smile tugged at the side of Lisa's mouth displaying a few of her perfect teeth before she spoke the words Jennie so desperately wanted to hear again. "I said I'd bend you over that desk and make you scream my name" Lisa said in a low sultry voice with her lips hovering over Jennie's.

"Do you think a table would be just as good as a desk?" she asked, looking over her shoulder at the table she was leaning against. Lisa's smile grew even wider at her words and she wrapped her arms around Jennie as she pulled her in close against her chest.

"You sure that's how you want it? I'll carry you into the bedroom and make love to you all night if you want sweetheart - you're in charge." Lisa said with a smile. Jennie snaked her arms around Lisa's waist and ran her hands up and down her back as she spoke to Lisa. "We can do slow and sweet later... I want you to take what you need from me... you are so careful and gentle with me and I

love that about you, but this time I want you to take what you need."

"What are you saying exactly sweetheart, help me understand so there's no confusion."

God you're so wonderful Lisa. Comfort and consent above all else and I love you for that. Let me put this in simple terms that will help you understand.

"I want you to make love to me later tonight... but right now... I want you to fuck me... I want you to let go of your control and I want you to trust that I'll stop you if I want you to stop. I trust you Lisa... so take what you need from me."

Jennie watched Lisa's chest start to pump oxygen to her lungs rapidly as her eyes darkened. She watched as Lisa internalised her words and could practically see Lisa's iron clad control draining from her body at Jennie's request, causing her to look more primal with every ragged breath she took.

"Swear to me that you'll stop me if you don't like something I'm doing." Lisa said in a low tone.

"I swear." Jennie whispered with her heart beating wildly with anticipation.

The corner of Lisa's mouth lifted into a small grin before her deep voice found its way to Jennie's ears. "Turn around." Lisa's voice was low and gritty, sending shivers up and down Jennie's body.

Jennie did as she asked, and turned to face the table with her back to Lisa, feeling her take hold of the zipper of her dress as she slid it down. Lisa slid one strap from Jennie's shoulder and kissed the spot where it had been sitting, then repeated the action on the other side before she let go of the fabric and sent the dress to the floor at Jennie's ankles.

Lisa nuzzled her face into Jennie's neck from behind and tongued her way up to her ear before she spoke. "Bend over and put your hands on the table." Lisa's deep voice vibrated against Jennie's neck

and danced across her skin until it settled between her legs.

I'll do anything you want Lisa, just please keep talking to me in that deep sexy voice.

Jennie did exactly as Lisa asked, leaning forward and bracing her weight on her hands against the table top. Lisa unhooked Jennie's strapless bra, sending it to the floor the second she had unclasped it. Next she moved to Jennie's panties, sliding them down with her hands as she took them all the way down to Jennie's ankles and tapped each foot signalling Jennie to step out of them.

Unable to see Lisa, Jennie thought she might explode as Lisa built the anticipation within her. Jennie knew Lisa was going to touch her, but wasn't sure where and every sensation seemed to be amplified by the sensory deprivation. She felt Lisa's lips against the back of her calf as she trailed kisses from her calf all the way up to the small of her back. The soft sensual kisses sent goose bumps all over Jennie's body and caused her to suck in a big breath of air to try and steady herself.

Holy shit Lisa.

Once Lisa was standing up right behind her, Jennie heard the familiar crinkle of a condom wrapper before she felt her rough hand against her back between her shoulder blades. Lisa slowly eased her down until Jennie's entire upper body was flush with the table. Using her feet, Lisa nudged at each ankle causing Jennie to widen her stance before she felt the tip of Lisa's thick erection at her entrance. She let out a soft moan as Lisa pressed inside her, keeping her hands on Jennie's back between her shoulder blades.

"You like that baby?" Lisa asked in the same low tone.

"Oh my Gooooooooood, yes." Jennie moaned against the table, as Lisa slowly pumped in and out of her wet core from behind. Lisa put more of her body weight onto Jennie's back, holding her firmly in place against the table as her slow thrusts continued and started to pick up speed.

"Say my name, Jennie." Lisa's deep voice commanded from behind her.

"Mmmmm Lisa." Jennie hummed and moaned. The sound of her name on Jennie's lips caused Lisa's movements to become more wild and out of control, but Jennie was loving the intensity.

"Holy fuck you feel so fucking good." Lisa groaned as she picked up the pace of her thrusts. Digging her fingers into Jennie's hips she thrust herself as deep as she could go, slamming into Jennie with so much force it scooted the table slightly. Lisa had one hand holding Jennie in place and the other gripping her hips, using her body as leverage as Lisa ravaged her, pounding into Jennie with punishing thrusts that she couldn't get enough of.

Lisa's massive cock was stretching and filling her, touching inner sweet spots that Jennie didn't even know existed as Lisa took her hard and fast over the edge of the table.

"More..." Jennie moaned, trying to grab hold of the slick table top as she came closer and closer to the edge. Lisa released her hand from Jennie's back and took hold of her ass with both of her massive hands, squeezing it and lifting it simultaneously, causing Jennie to raise up on her toes as Lisa thrust into her at a slightly different angle that completely blew her mind. She screamed loudly against the table, unable to see straight as her orgasm approached rapidly. "Lisa." Jennie moaned as a warning or a plea or just a praise to her name.

"You're so close baby I can feel it... come for me Jennie... you're so fucking close." Lisa grunted as she continued delivering carnal thrusts that had now moved the table a foot off its centre. Jennie felt her muscles convulse and contract all at once as she clamped down hard around Lisa, letting out one last moan of pleasure as her orgasm rippled through her body. The tightening of her body around Lisa's pulsing erection must have been enough to push her over the edge, because she felt Lisa stiffen behind her, letting out a low guttural groan as her thrusts became slower.

Jennie's eyes rolled back and her abdominal muscles tightened as waves of pleasure coursed through her veins, leaving her breathless

and satisfied as she panted against the table. Still trying to regain her ability to see straight, Jennie felt Lisa run her hand softly up and down her back as she leaned over and placed several loving kisses where her hands had been.

"Stay right there baby." Lisa whispered in her ear, which was not a problem because she wasn't sure if her legs would have listened to her if she had told them to move. Lisa quickly tossed the condom into the trash and returned in seconds, scooping Jennie up in her arms as she cradled Jennie against her chest. Jennie let out a squeak of surprise, but quickly settled into Lisa's arms as she carried Jennie to the bedroom and gently placed her in the bed, wrapping her body around Jennie's.

"How was that?" Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear.

"Oh my God... the way you... when you... and then the... and when you said... it made me... it was..." Jennie felt Lisa's chest and shoulders bouncing with laughter against her back. "That good huh?" Lisa chuckled.

"The best... it was so... I don't even..."

Lisa was silently laughing as she held Jennie, shaking against her with every lust-drunk word that fell out of Jennie's mouth. "Shhhh okay baby, I'll take your word for it. Rest Jennie girl." Lisa said as she nuzzled her face into Jennie's neck. Jennie relaxed her entire body against Lisa which wasn't difficult and breathed out one last phrase before she gave in to sleep. "I love you, Lisa" Jennie breathed out softly.

"I love you too Jennie." Lisa replied, as Jennie felt Lisa's head go lax against her neck.

Chapter 71

Lisa

It had been nearly a month since Jin had left for South Korea to assume his role as the heir of his father's empire. Everything was going according to plan, but that plan included limited contact with Jennie in order to keep up appearances. Jin had to make it seem like he and Jennie were enemies in order for Jiyong and the rest of the mob bosses to believe that they could trust him. He had to distance himself from Jennie and Richard's beliefs as much as possible in order for it to be believable.

The sudden loss of contact with her brother tore Jennie to pieces, but she understood why it was necessary. She'd never endanger her brother's life by blowing his cover, but she missed Jin and her father terribly. Bambam and Mina helped Lisa get Jennie set up with a grief counsellor that Mina and Ji-eun's therapist had recommended.

Bambam, Hoony, and Lisa knew their women were strong, but understood the importance of therapy after the amount of trauma each of them had been through. Jennie had good days and bad days, but the good days were far more frequent and were steadily increasing. She had helped Eric with a few assignments here and there to get her feet wet and exceeded his expectations at every turn which made Lisa's heart swell with pride every time she heard Eric brag about Jennie's abilities.

Lisa was finishing up some target practice at the range and disassembling her weapon when Don's massive shadow appeared in the doorway. "I stocked the fridge in the pantry with Jennie's electrolyte drinks and made sure we had full supply of her medication here. She's got her own cabinet and supplies in one of the sleep rooms that I'll designate as hers. I'll make sure Delta and Alpha team is briefed on warning signs and protocols as well." Don said.

Don was all business, but he made sure everyone around him was taken care of and Lisa couldn't imagine a better leader for the teams. The fact that Don had similar medical training to Lisa was an added bonus and gave Lisa extra peace of mind that she could leave Jennie in Don's charge while Lisa was away on missions.

"I appreciate it brother." Lisa said, returning her weapon to the armoury. "You coming out with us tonight?" Lisa asked, already knowing the answer.

"Nah, I've got Charlie team running an op tonight and want to be available to them if shit hits the fan."

"All work and no play." Lisa said.

"Story of my fucking life, but I wouldn't have it any other way." Don chuckled.

"Who is going tonight anyway?" Don asked as the two of them headed down the hallway.

"All of Bravo and the girls, plus Eric, Sehun, Jackson and Mark." Lisa answered.

"Logan hasn't resurfaced yet?" Don asked with his voice dropping in tone.

"Still taking care of some family shit the last I heard. How long of a leave do you think he's gonna take, if you don't mind me asking." Lisa had been curious. Logan had been taking weeks of leave at a time, which usually indicated an operative was about to retire.

"Shit, man. I don't know. Every day that I sit down at my desk and don't see his letter of resignation, I'm surprised. He's got a lot going on at home, but he has shut all of us out. Won't let anyone help. Hell, he won't even tell us where he is half the time." Don's tone was a mixture of confusion, concern and irritation and Lisa could understand why. Having to work jobs with a man down wasn't ideal, in fact it was downright dangerous, and Don didn't put his operatives in unnecessary danger.

"Well, just let me know if there's anything we can do to help." Lisa

offered genuinely. Her teammates were her brothers - her family and they would do anything for each other, but it was hard to help someone who refused to accept it.

Chapter 72

Lisa

A few hours later, the group was three drinks in at a nightclub that Hoony and Ji-eun had wanted to check out. The girls were seated around a table while most of the guys were at the bar getting drinks keeping all four women in their sights from across the room.

Sehun and Mark were on the prowl for women while the rest of the men stood at the bar, taking shots and shooting the shit. Even Marcus had agreed to come which was rare. He preferred small bars to large clubs, but the girls had surrounded him and begged and pleaded with the most pathetic puppy dog eyes, which rendered Marcus completely powerless.

Eric passed out shots of whiskey to his teammates and while Lisa was enjoying herself, she couldn't keep her eyes off of Jennie. She was wearing a tight red dress that made Lisa's mouth water and all she wanted to do was touch Jennie. Lisa's body thirsted for physical contact with Jennie's perfect skin all the time, even if it was a simple hand hold. She had a physical reaction to Jennie even from across the room and it was a feeling that Lisa had become addicted to. Jennie was completely and utterly intoxicating and she was all Lisa's.

"Send us off Boss." Eric said, encouraging Bambam to say a quick toast for their shots as each man raised their glass. Bambam cleared his throat and held his glass high before he spoke. "To rattle snakes and condoms, two things I don't fuck with." Bambam said with a smirk before throwing his shot back and sending his gaze over to Mina.

They each took their shots and set the empty glasses back on to the bar before resuming their conversations. "Heard you had a little mishap the other night Doc." Mark chuckled sending all eyes over to Lisa.

Thanks Mark.

"God fucking dammit, here we go." Lisa said, draining half of the contents of her beer.

"What happened?" Hoony asked excitedly, knowing it had to be embarrassing based on Lisa's reaction. Lisa shot her eyes over to Jackson who threw his palms up in a show of innocence. "I wasn't gonna say a word, man." Jackson assured Lisa.

"Okay now you have to tell us." Bambam said, eyeing the guys around him, clearly wondering how Mark and Jackson knew something he didn't about Lisa.

"Can I tell them?" Mark chuckled.

"Well you might as well now." Lisa sighed as she tilted her beer in the air and finished the rest in a few quick gulps.

"This fucker cuffed Jennie to the bed and lost the goddamn cuff key."

Hoony let out a loud belly laugh and threw his head back with the rest of the group erupting with laughter as well.

"You can't be serious Doc... come on, rookie mistake." Bambam said. "You got to leave the keys in the cuffs, man. That way she can unlock herself and you know... so you don't lose them." Bambam laughed. As the laughter died down slightly Lisa tried and failed to defend herself as her teammates continued to shake and bounce with laughter.

"I swear to God the keys were in my bag, but when I went to unlock the cuffs I couldn't find those bastards anywhere."

"The hell did Jennie do?" Marcus chuckled.

"Oh she couldn't stop laughing. She was practically crying, she was laughing so hard as I tore the room apart around her trying to find those fucking keys." Lisa said, smiling slightly as she recalled Jennie's contagious laughter from that night.

"Wait a minute - let me just tell you how this phone call went" Jackson said. "Doc called me fucking panicked, she said "Dude I need you to bring me your cuff keys, right fucking now." So I'm up on my feet thinking you all got some shit going down. Then I hear Jennie in the background and at first I thought she was crying, so I asked. What's wrong with Jennie? Is she okay? To which Lisa said - ignore her, she's laughing... she's also naked and cuffed to my bed right now..." Jackson recapped sending the team into a fit of laughter.

Hoony had tears in his eyes, he was laughing so hard, and braced himself on the side of the bar. "When we said you needed to lock her down we didn't mean literally, man." Mark laughed. "Oh God thank you for telling us that. Seriously man, thank you." Hoony said between fits of laughter. "I think you meant to say

Merci

. "Bambam countered receiving a middle finger from Hoony as his laughter faded.

A few seconds later, a very drunk Ji-eun appeared, approaching Hoony with her Martini in hand. "What's up baby?" Hoony said pulling her closer to him once she was within arm's reach. Ji-eun's steps were uncoordinated and Hoony let his grin grow even wider at the sight of his adorably drunken girlfriend. "Why don't I take that for you." Hoony said, taking her full Martini and handing it to Marcus, who hid it behind his massive arms as he leaned forward onto the bar.

"Jennie and I are going to the bathroom. Just letting you know where I am." Ji-eun said with Jennie appearing at her side.

There's my girl. Let me steal a quick kiss from those perfect lips first.

Lisa wrapped her arms around Jennie and tilted her chin up towards her with her knuckle. She pressed her lips against Jennie's that opened for her immediately letting Lisa make one quick sweep of her tongue. She let out a small hum of contentment as Lisa pulled away and loved the way Jennie was looking up at her. "Having

fun?" Lisa asked.

"Not as much fun as Ji-eun." Jennie said with a laugh.

"But we've got to pee and I don't even know where the bathroom is in this place." Jennie continued.

"Ladies room is on the far left wall... wait no that's the men's... ladies is on the far right." she corrected. "Come on sis, Lisa gave me directions to the bathroom." Jennie said, looping her arm in Ji-eun's.

Ji-eun took one step before whipping her head back toward Hoony at the bar. "Wait didn't I have a drink in my hand?" Ji-eun asked in a tipsy voice. Hoony furrowed his brow as if he were deep in thought. "A drink? Sorry baby I don't think you had one when you came over here." Hoony lied. "Hey Marcus, Did Ji-eun have a drink in her hand just now?"

"Nope." Marcus said without moving or turning his head.

"Hmm... that's so weird." Ji-eun said, swivelling her head around the room as if her drink was going to magically appear as Jennie walked with her to the bathroom. Bambam went in the opposite direction to the men's room and Eric wandered over to take a seat next to his wife who was signing to him along with the song that was playing. She climbed into Eric's lap and Lisa couldn't help, but smile at how happy they looked. His smile was short lived when his gaze travelled over to Mina whose bright expression slowly dissolved and her brows lowered into a hard line. She stood and immediately came to the bar with frantic steps which made Lisa's pulse quicken.

Jackson picked up on Mina's expression as soon as Lisa did, but was a few steps closer to her. "Where's Bam?" Mina asked nervously with her face hardened with concern and fear. "Just ran to the bathroom real fast, What's up Mina?" Jackson asked. "Nothing I just... I need Bam." She said, clutching her arms close to her body with a scared look on her face.

"Alright babe, we'll go find Bam for you okay?" Jackson said,

looking around the bar to see if he could find Bambam in the crowd to signal him to come back.

"Talk to us Mina, can we help till he gets here?" Hoony asked, sensing her uneasiness as he and Marcus joined Lisa and Jackson.

She was clutching her hand that was starting to tremble, but usually her tremors didn't have this kind of effect on her. Sure she still struggled with them, but her body language was off. Something had scared her and was stressing her enough to trigger a tremor in her arm.

"It's just us Mina." Lisa soothed.

"I don't like that guy over there... he scares me." she finally said, shooting her eyes over her shoulder.

"Who fucking scares you?" Jackson roared, trying to follow her gaze.

"Point him out Mina." Marcus growled.

"Did he do something to you?" Hoony seethed.

"No, but I don't like the way he's been looking at Jennie." Mina said, turning her eyes to Lisa.

What the hell did she just say? He better not be looking at Jennie unless he's got a fucking death wish.

Every hair on the back of Lisa's neck stood on end at Mina's words. "Tell me what you saw Mina." Lisa said in a serious tone, as she stepped forward.

"I think he took a picture of Jennie just now," Mina said in a shaky voice "And he keeps looking over at those two guys over there too - like they are together... maybe it's just in my head, but I really don't like it"

Trust your gut Mina. We trust it too.

Jackson, Hoony, Marcus, and Lisa immediately turned to follow her gaze and started to scan the rooms as if they were working a job and not enjoying a night out. The entire mood of the room had shifted and they were on high alert as they scanned the room for possible threats. "I got them on your 3, Doc." Marcus said, subtly shifting his eyes over to two men.

"Anybody got eyes on Ji-eun and Jennie?" Lisa asked, looking at Hoony who shook his head. Mina clung to Jackson as soon as she heard Marcus confirm that the men were suspicious and that it wasn't all made up in her head. "Where's Bam?" she whimpered against Jackson's bicep.

"I'm right here baby, what's wrong?" Bambam's voice echoed from behind them. Mina unlatched herself from Jackson and buried herself in Bambam's chest. He gladly wrapped his massive body around hers, but looked up at his teammates hoping for some explanation.

"Shady fucks possibly taking pictures of Jennie and watching the girls." Marcus said. "What the fuck?" Bambam growled, pulling Mina tighter against him, shielding her body with his. "There could be more, we got to get to Jennie and Ji-eun right now." Lisa said, praying she was wrong. She and Hoony took off toward the restroom as they heard Bambam let out a loud whistle that cut through the music. He whistled out a certain pitch and cadence that signalled every member of Knight Security that there was a threat.

Lisa felt her body start to pour adrenaline into her veins as she frantically searched for Jennie. She needed to see those big bright eyes more than she needed her next breath and ever second she searched for her felt like an eternity. The line to the restroom was long, but Hoony and Lisa weaved through it until they made their way in, receiving crazy looks from all the women inside. "Jennie, Ji-eun are you in here?" Lisa yelled into the bathroom from the door.

Silence.

Oh God.

"Ji-eun baby answer me." Hoony yelled loudly over the stalls.

"Fuck." Hoony growled as he and Lisa turned on their heel and searched the surrounding area. Panic wrapped around Lisa's lungs, making it difficult for her to draw in a breath, but she forced herself to. She breathed deeply trying to maintain her control so she could focus through her own panic and fear.

Focus Lisa, use your adrenaline as fuel and find her.

They were practically spinning in circles as they searched the crowds, finding every face except the two they wanted to see. Suddenly Hoony registered the back door that had been propped open with a bag or a purse of some sort.

Oh my fucking God no.

Lisa and Hoony took off in a dead sprint toward the doors, feeling an instant surge of terrifying déjà vu as they approached the door and exploded through it out into the parking lot. "Jennie! Ji-eun!" both Lisa and Hoony screamed as they burst through the door.

"We're here" Jennie's small voice echoed to their right. Lisa clutched her own chest as Jennie's angelic voice slammed into her ears and her eyes settled on her body that was completely unharmed. Lisa pushed out a hard breath and tried desperately to tamp down her adrenaline as she took in the sight in front of her, now understanding why they had gone outside. Jennie was holding Ji-eun's hair as she dry heaved in some bushes.

"Ah shit Ji-eun." Hoony said, jogging over toward her.

"I got it, thanks Jennie." Hoony said, gently taking Ji-eun's hair from Jennie's hand. "Did you have a little too much babe?" Hoony soothed into Ji-eun's ear as he steadied her body with his, taking her weight so she didn't fall. Ji-eun didn't respond verbally, but retched into the bushes instead, causing Hoony to pull her hair up away from her face and rub his hand up and down her back. "Get it all out baby, I've got you." Hoony hummed and soothed in a soft tone that Lisa wasn't used to hearing from Hoony.

"Sorry, we were in line for the bathroom, but Ji-eun thought she

was going to get sick and I didn't know where else to go." Jennie said looking up at Lisa, reading her serious expression. "Are you mad?" she asked in a shaky voice.

She thinks I'm mad at her... I don't know if I could ever be mad at her. I was scared shitless, but not mad, never mad.

"I was worried honey. There's a huge difference, but I'm so fucking glad you're okay, so no I'm not mad. Far from it." Lisa said, giving Jennie a smile and pulling Jennie into her arms to make sure she knew that Lisa wasn't upset with her. Lisa rested her chin on Jennie's head as she held her, but her ears perked to a noise that was unmistakable to those have heard it before. There was low grunting and shuffling with thuds and cracks happening around the corner.

That's the sound of fist on flesh. Someone is getting the fucking shit beat out of them.

As soon as her ears registered the sound, a text lit up on his watch from Bambam.

Bambam: Assholes had a shit ton of pictures of Jennie and the girls on their phones. We've got them on the west side alley, so Jackson can get some more answers out of them.

What the fuck is going on?

Chapter 73

Jennie

Jennie knew that the group may have wondered where she and Ji-eun had gone, but it had seriously only been a few minutes. It's not like they had been gone for hours, yet Lisa and Hoony had exploded out of the back door, panicked and angry which meant something else had to be going on.

Lisa's chest was heaving with fast breaths and her face was serious and stoic, like her mind was processing faster than her facial expressions could respond as she pulled Jennie in for a tight forceful hug. Lisa's large body relaxed slightly against hers as she squeezed Jennie tight, but tensed again as she read a text from her watch.

"What's going on?" Jennie asked, pulling away so she could study Lisa's face.

"Some men were taking pictures of you and the rest of the girls tonight. He scared the hell out of Mina and the guys have him around the corner, trying to figure out what the hell is going on. We didn't know what their intentions were or how many of them were here so Hoony and I had to find you and Ji-eun asap. You scared the shit out of me." Lisa said, pulling Jennie against her again in a hug that did really feel like a hug, but was more of a need to engulf Jennie's body with hers and shield her from the entire word for a second or two.

"I didn't mean to scare you Lisa, I'm sorry." She said softly hoping she hadn't made Lisa too angry.

"Not your fault baby, but I need to go see what's going on, okay?" Lisa said, pulling Jennie's face up to look at her. Jennie nodded in Lisa's hands before she pressed her lips against Jennie's with a soft kiss that she knew was to remind her that Lisa wasn't angry. Lisa

took her by the hand and led her towards the side of the building, stopping to show Hoony the text she had received.

"Good. I thought I heard Jackson putting in work over there." Hoony said, lifting Ji-eun into his arms as he stood to follow Lisa. As she and Lisa rounded the corner, Jennie's eyes tried to process and understand the violent scene that was unfolding in front of her.

Eric was standing with Claire tucked underneath one arm and Mina tucked underneath the other as they watched the rest of the team take care of three unknown men. One of the men was bloodied and beaten, laying on the ground with Bambam's boot on his face, pinning him against the gravelled pavement. Mark had another man restrained in a choke hold while Sehun scrolled through the unknown man's phone. Marcus was easily restraining the third man who was feebly fighting against him, screaming, cussing, and straining against Marcus' massive arms that held him firmly in place, completely unmoved and unfazed.

Jackson had his sleeves rolled up, revealing one arm that was covered in tattoos. His button down shirt already had blood spattered across the front of it while he paced in front of the man that Marcus was restraining, smiling at him with a sadistic and confident grin as he spoke to him. "Don't like what I did to your friend huh?" Jackson taunted.

"Fuck you!" The man screamed.

"Oh he's real tough, boys." Jackson continued, eliciting malicious smiles from the men around him.

"Well come on then. Let's see what you've got tough guy." Jackson taunted.

Marcus isn't really going to let that man go is he?

"I'll even let you throw the first punch." Jackson said, putting his hands behind his back. Jennie couldn't wrap her mind around why the men were going to let Jackson fight this man when they already had him restrained.

Why risk Jackson getting hurt? Why not fight him together?

"Why is no one going to help Jackson fight that guy?" Jennie asked, looking up at Lisa with confusion in her eyes. "Because Jackson doesn't need any help with hand to hand combat, baby." Everyone on the team had a grin on their face as if they all knew something Jennie didn't.

"Turn him loose Mac." Jackson said with a chin lift and a cocky half smile. Marcus let go of the furious man he had been restraining, sending him stumbling forward toward Jackson, who was standing with his hands behind his back. The man was sweating and angry as he balled his fists, readying himself to fight Jackson, but hesitated, unsure where to strike him. "I ain't got all fucking day." Jackson growled, daring the man to make a move.

The man lunged at Jackson taking a wide swing with his right fist. Jackson swiftly dodged the man's punch and caught the man's arm, turning his body so he could slam him against the brick wall behind them. The man's face crashed against the wall, letting out a sickening thud and crunch as his nose broke on impact. Jackson had him pinned against the wall with one arm before he pulled him back, creating enough space to get one of his massive hands around the man's throat. Jackson kicked his feet out from under him and took hold of the man's throat, lifting him up by the neck and slamming him down onto his back with so much force it made Jennie jump. Jackson was on one knee next to the man he had just taken to the ground with his hand still wrapped around his throat. The man was gasping for air that had been pushed out of his lungs by Jackson's punishing take down and spewing blood from his nose and mouth. "That's what I thought you fucking pussy" Jackson growled before standing.

The man that Mark had been restraining started to cry, knowing a round with Jackson was his fate. He had been the one to scare Mina and was going to get the brunt of the teams brutality if he didn't tell them what they needed to know.

"What about you little man? You ready to join in on the fun or are you going to answer our questions now?" Jackson said, leaning

down and bracing his hands on his knees as he spoke to him in a condescending tone.

"Okay! Okay!" the man begged.

"Why the fuck were you taking these pictures?" Sehun asked, showing the man his own phone that had a picture of Jennie and Mina displayed across the screen.

"Somebody paid us to. We didn't think it was a big deal, just take pictures of Jennie and anyone close to her for the next three days. We weren't going to do anything but take the pictures I swear."

Lisa tensed every muscle in her upper body the second Jennie's name left the man's lips and she took several thunderous steps toward him, pulling Jennie along with her, but keeping her swept behind her back. "Who paid you to take the pictures? Give us a name." Lisa growled.

"I don't have a name." The man said in a shaky voice.

"Oops wrong answer." Jackson said as he rolled his shoulders and neck around, readying himself for another round.

"Wait, wait... he didn't give us a name, just said our contact was V.I. That's who the pictures were going to. Then we'd get wired the money by an untraceable account."

V.I... as in Seungri? Seungri actually paid men to come take pictures of me and anyone I was close with, but why?

"Isn't that?" Sehun asked without divulging any information about Alpha team. "Yeah it is." Bambam confirmed, taking his phone from his pocket and rattling off a text, before putting his phone to his ear.

"Why would Seungri want pictures of me or any of you?" Jennie asked Lisa. "I don't know baby, but I don't fucking like it." Lisa answered, pulling Jennie closer to her.

"Hey Kook, yeah we've got three for you. One's willing to talk, the

other two probably could if their jaws weren't dislocated and teeth knocked out." Bambam said into his phone.

Jennie's head was spinning with questions that no one seemed to have the answers to. It didn't make any sense. She was in the United States and wasn't involved with any company decisions at the moment. So what did they want with her?

I haven't even taken over my father's companies yet... unless... unless I have.

Jennie fished her phone out of her purse, preparing to open her email to see if her father's estate will had been probated. She unlocked the screen only to see a text from Jin that was sent almost two hours ago.

Jin hasn't contacted me in weeks.

Showing the screen to Lisa, she opened the text so they could both read it together. Her heart fluttered with excitement seeing her brother's name after weeks of silence, but quickly sank once she read the words on the screen.

Jin: Dad's estate will probate is effective tomorrow. Get the fuck down here and sign these papers so we can get this over with.

Jennie's heart dropped to the floor as she read the venomous words on the phone.

That's not the brother I know. He'd never talk to me like that. He'd call me Bug and tell me missed me.

"You know he didn't mean that sweetheart. He probably had people around him and had to put on a show for them. It's not real baby." Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear. Taking in a deep breath, Jennie tried to calm her nerves and keep from falling apart at the hateful text message she'd just received from her brother.

Lisa is right. For all you know someone could have been looking over his shoulder when he sent that. He's putting on an act... just an act.

"That text was sent before midnight, which means my dad's empire has been mine for the last hour... that's why they're here." Jennie said in an irritated voice.

Sehun, Jackson and Mark had the three men restrained against the wall, waiting for Jong-Kook and the rest of Alpha team to come pick them up for interrogation, while Hoony sat against the building with Ji-eun passed out in his arms.

Jennie was a mixture of terrified and furious as she surveyed the group, having to watch Bambam calm a panicked Mina which was excruciating.

Mina has taken me into her life as if I were her sister. She has been through so much and the fact that my family's past is surfacing here to cause sweet Mina pain... I can't stand for that. After being kidnapped and tortured I can't imagine how scared Mina must have felt with a group of strange men stalking her. This is all because of me and I can't even see straight I'm so angry.

Claire and Eric were trying to comfort Mina as best they could and they were doing a decent job, but this was a job for Bambam. "How are we doing baby?" Bambam soothed as he tilted Mina's face up toward his. Mina was violently shaking and on the verge of hyperventilating with her eyes wide and unfocused, but Bambam knew exactly what to do and the entire team was at the ready to help. Bambam gave Eric a quick motion with his head, prompting Eric to move immediately to stand behind Mina.

They've obviously had to do this a few times and knew exactly how to remedy the situation.

"Easy Mina... listen to my voice okay sweetheart... nod if you can hear me." Mina nodded slightly at Bambam's words. "Everything's okay Mina... I'm right here baby, you feel my hands on your arms?" Bambam asked as he rubbed his large hands up and down her arms.

They're using grounding techniques to keep Mina focused on the present and not lost in her head.

"Lean back... you feel Eric right behind you?" Bambam asked. Mina instinctively leaned against Eric's chest doing exactly as Bambam had asked. "Deep breaths Mina." Eric said over her shoulder. Slowly but surely Mina started to calm down and finally relaxed her body, leaving only a small tremor in her arm that Bambam stroked and soothed as she took deep breaths with him. "There you go gorgeous, nice and easy." Bambam soothed.

Jennie had never heard Bambam's voice become that soft before. Sure he had been loving with Mina and shown a much different, affectionate side of himself once they returned from South Korea, but this was different and it warmed and broke Jennie's heart at the same time.

"I hate that I did that to Mina." Jennie muttered under her breath. The words that fell from Jennie's mouth caused Lisa to whip her head around and look Jennie up and down as if she had lost her mind.

"Woah, woah, woah. You didn't do that to Mina - those fuckers did." Lisa corrected her, motioning to the restrained men with Delta team.

"But they were here for me... if I wouldn't have been here, they wouldn't have either and everyone would be safe." Jennie said with her words drenched in guilt.

"You can't put this on yourself, Jennie." Lisa said firmly. "She's right Doll. This wasn't your fault." Marcus added.

"Then we have to fix it. I'm ready for this to be over and I can't stand to see anyone become collateral damage for something that has to do with me. These monsters have been chasing me my whole life and I am done letting them hurt my family." Jennie said with a spine of steel.

Lisa picked up on how angry Jennie was and started rubbing her

hands up and down Jennie's arms to try and keep her calm. "Alright Jennie girl, we will. But we don't fly off the handle and do anything without a plan around here. We'll go straight to Knight Security's office from here and figure all this shit out. The girls can even use the sleep rooms up there, but I need for you to stay calm. All this excitement and drinking fucks with your levels and I want to make sure you're okay." Lisa said.

Jennie knew Lisa was right, so she filled her lungs with a big gust of air and held it before blowing it back out slowly in a show of compliance to Lisa's request to stay calm. "That's my girl." Lisa said with a smile that had the ability to melt Jennie no matter how angry or upset she was.

I love being your girl Lisa.

Chapter 74

Jennie

An hour later Bravo and Delta team were seated around a table at Knight Security's office. Alpha team had shown up in a van to take away the three men from the club, taking them to an undisclosed location for interrogation under Don's orders.

The girls were settled and resting in the sleep rooms choosing to bunk up and sleep together in the same room, all except Jennie who was meeting with the teams to discuss the logistics of what they needed her to do. Lisa pulled Jennie's chair close to her and rested her arm on Jennie's leg, rubbing her thumb back and forth in a soothing motion as they all sat around the large conference table.

"How's Ji-eun?" Bambam chuckled as Hoony returned to the conference room after changing himself and Ji-eun into fresh clothes. "Girl drank way too much on an empty stomach, but she did propose to me before she puked her brains out so I'm gonna take that as a win." Hoony said with a laugh.

"Proposed to you? Jesus she must have been hammered then." Sehun joked.

"I can only imagine how that proposal went." Marcus chuckled.

"Well when she realised it was me holding her hair and not Jennie she looked up at me and said will you go ahead and agree to marry me like right now, right this second? Obviously the thought intrigued me even if she was slurring every word that came out of her mouth. So I asked her - what's the rush? And she said because you might not want to marry me after tonight... then immediately emptied her stomach into the bushes." Hoony was laughing and shaking his head at the drunken antics of his girlfriend, but it was blatantly obvious how much he adored her.

"So did you agree?" Mark asked after he finished laughing.

"Of course I fucking did and if I thought she was even half way sober I'd be shopping for rings as soon as the sun comes up." Hoony said with a grin.

Don entered seconds later taking long heavy strides with files in his hand. To her surprise when he passed by, Don was an inch or two taller than Marcus and that was considering Marcus was the largest man Jennie had ever been around.

Does this man ever sleep? It's almost 2:00am and he's conducting business up here like it's completely normal.

Jennie leaned over to Lisa and whispered in her ear. "How tall is Don?" Jennie asked. "Not sure. 6'8? 6'9?" Lisa whispered back. "And does he ever sleep?" Jennie asked in amazement. "I doubt it." Lisa chuckled. Don passed behind her, placing a cold electrolyte drink on the table in front of her without saying a word before taking a seat at the head of the table.

"Alpha team tells me you guys had an eventful night." Don said, opening a file and skimming the contents. "You alright Jennie?" Don asked, lifting his gaze briefly. "I'm okay, Thank you. And thank you for this too." she said holding up the drink, receiving only a nod and wink from Don before he resumed his reading.

"Well it looks like your father's assets legally passed through probate court, effective today. What you might not know is who stands to take over if anything were to happen to you."

Please say Jin.

"Who?" Lisa asked flatly.

"Kwon Jiyong, alias G-Dragon."

Jiyong. He has finally revealed his true colours after pretending to take care of my family. It was all for his own benefits after all.

"Motherfucker." Bambam growled.

Jennie's blood ran cold as she realised all Jiyong would have to do is have her killed and he'd inherit it all... every bit of her father's empire.

"So what are you saying? Those assholes tonight were there to carry out a hit on Jennie?" Hoony asked.

Lisa flexed her shoulders back and cracked her neck at the mention of a hit being ordered on Jennie as if she had to physically move her body to maintain control of her anger.

"Alpha team doesn't seem to think so." Don said.

"But that's something we need to be prepared for." Lisa said in a low voice, squeezing Jennie's leg.

"There's a stipulation here that says assets will not be passed if foul play is suspected." Don added.

"So Jiyong wouldn't get a thing if something happened to Jennie and he was considered a suspect?" Marcus asked for clarification. Jennie stiffened at Marcus' words and it was noticed by every man in the room. Lisa kicked Marcus from under the table which put a small smile on Jennie's face. These guys weren't use to having strategy meetings with the client sitting in the room. She knew Marcus didn't mean to scare her and it was obvious once he picked up on her uneasiness that he was internally scolding himself. "Shit Jennie, I'm sorry. Nothing's going to happen to you Doll. That's not what I meant by that." Marcus corrected himself.

"I know what you meant Marcus. I understand that you guys aren't used to having to monitor what you say in here. It's all planning and strategy. I get that." she said, giving Marcus a smile.

"So what's the plan sir. I know Jin has planted seeds with the mob bosses and is waiting for Jennie to sign over Richard's empire to him. Is that plan still in place and if so when do we leave?" Bambam asked.

"Plan is still in place. Jennie will sign over Richard's company assets

to Jin who will assume control and continue to aid Alpha team until they have enough intel to take down as many mob bosses as possible with Jiyong and Seungri as the main focus. After that we'll execute Jiyong and frame him for the intel leak to the international intelligence agencies who will move in to make arrests." Don confirmed.

"I'd like to send two teams for this. It'll be short and sweet, but this job needs added protection." Don added.

"Delta team would like to assist Sir." Sehun said firmly.

"Negative, you're a man down." Don answered without hesitation.

"Alpha team will move in and assist."

"Understood Sir." Sehun said through gritted teeth, clearly irritated with Don's decision, but accepting it without question.

"When do we leave?" Hoony asked.

"I've got you on a flight tomorrow night." Don confirmed.

Tomorrow night? I'm going back to South Korea tomorrow night... to be around people who want me dead...

Jennie swallowed hard against the panic that was creeping up her neck, feeling her pulse pick up as her heart started to beat furiously beneath her ribs.

"I know this is a lot, but we're going to take care of you sweetheart. You are going to be surrounded by family who would kill or be killed for you baby." Everyone at the table nodded along with Lisa's words as she soothed Jennie.

"But none of this happens without you baby. Are you still on board? Because you can tell us if you aren't." Lisa asked, clutching Jennie's hand with one of her hands and rubbing Jennie's thigh with the other.

"I'm on board. I trust you." She said with a smile that was meant

only for Lisa.

She trusted everyone at that table including Alpha team, but she trusted Lisa most of all. Jennie trusted that Lisa would take care of her and protect her with her life if necessary and that Lisa would never let anyone lay a finger on her and she trusted that Lisa would never ask her to do anything that she didn't truly believe Jennie was capable of.

If Lisa thinks I can do this... then I can do this.

Chapter 75

Lisa

It was nearly 3:00am and Jennie was exhausted. Her tiny body had been pushed to its emotional brink and was going to start shutting itself down if Lisa didn't get her home soon. Lisa helped Jennie into her Jeep, watching Jennie lean her head back on the headrest and close her eyes. "Why don't you take one of these for me." Lisa suggested, pulling Jennie's medicine from her pocket and inspecting the pills thoroughly in her palm before handing them over to Jennie.

She popped them in her mouth without opening her eyes and swallowed them as Lisa drove them home. They were about halfway to the apartment when Jennie started to rub at her calf, pulling Lisa's attention over to the muscle that was starting to ball up and knot beneath her skin.

Shit, we're at least fifteen minutes away and I can't pull over in the middle of the freeway to rub the cramps out of her legs.

"Flex your foot back to stretch that muscle out." Lisa instructed darting her eyes between Jennie and the road in front of her. Jennie grimaced and flexed, desperately trying to keep her entire leg and foot from cramping up, but it was no use. Jennie's foot contorted and her calf and thigh knotted into hard masses beneath her skin, causing Jennie to arch her back and straighten her leg against the floor board.

Lisa's heart broke at the sight and fully understood that when muscles become hard and knotted the way Jennie's did, it's excruciatingly painful and there's very little that can be done about it. "Deep breaths Jennie girl, breathe your way through it." Lisa instructed, hoping she'd listen to her.

Her other leg started to tighten and Jennie grabbed for it, but it was too little too late. Her little body was going to knot itself into a painful tangled mess until her medication kicked in which would be at least twenty minutes from the time she took it. "No, no, no." Jennie begged her other leg not to cramp, but it wasn't going to listen to her soft pleas.

"Grab my hand Jennie, squeeze it hard." Lisa coached, feeling Jennie clutch her hand and bare down on it, trying to escape the pain in her legs. Lisa mashed down on the accelerator trying to get them home as soon as possible, hating the fact that there was so little she could do for Jennie.

"Come on you can squeeze harder than that. Give me everything you've got." Lisa instructed, hoping to take her focus away from her legs. "Don't look at your legs, look at me and squeeze my hand sweetie, we're almost home." she soothed, feeling Jennie bury her head in her shoulder as Jennie squeezed her hand with every ounce of strength she had in her.

By the time Lisa parked the jeep and scooped Jennie up from the passenger seat, Jennie was fully panicked, breathing heavily in Lisa's arms and digging her nails into her back as Lisa carried her effortlessly up the stairs. Lisa set her down in the bed and took off for the kitchen to get Jennie another drink, watching her grab another dose of medication from her nightstand to double up her dose.

Lisa handed her the bottle and watched her crack the top open and drain the contents in a few large gulps as she got to work on rubbing the cramps from Jennie's legs. "Alright Jennie girl, it's just a waiting game now. Can you take some deep breaths for me while these meds take effect?" Jennie was grunting and gasping for air as she fought against her body.

She's not listening to me.

Lisa recalled a conversation that she had with Bambam on ways to calm Mina when she was in panic if Bambam wasn't around. "Talk soft enough to be comforting, but be commanding. If you need her

to do something that will help calm her down or keep her safe, tell her what to do. Coach her so that your voice is what she clings to and listens to and not the panic she's feeling.'

Lisa lowered her voice and spoke softly, but firmly hoping her commands would cut through the pain and resonate somewhere in Jennie's mind. "Jennie listen to me. You need to breathe. Do what I'm saying baby. Breathe in deep and hold it."

Jennie didn't open her eyes, but complied with Lisa's request, filling her lungs and letting her chest expand before holding it, despite her body's protest to let it out and gasp for another. "Good... now push it out slow." Lisa instructed keeping her voice low, even, and commanding. Jennie let out a slow shaky breath just as Lisa had told her to do.

After a few minutes of deep breathing, Jennie's meds finally started to take effect and her tight muscles started to relax and return to their natural positions beneath her skin. Climbing in the bed beside her, Lisa settled herself down behind Jennie, wrapping her arms around Jennie and pulling her into her so Jennie's back was flush with Lisa's chest.

"Rest Jennie girl." she whispered in Jennie's ear, smiling at the small sweet hum of contentment she received in return.

Chapter 76

Lisa

Lisa let Jennie sleep most of the day away, wanting to make sure Jennie had all of her strength for the difficult trip they were going to make that evening. She made sure Jennie was hydrated and medicated, but one thing she couldn't help her with was to prepare her for the emotional side of what they were about to do.

Before everything went down, the snakes in the grass stayed hidden in the grass, trying to hide themselves from Jennie and remain unseen, but these snakes weren't hiding anymore. Jennie was going to be walking into a damn snake pit as the only enemy and it was not going to be easy. The worst part was that Jin was going to be the leader of those snakes and even though Jennie knew the plan, it still wasn't going to be easy for her to stomach.

The teams flew private so they could freely discuss the plans for the next two days. "Remember Jennie, Jin isn't the only one whose got to put on an act when we get there. You guys are supposed to have cut ties. You can't hug him or be nice to him and you can't let on that anything is out of the ordinary. If he acts like he hates you, you have to do the same. That's the story he spun and you've got to play along for it to work." Lisa said, with all of her teammates nodding along with her words.

Jennie swallowed hard, but squared her shoulders and lifted her chin. "Okay. I can do that." she said, feigning confidence.

"It's not gonna be easy Doll, but we're all here for you." Marcus assured her.

"Remember we're here to make this an easy in and out. We're taking Jennie to the office to sign the papers so Jin can take control, then we're getting anything she needs from the house before we're gone. Jennie doesn't need to be here when the rest of the plan goes

down." Jong-kook reminded the group.

Jong-kook was right, when the teams went in to take down Jiyong, Jennie didn't need to be anywhere near South Korea. Lisa needed her safe at home where she could think straight and handle business without worrying about Jennie's safety.

"Also, shit's gotten a little darker since we were last here. No one is hiding in the shadows from Richard anymore. They are out in the open and have declared Jennie as the enemy which means she doesn't go anywhere without at least a two-man team. We aren't expecting any problems Jennie, but it's always better to be prepared for the worst and hope for the best." Bambam said, giving her leg a comforting squeeze.

All eyes were on Jennie, trying to gauge her reaction and ability to handle all of this, but my Jennie is strong.

She was terrified and rightly so, but she didn't show it. She sat with her spine straight and her chin up, listening and nodding in agreement with everything that was said without showing a hint of fear, but she couldn't fool Lisa.

Lisa laced her fingers between Jennie's and held her hand as the group spoke, studying her face for small micro-expressions that told Lisa she was scared, but she was trying her hardest to be brave. Every so often she'd squeeze her hand, wanting some physical reassurance that Lisa was more than happy to give her.

I'm right here Jennie girl.

"Everybody got a bottle of Jennie's meds?" Lisa asked, watching every one of her teammates pull a packet of pill from their pockets. "Those things don't leave your sight and if they do, toss them. Also anything she ingests needs to be watched. No restaurants this time round." Lisa said, squeezing Jennie's hand.

"Jay B, Lucas, and Ten are meeting us there, but I've got their stash of Jennie's meds and will fill them in on protocols. Jong-kook said.

"I appreciate it, man," Lisa said. The air grew thick with silence as

the teams continued to evaluate Jennie and her emotional state.

"How are you doing Jennie? You ready for all this?" Hoony asked, breaking the silence and asking the question that everything was thinking.

"Ready as I'll ever be." she said with a half-smile.

"It's okay for you to be afraid or nervous, sweetie. And if you are, you need to tell us so we can fix it or take note of it." Lisa said.

Letting out a hard breath, Jennie looked down at the floor and then back up to the group who were all staring at her, wishing she'd say what was on her mind.

"You want me to be completely honest?" she asked Lisa.

"Always." Lisa answered, giving her all the time she needed to answer.

"I'm scared that someone is going to try to kill me before we get to the office to sign the papers. Then when the papers are signed I'm worried someone is going to try to kill Jin." Jennie said honestly.

"You know we'd never let that happen, right?" Lisa said softly.

"I know, but what if someone sneaks up from behind me or catches you all by surprise?" Jennie said softly, taking her guard down and letting them in.

"I'll stand behind you the whole time. That'll be my spot, just like during the service. If you feel anyone behind you, you'll know it's me, okay Doll?" Marcus said in a comforting tone that the team wasn't used to hearing.

"And we have trained our entire lives to make it incredibly difficult to catch us by surprise and you've got two full teams dedicated to keeping you safe. We can't promise that everything will be smooth sailing, but we can promise that no harm will come to you Jennie." Bambam said definitively.

Jennie took in a breath slowly and held it before pushing it out

slowly, just as Lisa had taught her. Everyone on the plane knew exactly what she was doing and passed around knowing glances at how brave she was being. "Okay... I trust you." Jennie said. Her words were meant for the team, but she was looking directly at Lisa when she said them.

I'll take care of you Jennie girl. You're mine and no one is going to hurt you when I'm around.

Chapter 77

Lisa

Once the plane landed, Jay B, Ten, and Lucas met them on the tarmac as they headed toward two SUVs that were waiting to drive them to Jennie's office. The teams exchanged back slaps as they greeted each other, but all attention quickly turned to Jennie.

"Say girl, fancy meeting you here." Lucas joked as he wrapped his arms around her in a hug before pulling away and letting Ten take Jennie's bag. "Ready to roll little Jennie?" Ten said, taking her bag in one of his muscular tattooed arms as Jay B approached. "There she is." Jay B said, reaching down and picking her up in a large hug that made her laugh before he set her back down.

Jennie had met every member of the team besides Logan during the time she had spent working on assignments for Eric. The guys had all told Lisa separately how much they loved Jennie. That she fit right in and was able to hold her own with the guys during the day, making jokes and delivering sarcastic jabs as if they'd known each other for years which made Lisa's heart swell.

After going over the plan with Lucas, Jay B and Ten, the groups filed into the SUVs and headed toward the office. All of the playful energy that had been present in Jennie had been left on the tarmac as the SUV's pulled up to the high rise office building.

"You ready?" Lisa asked before her teammates opened the doors. "If you are." Jennie said honestly. "We were born ready, baby." Lisa said, shooting her a wink and giving her a quick peck on the forehead.

As soon as Jennie climbed out of the SUV, Lisa pulled Jennie against her, wrapping as much of her body around Jennie as possible as both teams completely surrounded them. They walked in unison, sizing up everyone they passed, assuming everyone was a

possible threat. They made their way into the building and up to Jennie's office suite where the large group split up, letting Bravo team accompany Jennie, while the rest of the group fanned out and trailed behind.

The staff that had once populated the floor was completely different with brand new faces that Lisa and Jennie didn't recognise. It was as if Jiyong had done a complete staff overhaul during Jennie's leave of absence and replaced all of Richard's employees with strangers. Bambam threw up a hand signal, letting the group know he had eyes on Jiyong and where he was, but before Lisa could react to Jiyong, he heard Jin's voice echo from around the corner. "Finally." Jin bit out as the group rounded the corner. "The fuck took you so long?" Jin hissed at Jennie.

Lisa physically felt the air leave Jennie's lungs and tried her best to steady Jennie's weight as she absorbed Jin's verbal blows.

"It's a ten hour flight dumb ass." Jennie said coldly, playing along with Jin's game and hiding her pain at his hateful words.

"Yeah well you're fucking late and the attorney won't be here for long." Jin was scowling at Jennie, glaring at her as if he hated her. Jin walked ahead of them, whispering to a few men as they headed toward Richard's former office, which was now Jin's office with brand new expensive décor.

He's playing this part well. Almost too well.

Jennie, Lisa and Marcus followed Jin into the large office where an attorney was sitting at the desk, frantically stacking and moving papers around as they entered. Taking a seat, Jennie eyed the multiple stacks of papers in front of her. She turned over her shoulder to make sure Marcus was still in place behind her and that Lisa was still at her side. Marcus took a step forward so Jennie could feel him at her back and Lisa stood close enough that Jennie could touch her leg with her hand.

We're right here baby. No one's leaving you.

Jin whispered something in the attorney's ear before turning to leave the room. "Try to get this wrapped up as quickly as possible Edward, I need this trash out of my building." Jin said as he straightened his tie. He left in a hurry, bumping into Hoony on his way out the door.

Something doesn't feel right.

Lisa saw Marcus shift his weight and cut his eyes to Lisa, silently communicating that he felt the same way before both of them shifted their gaze back to the nervous, suspicious looking man who sat at the desk. The attorney was sweating profusely and was shifty, letting his eyes dart between Jennie and the large doors to his left.

I don't fucking like this.

Lisa leaned down and spoke down into Jennie's ear. "We need to go Jennie." Lisa said firmly.

"What?" she said whipping her head up to look at Lisa from the chair she was seated in. Just as the words left Jennie's mouth a small whistle from Hoony alerted Lisa that there was a threat.

"Get up Jennie." Lisa ordered, helping her out of the chair and tucking Jennie into her side.

"W... wait... you need to have a seat and sign..." the attorney stuttered and stammered through his nervousness, but Lisa didn't stay long enough for him to finish.

The entire group left in a hurry with tensions high and adrenaline pumping as they split up and entered the elevators.

"What happened?" Jennie asked with wide confused eyes.

"That attorney was fucking shady, did you see how nervous he was? And what the fuck did he keep looking at?" Lisa asked Marcus.

"Something was about to come through those doors, he was just waiting on it." Marcus confirmed.

"What'd you see Hollywood?" Lisa asked Hoony.

"Not what I saw but what I felt. Jin bumped into me on the way out the door and tried to pick a fight with me in the hall. I honest to God thought it was legit until he used the threat signal I taught him on my arm. He was warning us to get out." Hoony said. Jennie had a small smile on her face at Hoony's words of praise for her brother.

Thank you Jin. We owe you buddy.

The team agreed to meet at the Kim's estate to get the remainder of Jennie's things before they went to a safe house to regroup. They were grateful to have left unharmed, but everyone was thoroughly confused.

What the fuck was about to happen up there?

Chapter 78

Lisa

The grounds security at the Kim's estate was all new and refused to let the two SUVs past the gates. They called Jin to let him know that they were attempting to enter the grounds, while Bambam tried to reason with them. "This is her fucking house." Bambam growled as he stared down at the lead guard.

"Not anymore, not according to Mr. Kim." the guard spat back at him, puffing out his chest to try and make himself seem bigger which was comical. Bambam returned to the vehicle and shot a quick hand signal to the car behind them that was carrying Alpha team. Jong-kook, Lucas, Jay B and Ten emerged from the SUV and came around to talk to Bambam who was visibly irritated. "No luck at the gate, looks like they're going to need some convincing." Bambam grumbled.

"I've got some stuff in the truck that's pretty persuasive," Jay B chuckled.

"Do it." Bambam said coldly.

Luckily there were only two guards. Lisa guessed that Jin diminished the security for that very reason. So they were easy to take out.

Jay B and Ten returned to the SUV, grabbing their rifles, but staying out of sight of the security guards as they made their way along the backside of the second vehicle. Lisa and the rest of the team watched as Jay B and Ten sprang from behind the vehicle using the element of surprise to their advantage as they screamed orders at the two guards.

"Put your hands up and get on your knees." Jay B yelled.

"Get on the fucking ground." Ten yelled

The guards jumped and did exactly as they were told, putting their arms up in a surrender pose as they dropped to their knees, then on to their stomachs. Ten kept his rifle trained on the men while Jay B zip tied their hands behind their backs, dragging them off to the side and out of sight from the road.

"Well that was fun." Jay B said happily as he re-joined the group, letting Ten work the gate controls. The team swept the entire house, before they allowed Jennie to enter, making sure there weren't any surprises waiting for her inside as she, Lisa and Marcus waited in the car.

Once they were given the all clear, Lisa walked Jennie inside and followed her to her room to help her gather the last of her things. She wanted to get a few family heirlooms, important documents and keepsakes before they headed to the safe house.

Both teams were on high alert as Jennie moved through the house, watching and waiting for shit to go down. "I need to get a few things from my dad's safe room. He kept my mom's jewellery in there and I'd like to take it back with me." Jennie said walking towards her father's room.

She passed by her father's study, but Marcus moved his large body to block her view of the room, shielding her from the carpet that was still bloodstained. Lisa gave him an appreciated nod of her head without saying a word as they passed by on their way to the safe room. Jennie quickly punched the code of the safe that opened it to reveal a massive amount of cash and jewellery.

"Heads up boys, Jin is coming in hot down the drive" Jong-kook said over the radio. Jennie's ears perked at the mention of her brother's name, but kept gathering items, knowing that they couldn't stay in the house for long.

"He's alone?" Lisa asked over the radio.

"Got some sorry excuse for a bodyguard with him, but it looks like he's gonna wait in the car."

Lisa leaned out of the doorway of the safe room, trying to get a glimpse of Jin as he entered the house.

"Hey man, thanks for..." Hoony started, but Jin quickly cut him off.

"Shut the fuck up Hoony... don't thank me for not kicking your ass at the office. I didn't want to get blood on my suit." Jin yelled taking hard heavy steps through his house. Hoony recoiled his head in confusion and snarled his lip in disgust, but the entire team saw Jin quickly and subtly tap his ear.

The house is bugged.

"Where the fuck is Jennie?" Jin yelled.

"Safe room." Lisa yelled out, allowing Jin to enter, but staying within close proximity to Jennie.

"What the fuck Jennie? Leaving before you signed the goddamn papers?" Jin was screaming as he walked through the doorway to the safe room. Jennie looked up at him wide eyed and shocked, but she held her ground as she stood to face Jin, willingly taking the verbal lashing that she didn't deserve.

Lisa knew that Jin was trying to sound convincing, but hearing a male voice raised to that volume level, directed towards her Jennie was grating on Lisa's nerves and her body couldn't help but react to Jin as if he were a threat. Jin slammed the heavy metal door behind him and looked down at Jennie, but all of the hatred on his face drained as soon as he heard the beeping of the lock engaging. "Oh my God Jennie, I'm so sorry." Jin said, rushing over and wrapping his arms around her. "I'm so fucking sorry Bug, please forgive me." he said into her hair as he rocked back and forth with her in his arms.

"It's okay Jin. I know it wasn't real." Jennie said, with her voice muffled against Jin's shoulder. Jin cupped Jennie's face and lowered his stance so they were eye level. "Look at me Bug. I am so fucking sorry. I didn't mean any of that, you know that right?" Jin's eyes were tortured and sad, but Lisa was glad that Jennie was able to see

this side of her brother - the side she'd missed so much over the past month and was starting to question. "I know. It's okay Jin. I know," Jennie soothed.

"It's not okay and I hate myself for it." Jin said, pulling her in for another hug, speaking to Lisa over the top of her as he held her tight. "You've got to get her out of here Lisa. There's a massive bounty on her head. Jiyong wants to cut out the middleman and go after Jennie directly so everything goes to him. I tried to convince him to let her sign everything over to me, but he's not interested in being co-owner. He wants to rule dad's empire and he's trying to get someone to take Jennie out so the assets will transfer straight to him." Lisa nodded taking in every bit of information that Jin was giving her.

"Is that what happened today? Someone was about to carry out a hit on Jennie at the office?" Lisa asked, wanting confirmation.

"Yeah, I caught wind of it when it was almost too late. The pens on the desk were all out of ink and that fat fucking attorney was supposed to grab a pen from the closet that was coated in something, cyanide most likely."

So Jiyong was using Song Kang-ho's techniques to frame him. No wonder the attorney was so nervous. If he had mishandled the pen he would have been dead too.

"Also, I'm about 90% sure the house is bugged at least in the common areas, so don't talk about anything here." Jin added.

"Copy that. We picked up on your signal when you walked in." Lisa confirmed.

"Seriously man, get her out of here. Jiyong had Seungri offer that bounty to all of the jopoks from all over the country. He wants it to look like Jennie was taken out by Richard's enemies and it's a massive fucking pay-out." Jin said frantically.

"Are you being careful?" Jennie asked, pulling away from Jin's chest so she could see his face.

"Always and I've got Jong-kook to back me up, so no need to worry about me Bug, I'm just worried about you. You can't be here Jennie. It's not safe." Jin said planting a kiss on Jennie's forehead. "I can't stay Bug, but I want you to know how much I love you and how much I miss you. I miss you so damn much." Jin kept hugging Jennie like he was trying to soak in her goodness before he had to return to the constant darkness he was forced to surround himself with.

"I love you too Jin. Please be careful." she begged as Jin went to open the door.

"I'm always careful Bug, but you're not going to like what I've got to do next." Her head tilted in confusion as Jin rolled his sleeves and loosened his tie. She watched Jin rip a piece of his shirt and stood there looking right at Lisa.

"Told Jiyong I was coming down here to yell at you and throw some hands... I've already done the first part, but I need it to look like I've been fighting." Jin said as he mussed his own hair with his hand. Lisa knew exactly what Jin was going to ask her to do and Jin was right, Jennie wasn't gonna like it.

"Care to do the honours?" Jin asked Lisa.

"You want Lisa to hit you?" Jennie shrieked.

"It's got to be believable, Bug. If I came down here and tried to attack you for real, do you honestly think I'd be able to walk out of here unharmed?" Jennie's shoulders dropped as she huffed out an irritated breath with tears of frustration pooling in her eyes.

"Look away honey." Lisa said as she rolled her arms to loosen her muscles and balled her fist. "Where do you want it brother?"

"Just avoid my teeth. Not interested in a dentist visit after this." Jin said with a sly grin as he readied himself for Lisa's punch.

Lisa brought her arm back and delivered a fierce right hook to Jin's cheek beneath his eye, causing Jennie to jump at the sound of the sickening thud. Jin's head whipped to the side for a second or two,

taking the punch like an absolute champ and shaking it off quickly as if he hadn't been touched.

"Goddamn Lisa." Jin chuckled rubbing at his cheek.

"You said to make it believable." Lisa returned with a smile.

"Alright, get what you need and get out of here Jennie... I love you so fucking much." Jin said as he gave her one last hug and reached for the door. Once the door opened and Jin entered the bedroom he was back in character, but shot Jennie a wink before he stormed out of the room.

Chapter 79

Lisa

A few hours later Jennie and the teams were getting settled in a small safe house that Eric had designated in a remote area where any traffic or movement would be out of the ordinary and easy to notice. They weren't naive enough to think no one would figure out where they were stashing Jennie, but if they were found they wanted to have all of the advantages. It was higher up on a hill with perfect vantage points in all directions with a roof terrace that was a sniper's paradise.

The group filed inside unloading equipment and weapons before they all sat down to discuss the events of the day and their plan for the night. "It makes perfect sense really. Why would Jiyong want to split Richard's empire with Jin? He wants it all for himself. So he's going to try to have someone else kill Jennie and make himself out to be the grieving closed family friend that's heartbroken over her death without being a suspect. It's not the first time that one of the jopoks has gone after the Kim family and no one would think it was out of the ordinary." Bambam mused at the table.

"So are we still going through with signing everything over to Jin? Or is that plan out the window at this point?" Hoony asked.

"I say if we can figure out a way to do it safely then we let Jennie follow through with the original plan of signing it over to Jin. At least that way the target is off of her back and we can work with Jin from there." Jong-kook said, getting an approving nod from Lisa. "I like that plan." Lisa said, willing to do anything to take Jiyong's focus off Jennie.

The teams tried to figure out the safest way to get that done and decided on a meeting in a public place of their choosing, that they could monitor and control would be the best way to get that accomplished, then to get Jennie and the rest of Bravo team on the

first flight back to the United States as soon as it was signed.

As the early evening faded into night, the group sat around the living room of the house swapping funny stories, sending the snipers, Hoony and Ten, up to the roof to keep watch. Marcus was the third sniper on the team, but opted to stay with Jennie with Bambam's approval.

Ever since that day on the ridge, Marcus and Jennie had formed a heart-warming bond that Lisa was incredibly grateful for. Marcus was protective of all of the women that belonged to Bravo team, but his connection with Jennie was different. Their grief had connected them like family members and Lisa loved their dynamic and level of care and support for one another.

Jong-kook set the new time and place with Jin and the attorney who they knew was shady as hell so Jong-kook gave him a little extra incentive to be in his best behaviour, threatening to hunt him down and skin him alive before reciting his address to him over the phone.

Jennie let out a few big yawns and gave a lazy stretch of hare arms before she snuggled against Lisa's side, nuzzling her face against Lisa's neck as she laughed and joked with her teammates. Jennie's warm breath danced across her skin, sending goose bumps down Lisa's chest and arms as she drifted to sleep. Jennie's breathing was slow and even and Lisa felt her go completely lax against her body as she rested her cheek against the top of Jennie's head.

All we have to do is get through tomorrow, then your role in this will be over Jennie... you'll be safe.

"You got yourself a good one Doc," Jay B said, motioning to Jennie with his head. "Don't I know it." Lisa said with a grin. "That's rare you know. They aren't all good ones." Jay B replied with his voice dropping in tone. "Guessing that means you and Do-hyun called it quits?" Marcus asked.

"Had to man, she jumped my ass every time I had to leave for a job, calling me selfish and threatening me with ultimatums."

"Like what?" Bambam asked with his face pinched in confusion.

"Like if I was going to be gone all the time, she'd find someone who could satisfy her needs in the meantime." Jay B sighed and ran his hand through his hair all the way down to the back of his neck.

"Jesus, I can't imagine what I'd do if Mina acted like that." Bambam said.

"Yeah well they aren't all Minas, or Jennies or Ji-euns okay." Jay B chuckled.

"And if I don't get that right there..." Jay B pointed at Jennie asleep peacefully on Lisa's chest before he finished his sentence. "... then I don't want it at all." Jay B said with a smile that was laced with pain. Lisa smiled and pulled Jennie against her a little tighter, hearing her breathe out a small hum of contentment next to her ear as she squeezed Jennie.

"What about Logan? Him and his girl still together?" Jong-kook asked.

"Shit we haven't seen Logan in months." Lisa said, looking at Bambam and Marcus.

"He's been on leave for a while and has shut us out completely. Nobody knows what his deal is. I mean we know he's dealing with some serious family shit, but we can't seem to understand why he has cut ties with us - his teammates."

Lucas shifted in his chair and shot his gaze to the ground, unwilling to look any member of Bravo team in the eye for a second or two.

"You know something about all that Lucas?" Marcus asked.

"It's not my place to share it." Lucas said flatly.

"What do you know Luc?" Bambam said in a low tone.

Letting out a sigh, Lucas locked eyes with Jay B and Jong-kook who gave him approving nods to reveal what he knew. "You're right, Logan is dealing with some hardcore family shit, and he's

considering leaving the team for good because... he feels like he can't be part of it anymore, he's got too much guilt."

"Guilt?" Lisa asked with a confused expression.

"Guilt over what?" Marcus asked.

"You can't be serious." Lucas said, getting nothing but silence and confusion in return. "Mina? The boat house? Logan's job on that op was to clear the third structure... the one where Mina was being held. He said he'd been informed that his sister had been arrested again on the flight to that op and was emotionally compromised, but didn't tell anyone. He fucked up and didn't check the structure fully and missed Mina under that tarp. He blames himself for Mina's tremors and can't bring himself to face you Bam." Lucas said, looking over at Bambam.

The entire room was silent and turned into a waiting game of who was going to speak first.

"In his mind, if he would have just done his job, he would have found Mina, she would have never gone into that water, and wouldn't have a brain injury due to the lack of oxygen. He can hardly live with himself, Bam and he's currently drinking himself into oblivion over it." Jay B added.

"I'd be lying if I said a small piece of me doesn't blame him too... he fucked up and Mina paid the price for it, but at the end of the day we're brothers and he should be able to at least talk to me about it." Bambam said. "Tell him that would you?" Bambam added.

"Will do Boss." Lucas said, giving Bambam a nod of his head.

Lisa and the rest of Bravo team had been guilty of blaming him too, but Bambam was right. At the end of the day they were all in this together and none of them wanted to see Logan travel down a drunken spiral. They knew of too many brothers in arms who did stupid shit when they were drunk and depressed and none of them wanted Logan to become a statistic.

"Jeez, can we get a card game or something going? Shit's fucking

depressing." Jong-kook said, trying to cut through the silence with humour.

"Only if you've got some cash to lose." Marcus said with a grin, giving Bambam a squeeze on the shoulder as he stood and pulled a deck of cards from his bag on the floor.

The men followed Marcus to the table leaving Lisa and Jennie on the couch. Closing her eyes, Lisa let Jennie's scent wrap around her as she inhaled against Jennie's hair. She fit so perfectly against her side, it was almost as if Jennie was made just for her. Warm contentment spread through her chest as she thanked her lucky stars for her sweet Jennie and just as she was about to nod off to sleep, Hoony's voice sounded through all of the radios.

"Bravo One, I've got movement outside."

Chapter 80

Lisa

Hoony's words spiked Lisa's adrenaline as she lifted Jennie gently out of her lap, settling Jennie onto the couch and quickly joined the group.

"How many and how far out?" Bambam asked into the radio

"About two clicks down the road. Four maybe five large vehicles."

Fuck.

Eric had chosen that safe house based on its remote location and if vehicles were coming down the road, it was because they were headed straight for the house. Jong-kook and Lucas immediately went to unpack the rifles and ammunition from their cases, readying themselves for a firefight while Marcus reached for the ammunition that Hoony and Ten would need up top on the roof.

"Let me run that extra ammo up to Hoony and Ten." Marcus said, taking the cases under his arms as he headed up the stairs toward the rooftop terrace. Lisa, checked her own rifle along with the magazines for both of the Glocks she had with her and shot her eyes over to her sleeping Jennie. She was going to be terrified, but Lisa was confident in her team and knew no harm would come to Jennie.

"Bravo Three, sitrep." Bambam said into the radio asking Hoony for a situation report on what was going on outside. "Five vehicles total, old ass military Humvees, fast approaching."

"Lock and load guys, guess they decided to bring the party to us tonight." Jong-kook said, securing his rifle across his chest.

Five Humvees... if they had each vehicle at capacity that could be

between thirty to forty men. Thirty to forty armed men coming after my Jennie...

Lisa quickly pulled a Kevlar vest from her bag and went straight to Jennie who was still sleeping peacefully on the couch. "Jennie baby, wake up." Lisa said, trying to wake her up gently, yet forcefully. Jennie blinked her eyes open with a smile that quickly faded once she saw Lisa's concerned expression and saw Lisa lowering the vest over her head. "I need you to put this on okay?" Lisa said, sliding the vest on over her head and tightening it on one side as Jennie started to become more awake and aware.

"What's going on Lisa?" Jennie said in a shaky voice as she registered the men in the room all carrying out various tasks readying themselves for combat. "Got a couple of unwanted visitors outside. Nothing we can't handle." Lisa said, giving her a reassuring smile. Jennie's eyes went wide with fear and the sight gutted Lisa. "Take a deep breath sweetheart. We've got this... look around Jennie girl, does anyone here look like they are in a panic?" Lisa asked, prompting Jennie to turn and watch the men around her.

The men were all moving constantly, but their movements were controlled and precise as if they had done this a hundred times - which they had. Each man on the team knew exactly what to do to prepare and how to do it, moving in sync like machines as they readied their gear and weapons.

"No... they don't." she said as she watched them.

"That's because we do this shit all the time, alright baby. Just another day at the office," Lisa said, giving her a reassuring wink, hoping it would calm Jennie's nerves even a little bit. "But you've got to do everything I say okay? No matter what I ask you to do, I need you to do it, can you promise me that?" Lisa asked.

"I promise." Jennie said, nodding her head with confirmation as she took in deep breaths and pushed them out slowly, watching the teams around her prepare for battle. "How you feeling Luc?" Jong-kook asked Lucas with a smile.

"Dangerous Kook, I'm feeling dangerous." Lucas said with a smile as he cocked his weapon. Alpha team saw live combat nearly every day when they were overseas and were used to prepping for an ambush on the fly. It was second nature to them and their laid back and calm demeanour as they readied themselves seemed to be comforting to Jennie.

They had already discussed the safest place to put Jennie in case someone were to ambush the house. The safe house was basically one large living area with one bedroom off to the side and stairs leading up to a second bedroom and rooftop terrace. The only problem was the bedroom had large glass French doors that opened up toward the back. So Lisa would need to put Jennie in the living room away from all the windows and barricade her in.

"Five vehicles parked out front - sixty meters out, with more than six heavily armed tangos in each." Ten said over the radio.

"Oh they invited all their friends to the party." Bambam said, snapping the magazine of his weapon in place.

"Don't worry I left a few party favours out there for them." Jay B said with a cocky grin sticking his tongue out toward his chin as he chuckled. With Jay B being a Navy EOD technician, explosives were his specialty and Lisa had no doubt that he had lined the perimeter of the house with tripwire explosives. "Hooyah." Bambam said in a low voice, giving Jay B a celebratory Navy battle cry. The team attached throat mics and earpieces so they could communicate as they started to take their positions around the house.

"Don't be scared Jennie, we've got you." Jay B said confidently, giving Jennie a wink before taking his position at the window. Lisa and Marcus shoved a heavy piece of furniture toward the corner of the living room which was the furthest point from any doors or windows in the entire house. Lisa swept Jennie behind her with one arm and held her there with her other hand resting on her rifle that hung across her chest as they crouched behind the furniture.

"Lisa?" Jennie said in a soft voice behind her back.

"Yeah baby." Lisa said in a hushed voice.

"I'm afraid." Jennie admitted honestly.

Lisa turned her body to face Jennie so she could look into the big bright eyes as she spoke to her. "It's okay to be afraid Jennie, that doesn't make you any less brave. Just know that to get to you, they've got to go through us okay? And we'd fight the whole damn world for you."

"Hell yes we would." Marcus said in a low voice as he rested his cheek against the side of his rifle.

Jennie gave Lisa a nod and a smile and Lisa pressed her lips against Jennie's in a soft kiss before turning around and taking her position in front of her, letting Jennie press herself against her back for comfort.

Jong-kook and Lucas headed to the upstairs bedroom windows while Bambam and Jay B positioned themselves at both of the windows downstairs with their weapons trained on the vehicles out front that were packed to the brim with combatants. Marcus took a position at the window closest to the living room, therefore closest to Jennie, raising the glass just enough to make enough space for the barrel of his rifle with a lethal expression on his face. The house got eerily quiet once each member of the team took their positions and all Lisa could hear was the breathing sounds of her teammates through her ear piece.

"Any identifiers on these assholes?" Jong-kook asked into the comms mic on his neck.

"Negative, Could be jopoks maybe? Look at that janky-ass equipment." Bambam suggested.

"I think we've got ourselves a joint effort here. Look at all the inconsistencies in their weapons and gear." Marcus offered, pointing out that they could be dealing with multiple organisations that had come together wanting to split the bounty on Jennie's head. Lisa could see out the window over Marcus' shoulder and watched as shadowy figures slowly approached the house.

"Waiting on your signal Bravo One." Hoony said through the comms

letting Bambam know he had a shot and was ready to take it.

"Hold." Bambam said.

"These fuckers are about to find exactly what I left outside for them, just a few more meters." Jay B said into his throat mic. About two seconds later a loud explosion ripped through the night air, shaking the walls of the house and causing Jennie to jump and cling to Lisa's back. "Those are ours baby. Jay B put those there." Lisa said over her shoulder, trying to keep Jennie calm.

"Merry Christmas motherfuckers" Jay B chuckled.

"Hooyah B." Lisa said into the comms.

"Alpha One my visuals are compromised, take point." Bambam said, asking Jong-kook to take the lead because there was too much debris in the air from the downstairs window.

"Copy that."

"Alpha Four, Bravo Three... drop them." Jong-kook gave Ten and Hoony the go signal to open fire on the combatants below. Shots started to ring out from the roof as Hoony and Ten rained down bullets on their approaching targets. The sound of gunfire was so familiar to Lisa, but Jennie was shaking and terrified behind her, using her hands to cover her ears at the harsh sounds that were tearing through the quiet air. Suddenly a hail of gunfire peppered the side of the house, sending glass from the windows into the room all around them. Pulling Jennie down as close to the ground as she could, Lisa turned and hovered over her, pressing her into the floor as she shielded Jennie's entire body with hers.

The firefight was loud and violent as bullets whizzed through the air, popping holes in the couch and wedging themselves into the wood panels of the walls that surrounded them. They were outnumbered and the amount of bullets that were flying toward them was the only evidence they needed to figure that out. "It's too heavy. Draw them out toward the South side of the house." Bambam ordered.

Marcus had positioned himself on the East side of the house and fired continuously, receiving support from Jong-kook above as they tried to force the men in the other direction so they weren't so densely populated at the front of the house.

"Bravo Three is hit." Ten said over the comms from the roof.

Hoony.

"Talk to me Bravo Three." Lisa said, but didn't get a response from Hoony through his earpiece.

Shit... fucking shit I need to get to Hoony. But how?

All that could be heard was loud popping and the impact of bullets lodging themselves into wood or pinging off of surfaces. It was continuous and unyielding, but Hoony was hit and Lisa had to do something. She raised her head to look at Bambam, looking for an evacuation signal, but as soon as Bambam moved to signal the team, his shoulder jerked back from the impact of a high calibre round before bright red blood started to seep from beneath his shirt and pour down his arm. "Go help him Lisa!" Jennie screamed instantly, having watched the bullet enter Bambam's shoulder.

"Stay down Jennie and don't move." Lisa ordered as she crawled across the floor on her belly with her med bag. "Bravo one is hit." Lisa said over the comms as she made her way over to Bambam. "Let me see Bam." Lisa said loudly over the gunfire that was still slamming into the side of the house. She ripped into Bambam's sleeve to get a better look to see how much blood was being lost and if there was an exit wound or if the bullet was still lodged in Bambam's shoulder.

"Alpha Four sitrep." Jong-kook said, wanting to know the status of Hoony on the roof.

"Bravo three is down. I've got poor visuals and I'm pinned down taking heavy fire." Ten said over the radio letting Lisa know that Hoony was hit and down, but that he couldn't see the extent of the damage from his vantage point and couldn't safely move towards

him to give him aid.

Shit.

Lisa turned her attention over to Jennie who was still crouched in her hiding position, terrified, but perfectly unharmed which helped calm Lisa's nerves as she started to work on Bambam. The first thing she looked for was an exit wound on the back of Bambam's shoulder, letting out a sigh of relief once she found one. "Through and through Bam."

Grabbing a clot kit, Lisa ripped the package open with her teeth and sprinkled a clotting agent into Bambam's open wound. Lisa watched Bambam lock his jaw and gritting his teeth, letting out a low growl as Lisa packed the powder into the bullet wound with her hand. It took him a second or two, but Bambam regained his composure and reclaimed his position at the window as he continued to fire his weapon as if nothing had happened, nursing his shoulder but lifting his arm to steady his rifle despite the pain and discomfort.

Every window in the house had been busted sending shards of glass flying alongside the wave of bullets that just seemed to keep coming.

There's too many of them. How the fuck are we gonna get out of this?

Heavy footsteps were heard coming down the stairs and Lisa whipped her head around to see Ten carrying a limp Hoony over his shoulder. "Where's he hit?" Lisa asked as Ten set Hoony's large unconscious body on the floor near Jennie. "Neck." Ten responded, before turning on his heel and heading back up the stairs.

Fucking shit.

"How can I help?" Jennie said next to Lisa with surprising calm and determination in her voice. She wasn't hysterical and wasn't crying. She hadn't panicked. She saw the task that needed to be accomplished which was to take care of her family and she was going to do that by any means necessary despite her own terror.

She was a fucking warrior and Lisa couldn't have been more proud.

Rolling Hoony onto his back, Lisa examined the wound to his neck. Deep red blood pooled on Hoony's skin a saturated his shirt, Making the wound difficult to see. "Help me clean him up so I can see." Lisa said, handing Jennie gauze and towels. Once Lisa was finally able to inspect the wound clearly she let out a sigh of relief that it was a flesh wound that was bleeding heavily, but not enough to have hit an artery.

"Put some pressure on this, right here with your hand until I can get a clot kit." Lisa said, positioning Jennie's hand on Hoony's neck who was still out cold and unmoved. Lisa tilted Hoony's head and saw a deep gash on the back of his head. The bullet wound probably took Hoony to the ground causing him to smack his head on something sharp up there on the roof. Lisa examined it thoroughly to make sure it wasn't a bullet wound before she got out her suture kit.

Not ideal, but not fatal. I can work with this, not to mention the fact that the shots are coming slower now which means we're holding the line.

Lisa's hands worked diligently on Hoony and her spirits started to lift slightly until she heard Jong-kook's voice sound in her earpiece. "Alpha Two is hit." Jong-kook said, indicating that Lucas had been shot.

This can't be fucking happening.

Chapter 81

Lisa

"Talk to me Alpha Two." Lisa said with her hands still working on Hoony. "Two shots to the arm," Jong-kook replied on Lucas' behalf.

Goddamn it. I got to set up a triage area somewhere, but there's too many flying bullets.

Lisa continued to work on Hoony, trying to figure out a way to get to Lucas as the firefight continued. Bravo and Alpha team slowly picked apart the combatants that were lingering outside, but it was a slow uphill battle based on numbers alone. There had to be upwards of thirty armed men outside, and while they didn't seem to have much tactical training, the number of bullets they were sending into the house was doing some serious damage.

"Two tingos approaching East side window" Ten called out, alerting Marcus that there were men approaching along the side of the house. "Copy that." Marcus said, adjusting his position slightly to the right and firing on the men slinking alongside the house.

All of a sudden Marcus caught a round to the chest, sending his large body backwards almost to the floor, but he caught himself on the window sill in an awkward uncoordinated motion. "Bravo Two is hit." Bambam said into the comms, seeing Marcus go down in his peripheral vision.

Jennie and Lisa crawled towards him, but Marcus shot his hand up, waving them off and pointing to his chest. "Vest caught it." Marcus grunted painfully, as he slowly regained his faculties and reclaimed his position at the window.

The Alpha and Bravo teams were taking bullets left and right, but had to continue fighting. If they eased their attack or let the men

outside gain any type of advantage they were done for. Lisa and Jennie had stabilised Hoony, but the fight was far from over.

"More ammo upstairs." Jong-kook's voice sounded through the earpiece. Jay B quickly moved, grabbing more ammunition as he lowered his head in an attempt to dodge the bullets that were flying through the busted windows on his way up the stairs. When Jay B returned, he had Lucas in a fireman's hold across his shoulders and dropped him on the floor in front of Jennie and Lisa.

Jennie's hands worked furiously to cut away the sleeves of Lucas' shirt, revealing two large bullet holes that were pouring blood down Lucas' arms. Lisa inspected thoroughly before she and Jennie put clotting agent into the wound and packed it tight. Lucas let out a groan of pain as Lisa packed the powder deep into the bullet wounds in Lucas' arm and buried his head against the closest thing possible which just so happened to be Jennie, to try and escape the pain. Jennie instinctively wrapped her hand around Lucas' head and stroked it trying to comfort him as Lisa finished. Lisa's eyes were on Lucas and Jennie, but her ears perked at the lack of sound that was coming from outside.

I don't hear any gunshots, but there are still men outside.

An eerie quiet settled on the house as the team exchanged confused glances. "Something's up." Marcus said, acknowledging the oddly timed cease fire. A loud voice blasted through a bull horn speaker, echoing through the busted windows from outside, cutting through the unnerving silence. "We know you're in there Jennie." the voice boomed through the speaker, causing every hair on the back of Lisa's neck to stand on end.

Jennie's eyes were wide and terrified as she registered the voice as Seungri, Jiyong's accomplice and the man she'd once worked so closely with. "Come on out and this all stops." Seungri continued. No one moved a muscle, including Jennie who was frozen in fear. "I've been keeping a close eye on you Jennie, tracking your every move since you left and I'm willing to cut a deal with you. You come out and agree to put a bullet in your own skull and we'll leave your friends unharmed."

Over my dead fucking body.

"I've been watching you and your new friends Jennie. What about Mina? Don't you think she'd like to live to see her wedding day? Maybe she'd like to start a family one day. Wouldn't you hate to be responsible for her death before that could happen?" Bambam clenched his jaw at Seungri's words, filled with pure hatred that the man had the audacity to let Mina's name leave his mouth.

"Don't listen to him Jennie." Bambam bit out in disgust.

"That's right Jennie, I've been watching you very closely and I think that if you really cared for your new friends, you'd take me up on my offer. Doesn't your family have enough blood on their hands Jennie? I'd hate for your new friends to suffer the same fate as your mother."

Jennie let all of the air out of her lungs as her shoulders caved at the mention of her mother and the awful way she had been taken from this Earth.

"Don't listen to him Jennie. The fact that he's even talking to us right now means we've got them on the ropes." Lisa said, wrapping her arm around Jennie who was starting to shake. "How many are left out there?" Lisa asked.

"About ten" Marcus answered.

"I've got a second wave on the way, and this will be your only opportunity to take this deal. Think of your friends, they took you in. Don't you owe it to them to keep them alive? You and I both know that your death is imminent, why not save your friends while you can?"

You motherfucker.

Jennie's chest was pumping wildly and she swept her gaze around the room, stopping at each one of the men before she whipped her gaze up toward Lisa.

"I'll do it." Jennie whimpered.

"What the fuck?" Lisa snapped looking down at Jennie with a mixture of confusion and anger.

"I'd do it to make this all stop. I can't live with myself if any more of you get hurt or killed for me and Mina? Oh my God Mina! They tortured my mother, cut her into little pieces Lisa! I can't let that happen to Mina or Ji-eun or Claire. And you... if anything happened to you because of me I'd... I'd... no! This has got to stop!"

This is fucking insane why is Jennie saying this? What on Earth is she thinking? Does she think any of us would ever agree to this?

"I'll do it Lisa," Jennie said with tears rolling down her cheeks. "I'll do it!" Jennie screamed out, trying to get Seungri's attention outside.

Absolutely fucking not! I'd eat my own gun even if it's the last thing I do before I'd let Jennie walk out that door.

"Stop it Jennie!" Lisa commanded, taking a firm hold of her face and neck.

"No one here is gonna let you do this Jennie. It's not happening." Bambam said.

"Why would you do that? Why would you even say that? You'd be willing to just leave me?" Lisa asked with angry tears stinging her eyes at the thought of Jennie sacrificing herself for her and the team.

"If it meant you were safe and alive... yes," Jennie said as warm tears escaped her eyes. Her words slammed into Lisa's chest and everyone around her was silent, before she screamed out to Seungri a second time. "I'll do it!" Jennie screamed again louder this time.

"Fucking stop Jennie!" Lisa screamed back, out of desperation, feeling her heart ripping in two as her mind played images of Jennie putting a gun to her head and taking her own life.

There was no way in hell that any of the men in that house were going to allow Jennie to sacrifice her life for them. It wasn't going to happen, but her insistence on protecting them and her selfless sacrifice was something that resonated deeply with the fearsome warriors that surrounded her.

"He's coming closer to the house." Ten said through the comms.

"Wait... we can use this..." Bambam said as his tactical mind created a new plan of action on the fly. "We make him think Jennie is actually going to follow through with this bullshit plan as a diversion to let Kook and Ten sneak out the back and flank them from the sides... pin them between us and rain down fucking hell fire," Bambam said.

That could fucking work.

"Scream again Jennie." Bambam ordered.

"Seungri! I'll do it. I'm coming out the side door." Jennie screamed at the top of her lungs.

"Listen guys, Seungri doesn't want us. He wants proof that Jennie is dead so they can get paid, but he doesn't want to lose any more of his men if he can avoid it. All they can see are dollar signs and they are going to lose focus and underestimate what the team is capable of. So let's get our shit together and bring the rain on their parade." Jong-kook came down the stairs with Ten, leaving Lucas in the upstairs bedroom as they grabbed night vision goggles from their bags and black neck gators that would cover their faces before they snuck out the back window.

"Come on out Jennie and this will all stop, It's all up to you whether or not your friends live or die tonight." Lisa seethed as she positioned Jennie behind the furniture with her head down and joined her teammates with her rifle in hand.

Seungri was using his knowledge about Jennie's fears, insecurities, and caring heart against her, trying to manipulate her into taking her own life. Seungri had been watching Jennie for God knows how

long, keeping tabs on her close friends for this very thing. He knew that she'd value the lives of others over her own and Seungri was going to die for that. Lisa was going to make sure of it.

"Alpha One and Four in position." Jong-kook said through the comms as they snuck up on the armed men. Lisa could see her teammates' dark silhouettes on either side of the group of men outside, as they silently approached, completely undetected and unnoticed.

"Alpha Three on my signal." Bambam said to Jay B as Jay B lifted his leg and readied it to kick the side door open.

"Now."

Jay B slammed his boot into the side door, letting it fling open and smack against the side of the house, pulling the attention of Seungri and the rest of the armed assailants toward the door expecting to see Jennie's small body emerge.

"Open fire." Bambam said low into the comms.

Lisa, Marcus, Jay B, and Bambam sent a spray of bullets toward their attackers while Jong-kook and Ten fired on them from both sides, surrounding them in a hail of gunfire that was relentless and unforgiving. The men were surrounded, with their bodies absorbing bullets before they could even raise their weapons. They had been lined up and unprepared, allowing the teams of Knight Security to make easy work of them, acting as a firing squad until every last attacker was bullet ridden and lifeless. When there wasn't a single man left standing outside between Jong-kook and Ten, Jong-kook said the words Lisa and the rest of the team had so desperately wanted to hear for the past two hours. "All clear."

Bambam pressed his back against the wall and slumped down onto the floor, clutching his shoulder as he rested his body and the entire house seemed to let out a collective sigh of relief that the thirty four men outside had finally fallen and were no longer a threat.

"Is it over?" Jennie asked in a shaky voice from behind Lisa.

"Yeah baby it's over." Lisa said, pulling Jennie into her arms, squeezing her tight, and inhaling her sweet scent deeply. "I need to get Eric on the sat phone to get us some med evac." Lisa said, to Bambam who nodded in agreement that they needed to air lift the wounded to safety, but he remained unmoved and exhausted on the ground.

"Tell me how to help." Jennie said to Lisa firmly as she surveyed the bullet riddled team. Lisa could think of a dozen different ways that Jennie could help, but she was still amazed that Jennie was functioning as well as she was while under so much duress. She was focused and willing to step up even when she was terrified and Lisa was damn proud of her.

They were going to have a long conversation about the events of the night, but now wasn't the time. There was too much to do and Lisa needed to focus and get to work in order to help her wounded teammates.

I'm so fucking proud of you Jennie girl.

Chapter 82

Jennie

Jennie's ears were still ringing after the gunshots had finally subsided and she watched all of the men around her relax their posture and let out sighs of relief as they lowered their weapons.

Oh thank God.

She looked out one of the busted windows for her own peace of mind and saw Jong-kook and Ten walking around with their guns pointed down, weaving through the bodies that were scattered in the grass around the house and checking each one for any signs of life.

"Is it over?" Jennie asked in a shaky voice.

"Yeah baby it's over." Lisa said as she wrapped her arms around Jennie, letting her bury her head in her chest. Lisa started discussing an evacuation plan with Bambam, who looked like he was in a lot of pain as he sat on the floor, leaning against the wall.

Seungri's threat of a second wave burned hot in Jennie's mind and it was obvious that she wasn't the only one thinking it. Everyone around her was packing up, moving things into bags and readying themselves to leave. "Tell me how to help." Jennie said, knowing that Lisa needed all the help she could get since so many members of the team had been injured. Lisa smiled down at her, but her smile wasn't as bright as it usually was. "Can you pack the med bag while Bam and I call Eric to get us a ride out of here?" Lisa asked as she pulled a satellite phone from one of the bags.

"Yup." Jennie said, with her feet already moving. She crouched down next to the med bag that was sitting between Lucas and Hoony, letting her eyes focus intently on Hoony's chest, watching it

rise and fall as he laid unconscious on the floor.

Jennie was trying to keep the supplies organised and in their rightful places, but her hands decided to stop cooperating with her and started to shake. Flexing and balling her fists, Jennie tried to regain control of her arms and hands, but it was no use. Her entire body was violently shaking and she couldn't get it under control, despite her efforts.

A large hand wrapped around her arm and a deep voice sounded from beside her. "Just an adrenaline dump Jennie. Happens to everyone." Lucas said from his seated position on the floor as he rubbed his thumb back and forth across her arm. "Doesn't look like it's happening to everyone." Jennie countered with her voice shaking along with her entire body. "You're just not used to it. Look at Jay B, you see how he's rolling his shoulders and neck like that?" "Mmmhmm." she said, looking over at Jay B, who noticed the attention he was getting and made his way over. "Everything okay?" Jay B asked with a smile. "Jennie's struggling a little, coming down off of her adrenaline high." Lucas said.

"Shit happens to everyone... I'll sit with you so we can calm down together." Jay B said, lowering himself down to sit next to Jennie. "Deep breaths... in and out." Jay B coached as Jennie started to huff air. "Too fast, too fast." Jay B chuckled, understanding that Jennie was trying to speed up the process so she could help Lisa. Jennie felt Jay B take her hand and press it against his own chest, wanting her to feel his chest expand and collapse so she could mimic his breathing pattern. "With me Jennie." Jay B said, taking a deep over-exaggerated breath as he puffed his chest out beneath her hand.

Jennie gladly accepted his help, wanting to get herself under control as quickly as possible so she could continue to help Lisa. She knew Lisa wasn't exactly happy with her at the moment and she'd do just about anything to get in her good graces again. She couldn't keep her eyes off of Lisa as she leaned over the table, examining a map with Bambam as the two of them strategised with Eric on the best location for the med evac helicopters to pick them up. "Lisa doesn't look like she's struggling with her adrenaline." Jennie observed.

"Yeah well that's because she hasn't relaxed yet and probably won't until you're safe at home. You're shaking because your body was flooded with adrenaline, but now that you're relaxed that adrenaline is dropping rapidly. The sudden change is what's making you shake. My bet is that Lisa's adrenaline won't drop for a while."

Lisa's also pretty pissed at me. I bet that doesn't help either.

Lisa's body moved around the table as she pointed out different evacuation locations on the map, discussing each one with Bambam and Eric in the process. She lifted her eyes briefly to check on Jennie and kept them there as she saw Jay B soothing her. "What's wrong?" Lisa asked with a concerned look in her eyes as she came around the side of the table. "Just a little adrenaline dump, Doc. We got her." Lucas answered.

Pulling Jennie's pills from her pocket, Lisa dispensed some into her hand and crouched down in front of Jennie, grabbing her other hand and dropping the pills into her palm. She knew as well as Jennie did that adrenaline was her enemy and had the tendency to drop her potassium levels. "You okay baby?" Lisa asked, wanting confirmation from Jennie to know whether or not it was okay for her to return to the table with Bambam. Jennie knew Lisa would stay with her if she asked, but as much as she wanted to, she also knew Lisa needed to work and that every second counted. "I'm okay." she confirmed with a warm smile.

Lisa could read her like a book and knew Jennie wanted her to stay, but appreciated the fact that Jennie could recognise the importance of what she was doing. She gave Jennie a knowing grin and gave her a quick peck on the top of the head before she stood.

"We got a plan?" Lucas said, grimacing as he repositioned his wounded arm.

"Got us a rally point for evac about five clicks to the North. I don't know if Seungri was bullshitting about that second wave, but I sure as fuck don't want to stick around to find out." Lisa said, informing Lucas and Jay B of the developing plan.

"What are we gonna do about sleeping beauty over there?" Jay B said, nodding his head toward Hoony who was still unconscious.

"I've got him!" Marcus said as he passed by with Hoony's equipment that he had just collected from the room. A loud whistle sounded from Jong-kook outside, causing all heads to swivel in his direction. Lisa brushed past the men and stood in the door frame looking out at Jong-kook and Ten who were standing over one of the men taking pictures of his body. "Seungri?" Lisa called out, receiving a thumbs up sign from her teammates. "Why are they taking pictures of Seungri?" Jennie asked Jay B. She could tell his response was calculated as if he searched for the words that he was allowed to say to her before he opened his mouth. "There's quite a few intelligence agencies that are gonna want to know he's been taken out."

Jennie accepted his response, nodding her head without asking any of the other questions that were buzzing around in her brain at the moment, knowing he probably wouldn't answer any of them even if she had asked.

"You all ready to roll?" Jong-kook asked as he and Ten joined the group in the house.

"Born ready." Bambam said as he folded the map with one hand, nursing his wounded shoulder.

Jennie gathered the rest of the medical supplies and secured Lisa's medical bag, putting it over her shoulder as the group headed outside. Hoony had started to stir, but was nowhere near conscious enough to walk the three mile hike they had ahead of them. Lisa and Jong-kook helped position Hoony across Marcus' shoulders, letting Marcus wrap one of his arms around Hoony's legs and the other around his arms in a fireman's hold.

"Got him Mac?" Jong-kook asked as Marcus stood effortlessly.

"Yeah I've got him." The rest of the team divided the bags and packs based on who could carry what.

There's so much to carry.

"I can carry Hoony's pack," Jennie volunteered, causing multiple heads to whip in her direction.

"That rucksack weighs nearly fifty pounds baby." Lisa said softly from beside her.

"I mean it's got straps and I don't have any bullet holes in my arms or shoulders... you guys are already carrying so much... I could at least try." Jennie offered again. Lisa sighed an irritated sigh that Jennie wasn't used to having directed at her, but Lisa relented. Lisa walked over and grabbed Hoony's bag, letting Jennie slide her arms into the straps before she adjusted their length so they were tighter against Jennie's shoulders. "Tell us if this gets too much for you, okay?" Lisa said with very little warmth in her voice and a smile that only travelled halfway up her cheek.

Lisa's trying hard not to show it, but I can see how mad she is with me.

Lisa turned on her heel, but only took one step before slumping her shoulders and turning back around to face Jennie. "There's something I got to say Jennie." Lisa started as she cupped Jennie's face and tilted it up towards her. Bringing her face closer to Jennie's, she locked eyes with Jennie before she continued. "Once we make it safely to this rally point, I've got a lot to say to you, and you're probably not gonna like most of it." Lisa said firmly. "But until then I need you to know... that I fucking love you Jennie. You hear me? And I'm damn proud of you. This hike is gonna suck and I need you to talk to me and ask for help when you need it. If we need to slow the pace - tell me, if that pack gets too heavy - tell me, If you feel your levels start to drop - tell me. Because despite all the shit that's going on tonight, none of it changes the fact that you're my girl. Okay?"

I love you Lisa Manoban. I love you so much.

"Okay." Jennie answered, nodding in Lisa's hands with an uncontrollable smile that started in the corner of her mouth, but seemed to be spreading by the second. Jennie felt tiny butterflies

flutter in her soul at Lisa's words. Despite the fact that Lisa was angry with her, she wanted to make sure Jennie knew that no matter how angry she was, it didn't change the way Lisa felt about her. That Lisa would always be her safe place no matter the circumstances and that Jennie could always turn to Lisa. Unconditional love that's what she had for Jennie - love that had no limits or conditions and Jennie felt the exact same way.

Lisa pressed her lips against Jennie's forehead and gave her wink before picking up her gear and leading Jennie towards the rest of the group.

The first mile was mostly uphill which was less than ideal and Jennie struggled against the heavy bag, but was determined to go as far as she could possibly manage. All of the guys around her were weighted down with packs, duffels, and cases of equipment that had all been brought to the house in the SUVs that Seungri had destroyed. They had all positioned Jennie in the centre and set their pace according to hers, which was getting slower by the minute, but she pressed on, willing her body to keep going.

She felt her calf muscle twitch slightly and recognised the early signs of a muscle cramp immediately which let her know all that adrenaline had indeed messed with her levels. Letting Lisa's words replay in her mind, Jennie looked over at Lisa and asked for help. "Lisa? I need to take a break and get some meds." She said in a soft voice, feeling guilty that the whole team would need to stop on her behalf.

Everyone stopped their steps and turned to face her looking at her with concern in their eyes as Lisa dropped on of her bags and fished Jennie's medicine from her pocket. "Don't worry it's not an emergency, I just want to stay ahead of it." She reassured all of the protective men who surrounded her, feeding them a half truth and hoping they'd buy it.

All it took was an arched brow from Marcus to know that her feeble attempt to convince them hadn't worked. Lisa handed her the pills and she immediately popped them in her mouth. She crunched them between her teeth, chewing the slow release pills instead of swallowing them so she'd get a huge dose right then instead of

extended over the next few hours. Her face was pinched in disgust as she chewed the bitter powder, before choking it down with her eyes squeezed tightly against the terrible taste. As soon as she opened her eyes she saw Lisa staring down at her with her brows drawn together as Lisa studied her, knowing exactly what she had just done and why. "We can stop if you need to rest your legs Jennie." Lisa offered, looking her up and down as she examined her.

"They are fine for now, let's keep going while I still can and I promise I'll let you know if it gets bad." she said, hoping Lisa would agree. The wheels in Lisa's head were turning and she wasn't thrilled about the idea, but she reluctantly agreed, picking her bag up and slinging it back over her shoulder.

"If that changes you let me know, med evac won't be able to pick us up for a few hours, so even if we make the rally point in the next hour, we'll just be killing time. There's no rush baby, don't hurt yourself for the sake of time."

"Okay, I'll let you know." Jennie agreed.

Lisa gave her a sceptical look and studied her for a second or two, looking her over from head to toe once more as if she needed more convincing.

"I can do it Lisa." she said forcefully, pleading with her eyes for Lisa to trust her to ask for help when she needed it, but to let her keep going until then.

"Hooyah Jennie." Jay B cheered her on, showing his support and encouragement with a Navy battle cry.

The group pressed on and Jennie used every ounce of strength in her body to carry the heavy pack through the terrain, but the time eventually came when her legs started to give out beneath her. She stumbled a few times, losing her footing and going down to one knee when she finally decided to ask for the help she needed. She righted herself and turned to Lisa, opening her mouth to say she'd had enough when she heard Lucas speak up instead.

"I think I need a break Kook." Jay B hollered up to Jong-kook who

whipped his head around in shock.

"Me too, my arms fucking killing me." Lucas agreed, giving an over-exaggerated pained expression.

"I wouldn't mind a break either, Boss. Hoony must have packed on a few pounds." Marcus grumbled.

Ten turned over his shoulder, picking up the hints from his teammates and joined in, stretching his arms out and feigning exhaustion. "I could use a few minutes to catch my breath too Kook." Ten said. The men all dropped their bags one by one, taking a seat and sprawling out, pretending to be as exhausted as Jennie was so she didn't have to be the one to admit that she couldn't go any further.

These guys are ridiculous, but I adore them - each and every one of them.

Chapter 83

Jennie

Chuckling and shaking her head at her teammates, Lisa lifted the pack off of Jennie, allowing her to give her back, shoulders, and legs a break for a few minutes. Jennie's legs were done and were starting to cramp despite the fact that she had upped her dose a few minutes prior. Due to her condition any level of physical activity was amplified in Jennie's body causing her to get dehydrated ten times as fast as the average person and she was currently playing the price for that.

Lisa pulled one of her drinks from her pack and twisted the cap for her, letting her gulp the contents as she flexed her calf muscles. "Legs cramping up honey?" Lisa asked as she crouched down next to Jennie. "Not yet, but they are getting tight." Jennie admitted.

"I don't know if I can carry that pack the rest of the way... but I can try if you need me to." she said honestly. "Say no more sweetheart, I'll take the pack." Lisa said, giving her an appreciative smile for her honesty. They sat long enough for Jennie to catch her breath, stretch her legs, and finish her drink before they stood and readied themselves to press on, having to go just a little bit further to reach the rally point.

Hoony was starting to rouse, but allowed Marcus to transfer him over to Jong-kook's shoulders, still completely out of it in his heavily concussed state. Hoony was mumbling gibberish and Lisa checked his pupils and head wound before Jong-kook stood, taking Hoony's weight as he laid limp across his broad shoulders.

Jennie stood and took a few steps before realising her legs weren't going to tolerate much more of this hike.

Dammit come on, we've just got a little longer. Just keep going Jennie.

Her internal pep talk was no use and her leg gave out with her next step, taking her down to a knee again. She huffed out an irritated breath and felt a massive hand on her shoulder only to find Marcus standing behind her. He gave her a grin and turned around, exposing his muscular back toward her. "Hop on Doll." he said over his shoulder, offering her a piggyback ride the rest of the way. "You don't have to do that Marcus, really I think I can make it." Jennie said gracefully, but knowing that wasn't true.

"Come on Doll, don't make me beg. You weigh less than half of what Hollywood weighs. It'll be like carrying a rucksack... that smells better." Marcus chuckled, turning around again as an invitation to climb onto his back. Jennie rolled her eyes, but relented and climbed onto Marcus' back, wrapping her hands around his neck and shoulders and letting him loop his arms around her legs that were hooked around his torso. He stood effortlessly and bounced her against him in a playful show of strength to prove his point that she wasn't going to weigh him down.

Marcus had his pack in his arms and Jennie on his back, but walked as if he were taking a leisurely stroll with seemingly little to no effort needed to keep up with the rest of the group until they all reached the rally point and were able to set down their equipment and rest for a few hours.

Taking a knee, Marcus let Jennie climb off of his back, but when he leaned down she noticed some blood on his ear. "Marcus you're bleeding." she said, as she righted herself on the ground. "I am?" he said in confusion as she touched his ear. "Shit I guess I am." he confirmed as he touched it as well, rubbing the blood between his fingers.

Jennie went to the med bag and grabbed a small flashlight, some cleansing wipes and some gauze watching Lisa fold her arms over her chest as she carried on a low conversation with Bambam. Returning to Marcus, Jennie shined the light on his ear which wasn't nearly as bad as she thought. It was a small scratch that had mostly clotted and dried, but she gasped as the light illuminated the side of Marcus' head. There was a perfectly straight line that had been burned into the side of his head, close enough to burn the hair and barely break the skin more than a faint scratch. A bullet had

whizzed by Marcus' head so closely that it burned the hair on the side of his head and cut the top of his ear in the process. "Oh Marcus." Jennie said as she pulled her hands to her face, covering her mouth with her hands.

If that bullet had been just a centimetre closer... oh my God.

"Shit is my ear gone?" Marcus said, reaching up to feel the shell of his ear to make sure it was still there, trying to understand why Jennie had gasped and reacted the way she did. Jennie ran her finger along the trail of the bullet on the side of his head before lifting his hand to feel it for himself. "Guess I got a few angels looking out for me huh?" Marcus said, once his hand registered the mark left by the stray bullet.

All Jennie could think about was Marcus' fallen teammates reaching down from heaven and shifting his body just enough to let that bullet pass right by him. Pushing out a shaky breath Jennie continued to clean up Marcus' ear, looking over at Lisa every few seconds, watching her talk to the rest of the team in what looked like a heated conversation.

"I really pissed her off." Jennie said to Marcus, who chuckled in response.

"You didn't piss her off Doll, you scared her. There's a difference." Marcus corrected her.

"I thought I was doing the right thing at the time. I wasn't trying to hurt her I was... I was trying to..."

"Save her." Marcus finished for her. "But she doesn't see it that way, you know that right?" Marcus added.

"How does she see it? How do I fix it?"

"Lisa didn't see herself as someone who needed saving, she saw it as you leaving her and the only way to fix it is to talk to her about it. Nothing good comes from words left unsaid." Before she could even nod her head in agreement, Lisa's voice echoed from over her shoulder. "We need to talk, Jennie." Lisa said in a serious tone that

made Jennie's stomach turn.

Marcus gave her hand a squeeze and a quick nod of his head for encouragement as she turned and followed Lisa toward the rest of the team, who seemed to be a part of the conversation as well. They sat and faced each other, but Lisa was silent for a second or two as if she were searching for the right words, but couldn't find them. "What the hell were you thinking tonight Jennie?" Lisa finally bit out.

Jennie swallowed hard, trying not to react to Lisa's harsh tone that was so foreign to her. "I just wanted it to end. I didn't want any more of you getting hurt or possibly getting killed, then he threatened the girls back home and I... I just thought that I'd rather it be me than all of you..."

There was nothing but silence from everyone around her as they soaked in her words and waited for Lisa's response. "That wasn't your call to make Jennie. You should have talked to me about it. We're a team that make decisions together and that was a huge fucking decision, not just for you, but for both of us - our entire future..." Lisa's voice started to raise its volume and tone, but she quickly got it under control.

"Cut her some slack Doc she was trying to do right by us." Bambam said in Jennie's defence. "Why are you so quick to forgive for this? Do you realise what she was trying to do, what she could have actually done tonight if we hadn't stopped her?" Lisa snapped at her teammate.

"Want to know why I'm quick to forgive? Because that brave ass woman right there offered up her own life for me - for my wife - for my children and for you. Did she fuck up? Yes but does she deserve instant forgiveness?... yes." Bambam shot back at Lisa, giving Jennie an appreciative nod of his head. Lisa huffed an irritated breath and stared at Bambam for a second or two before turning her gaze back towards Jennie.

"I was scared Lisa and I wanted everyone to be safe. I wanted you to be safe, I wanted to do anything I could to keep you safe because I love you." Jennie said softly.

"You love me so much that you wanted to leave me, just like that, without even discussing it with me? What if I'm not interested in life that doesn't have you in it Jennie? We could have figured something out, a way to solve the problem, but you took it on yourself to make the decision for both of us." There was so much pain in Lisa's voice and it gutted Jennie to hear the sad words that were leaving her lips. "I'm sorry Lisa, you're right. I should have discussed it with you to see if there were any other options, but I was scared and there was no time."

It was clear that Marcus had had enough of the conversation and interjected on Jennie's behalf. "Answer me this Lisa, do you love Jennie?" Marcus asked getting a wildly confused look from Lisa in return. "The fuck kind of question is that? Of course I love her." Lisa snapped. "Would you kill for her?" Marcus asked. "Absolutely." Lisa said confidently. "Would you die for her?" Marcus asked. "In a heartbeat."

"So what's the fucking difference?" Marcus asked flatly, putting Lisa on the spot.

"She'd die for you and you'd die for her... you're wasting your time being pissed when you should be thanking your lucky fucking stars, man." Lucas added.

Jennie was wringing her hands nervously as she watched Lisa wrestle with the words that were being thrown at her by her teammates, hoping she would internalise them and forgive her.

"I thought you'd understand why I did what I did, and I'm sorry that you don't. It was never to hurt you or leave you Lisa." Jennie soothed, trying to keep her voice calm and even to keep from crying.

"What on earth would make you think that I'd understand that?" Lisa bit out at her, looking at her as if she were insane.

"I just thought about what you told me, that family isn't about bloodlines or who you live with... family is about who you'd die for... and you guys - you're my family."

Lisa dropped her head at Jennie's words and left it hanging there as she stared at the ground, letting the thick silent night air surround them.

"Please forgive me Lisa." Jennie finally asked in a small voice that barely made sound.

Lisa pushed out a hard breath that deflated her chest, making her shoulders cave as if the last ounce of anger was being pulled from her body with that one gust of air from her lungs before she finally brought her gaze to meet Jennie's. "Of course I forgive you Jennie. You didn't make me angry baby, you scared the shit out of me. The thought of losing you scared me to death because you're mine - you're my whole life Jennie Kim. None of this shit matters without you." Tears of relief pooled in Jennie's eyes as she gave Lisa a bright smile.

"I love you Jennie. I love you so fucking much." Lisa said before she leaned forward and cupped her face, pulling Jennie in for a passionate kiss that made everyone around them start smiling.

And with that kiss, Jennie was hers, forever and ever as long as she'd have her. It was a kiss that acted as a mutual agreement that neither was willing to live a life that didn't include the other and it was a level of love that Jennie had never felt before.

They were smiling like fools as they pulled away from one another, staring at each other with deep love and contentment even in the most stressful situation.

"I miss Ji-eun." Hoony's groggy concussed voice slurred from where he was laying on the ground next to them, causing everyone's shoulders to bounce and shake with laughter.

"We'll take you back to Ji-eun. Buddy don't worry." Marcus chuckled, patting Hoony on the shoulder.

Jennie looked around at the group who surrounded her with smiles on their faces despite the hell they had just been through. Her new family was tough and they loved her just as fiercely as she loved them.

Chapter 84

Lisa

After re-dressing Hoony, Bambam, and Lucas' wounds, Lisa took a seat on the ground, letting Jennie sit between her legs and lean back against her chest as they waited for the med evac helicopter that was less than an hour away.

Hoony was conscious and mumbling, asking for Ji-eun every few minutes before he finally realised where he was and that she wasn't there. "Now that he's awake try to keep him talking to see how bad that concussion is." Lisa said to Bambam, who was sitting right beside Hoony.

"Hey Hollywood." Bambam said over his shoulder down at Hoony who was still lying flat on his back. "What's your name?"

"Hoony." he grumbled.

"What's fourteen plus seven?"

"Twenty one."

"What's your girl's name?"

"Ji-eun." Hoony said her name slowly with a wide smile.

"You speak any French?"

"Fuck you."

"Yeah I think he's okay." Bambam finally said as the rest of the group laughed at his line of questioning.

"Okay somebody has got to explain the whole French joke to me." Jennie said. Bambam laughed and sat up a little straighter, nursing his hurt shoulder, but eager to be the one to tell Jennie about

Hoony's embarrassing mishap that had slowly turned into the team's favourite joke.

"Well you see, Hollywood was having quite a time with a girl he picked up in a club when we were in Vegas. She had a French accent and Hoony believed at the time that her name was Mitsy and he called out her name a few times when they were doing the deed. She tried multiple times to tell him that her name was actually Marcey, but he just thought she was thanking him saying..."

"Merci." Jennie whispered to herself as she covered her mouth to stifle her own laughter.

The group erupted in a fit of laughter as Bambam retold the story, playful saying 'Merci' to one another as they carried on.

"He must have called her Mitsy at least a dozen times, before she stormed out of the room." Bambam added.

"You really thought you were giving it to her that good Hollywood?" Jong-kook asked.

"I brought my A game that night fellas. It definitely deserved a thank you - or at least I thought so." Hoony chuckled.

"So now that you know the story, feel free to use it as ammunition against Hoony at any time." Lisa said from where she sat behind Jennie.

"Jennie would never, she's too sweet to pick on me like you animals." Hoony said.

"Aww Hoony... Merci for believing in me." Jennie said, eliciting belly laughs from everyone around them.

"I'll remember that Jennie." Hoony grumbled as he sat up, looking at her through one eye and giving her one of his sly half smiles.

Lisa loved that Jennie could hold her own with the guys and wrapped her arms around Jennie a little tighter. She couldn't get Jennie close enough to her and wanted every inch of Jennie pressed against her, feeling like her skin was thirsting for Jennie's touch.

Every emotion she had for Jennie was amplified and felt more extreme and intense than they had before.

Just then Bambam got a call that the med evac Blackhawk was only a few minutes out, prompting the team to stand and ready their equipment to load once the helicopter had landed.

Lisa pulled Jennie against her, shielding her face and body as the helicopter landed before the teams piled in. "Heard you boys needed a ride." one of the two pilots said as they settled on the floor of the helicopter.

"Like you wouldn't believe, Jong-kook said, shaking the man's hand."

"Eric said you took care of a few hostiles tonight, anyone critical?" The other pilot asked, surveying his passengers to know if medical aid needed to be set up in the chopper or if it would wait until they reached a medical facility.

"Negative and if you call thirty four hostiles a few, then yeah... we took care of a few." Jong-kook replied.

"Jesus fuck... well rest easy guys, we'll get you where you need to go."

Lisa felt her entire body relax as the helicopter ascended, feeling Jennie do the same with her tiny muscles unfolding and melting against her shoulder. She was asleep within minutes and slept the entire way to the hospital and Lisa couldn't take her eyes off of Jennie's tiny hand in hers.

She spent the entire helicopter ride changing the position of her hand around Jennie's, tracing the lines of her little knuckles with the tips of her fingers before she laced her fingers between Jennie's, planting small kisses on the back on her hand and wrists as Jennie slept.

I'm so fucking lucky. Despite the events of the night and the multiple ways the night had gone wrong, I still consider myself the luckiest person on Earth to be able to be touching these sweet hands and to know they're

all mine- that she's all mine. We survived this hell storm of a night and we're going to be okay.

Chapter 85

Lisa

The next morning, every injured member of the team had been cared for with Bambam and Lucas fully bandaged and in slings and Hoony's head and neck stitched to perfection and covered. Jennie had slept in the waiting room between Lisa and Marcus while Alpha team left to run an errand.

Thirty minutes later the men were being discharged when Lisa's phone buzzed with a text, letting them know they had returned and that the package they had gone to pick up was in the parking garage. "Kook and B picked up our package and have it in the parking garage," Lisa said to Bambam.

"Perfect." Bambam growled as both teams headed toward the parking garage to meet Jong-kook and Jay B.

"What's in the package?" Jennie asked, looking up at Lisa.

"You'll see." Lisa said with a grin. As soon as they reached the garage, Lisa saw Jong-kook and Jay B leaned against an SUV, smiling big once they laid eyes on their teammates.

"Picked up a present for you Jennie." Jay B said as he reached into the vehicle and flung a man to the ground in front of them. Jennie squeaked in surprise and clung to Lisa's arm at the sight until she finally registered that the man on the ground was her father's attorney. He was shaking with his arms in a surrender pose, clutching his briefcase for dear life as the team towered over him with deep scowls.

"Get the fucking papers out." Jong-kook growled.

Jong-kook's words struck fear into the man's heart and he frantically fished the papers from his briefcase, holding them up as

they shook along with his frightened hands. The next thing he reached for was a pen, but Jay B wasn't having it. "Nah fuck you." Jay B snapped as he pulled a pen from inside the SUV and handed it to Jennie, lightening his scowl when he handed the pen directly to her and giving her a reassuring wink.

Lisa turned around and braced her hands on her knees, letting Jennie use her back as a table top to sign the papers on every flagged section. She flipped through every page and got to the part that needed a thumb print.

"I need an ink pad." she said, causing all eyes to shift toward the mess of a man that was shaking on the ground. "I have one in my... b-b-bag." The man said, holding his bag up in the air. Lisa straightened her posture at the man's words and walked towards him with a lethal expression on her face. She crouched down beside the shaking coward as she unsheathed a tactical knife from a holster on the back of her belt. "If there's anything in that fucking bag that's going to hurt Jennie, you better say so right fucking now." Lisa said in a deep voice that was meant to be obeyed as she displayed the wicked looking knife in front of the man's face so he could see every serrated edge.

"It's j-just ink."

"I'll give you one more chance old man, because if any harm comes to Jennie I'm gonna use this to peel back every inch of skin on your body. I could skin you alive and keep you that way for days... do you believe me?" Lisa seethed as she ran the edge of the knife underneath one of the buttons on the man's shirt and sliced it off. "I swear! I swear!" the man cried out, as Jay B inspected the contents of the bag.

Jay B handed Lisa the ink pad, letting her inspect it as well. Lisa turned it over in her hand and sniffed it, rubbing the ink between her fingers first and waiting a few minutes to make sure it was safe. "Get an alcohol wipe out of my bag Mac." Lisa said as she pressed Jennie's thumb into the pad, letting her stamp the paper then immediately removing the ink from her skin.

It's done.

Jennie let out a hard sigh and stared at the papers for a few seconds, taking it what it meant. "It's done." she said as if she had read Lisa's mind.

"Do I need to call Jin and let him know?"

"He's on his way." Jong-kook said. As if Jong-kook had spoken him into existence, Lisa saw Jin's tall lean body appear from around the corner with his bodyguard trailing behind him as he took heavy angry steps toward them.

Jin's eyes went wide when he saw the condition of Bambam, Lucas and Hoony, but he quickly schooled his expression and stayed in character. "About fucking time." Jin growled at Jennie, brushing past her as if she didn't exist.

I know that hurt you Jennie. Hold my hand baby, remember it's just an act.

Lisa clutched Jennie's hand tightly, feeling her squeeze back in return trying to conceal how much her brother's dismissal had wounded her. She had been through so much in the past twenty four hours and Lisa knew that all Jennie had wanted in that moment was a comforting hug from her big brother, but received nothing but hateful words and rejection.

Jin signed the papers and stamped his thumb print before handing them back to the attorney who was now standing. Jin stood with his back to the attorney and his bodyguard as he spewed more venom at Jennie. "Now that this is over, I don't want you slinking around the office anymore. You're no longer welcome Jennie and won't be involved from this point onwards, you fucking hear me?" Jin said in a hateful tone.

Jennie's brows furrowed at Jin's malicious words, but softened ever so slightly when Jin mouthed 'I'm sorry.' after he had finished his spiteful rant. Staying in character herself, Jennie took a step forward as if she were going to put her hands on Jin, switching their position as she turned her back to the other men and delivered

her own verbal blows. "I don't want any part of the shit you're involved with Jin, so you have nothing to worry about. We're done. I am done with you." she spat before she mouthed a quick 'I love you. Please stay safe'.

Jin disappeared as quickly as he had appeared, throwing up a hand signal to Kook behind his back as he walked out of the parking garage alongside the attorney and his bodyguard. "Kid's a fucking natural." Kook said once Jin had rounded the corner and was out of sight.

Lisa and Jennie both smiled at Jong-kook's compliment to Jin. Even Lisa had to admit Jin was doing an incredible job. Undercover work wasn't easy especially when it hit so close to home, but Jin was handling it like a professional - like an operative.

"Proud of you Jennie girl. I know that wasn't easy," Lisa said as she pressed her lips against Jennie's forehead.

"So what's the plan Kook? Bambam asked.

"Talked to Don on our way to pick up that piece of shit. Said to send Jennie, Bravo and Lucas stateside, while myself, Jay B and Ten stay to back up Jin until we can take Jiyong out."

Lisa felt a pang of jealousy that Kook, Jay B, and Ten were going to get the satisfaction of killing Jiyong, but she understood and orders were orders.

Chapter 86

Lisa

Jennie, Lucas, and the rest of Bravo team all rested on the flight home, making small talk and telling jokes, happy to be headed home for some much needed rest and relaxation in order to heal their injured bodies. Lisa leaned across the aisle to Bambam on the private plane and asked him question that had been burning a hole through her brain.

"Hey Bam, can I ask you something?" Lisa said.

"Sure thing Doc."

"Back at the rally point when you were chewing my ass out, you said Jennie had offered to save your wife and your children... those were metaphorical children right? Like your future children?"

"Oh yeah for sure." Bambam answered.

"So Mina's not pregnant?" Lisa asked once more, causing the entire plane to go silent.

"Nah." Bambam confirmed. All heads nodded and accepting his quick response.

"I mean she might be, but probably not." Bambam corrected casually.

"What?" Jennie squealed.

"You serious Bam?" Marcus asked with a smile that was uncharacteristically wide.

"Not pregnant and might be pregnant are totally different things, man. Explain." Hoony echoed from behind them.

"Alright everyone needs to chill the fuck out." Bambam chuckled. "She's late, but only by a few days, hasn't even taken a test yet. It's unlikely because she only skipped one pill by accident. So my answer still stands... no she's not... but she might be." he said with a proud grin that made Lisa's heart warm.

The whole group was buzzing with excitement at his words and were exchanging glances with each other with uncontrollable smiles on their faces.

"But nobody says a fucking word. Got it? I wasn't supposed to tell anyone." Bambam said, shooting looks at everyone on the plane.

"Copy that Bam." Hoony said in an excited tone.

As soon as the plane landed, Lisa could feel the level of exhaustion that was radiating off of Jennie. She was physically and emotionally worn to the bone, barely hanging on by a thread as they made their way down the tarmac. Lisa tucked Jennie into her side, supporting her body weight, letting Jennie lean on her for support. "Don't worry baby, I'm gonna get you home soon." Lisa whispered into her ear.

Four figures were waiting for them at the end of the tarmac and the group quickly realised it was Eric, Jackson, Mina and Ji-eun standing there, waiting for their wounded heroes to reach them. Bambam and Hoony stepped forward, each going to the loving woman waiting for them.

Hoony reached Ji-eun first, and Lisa watched as Ji-eun ran her hands up Hoony's chest until they reached his bandaged neck. Without saying a word Ji-eun dropped her head against Hoony's chest and started to cry tears of relief as he wrapped his entire body around hers and swayed them back and forth in a soothing, rhythmic motion.

As Bambam reached Mina, she stepped forward calmly with her eyes pinned on his wounded shoulder that he was nursing against his side with a sling. Mina stopped just shy of him and twirled her finger in the air, signalling him to turn a 360 degree turn for her which was her usual request once he returned from a dangerous job

so she could survey his body for any other injuries. The side of Bambam's mouth curled into a smile as he raised his good arm and turned in a circle for her, confirming that his shoulder was his only injury. Mina smiled and launched her body into Bambam's, avoiding his hurt arm, but allowing his good arm to wrap her up tightly. "You scared me, but I knew you were going to be okay." Mina said confidently. "Oh yeah?" Bambam said as he pressed his forehead against hers. "Yeah... cause you're fucking badass." Mina hummed against him, causing Bambam to let out a low groan at her sultry words.

No wonder Mina might be pregnant, do they ever leave the damn bedroom?

Lisa chuckled to herself at her teammate and quickly remembered that she had put something in her bag for Hoony. "Hey Hollywood, forgetting something?" Lisa called out to Hoony who unwrapped himself from around Ji-eun as she wiped tears from her cheeks with her sleeves. "Oh shit I almost forgot," Hoony said, taking the bag from Lisa and rummaging through it. Hoony pulled out a small cardboard carton of milk and displayed it proudly to Ji-eun who burst into laughter at the sight.

"Now I wouldn't drink that shit, it's been in that bag for the past ten hours, but it still counts right?" Hoony said with a wide smile. Ji-eun threw her head back with laughter as she took the milk from him. "It counts." she confirmed, curling her finger at him as she signalled him to come over and give her a kiss.

Lisa watched the love that was being showered on her teammates by their women and thanked her lucky stars that she'd found the same type of love with Jennie.

"Lucky bastards." Marcus chuckled with his bag slung over his shoulder as he weaved through the couples.

"Ah don't worry Mac, I bet Jackson would give you a kiss if you asked him." Hoony joked.

"Fuck you." Jackson answered. "He'd have to buy me a beer first." Jackson added slapping Marcus on the shoulder.

"Luc, you good man?" Lisa asked, seeing Lucas sway slightly on his feet.

"Why don't you come stay with us tonight?" Jennie offered.

"Yeah I think I will if you don't mind. I'll wear ear plugs and shit if you want to get wild, but I wouldn't mind being within arm's reach of Doc and all the pain meds you got in that bag. My arm's fucking killing me." Lucas answered honestly which meant it must have been pretty bad.

"No problem Luc, we've got room." Lisa said adoring the fact that she and Jennie had the same idea.

The group loaded into their cars and headed home for some rest and relaxation before their debriefing with Don at Knight Security's office the next day. Lisa was overwhelmed with gratitude that her Jennie was safe and couldn't take her eyes off of Jennie the entire ride home, stealing glances of her perfect profile as she slept soundly against the door of Lisa's jeep.

I don't know how we made it out of there and I don't care all that matters is my Jennie is safe - my Jennie is home.

Chapter 87

Lisa

The next day, Jennie was sleeping peacefully with her head resting on Lisa's chest. She hadn't moved a muscle the entire night and was still in the same position she had been in when they fell asleep. They were due at Knight Security's office for debriefing in an hour, but Lisa couldn't bring herself to wake Jennie up. She rubbed her thumb up and down the side of Jennie's cheek trying to gently coax her awake.

"Jen baby..." she whispered, watching her facial expression change and twitch as Lisa slowly pulled her from sleep. "Time to wake up sweetheart." Lisa whispered again as Jennie lifted her head and stretched out her arms and legs.

She gave Lisa a sleepy smile that warmed her heart as Jennie looked up at her, resting her chin on Lisa's chest, before a knock at the bedroom door pulled her attention away. "Hey Doc?" Lucas said from the other side of the door.

"You can come in Luc." Lisa said, giving Lucas permission to enter so she could hear him better.

"You all naked?" Lucas asked in a sceptical tone.

Lisa and Jennie both started laughing at his question, shaking and bouncing the bed as they chuckled at Lisa's teammate.

"You think I'd invite you in if we were naked?" Lisa chuckled.

"Yeah well I don't know what kind of shit you're into." Lucas joked as he opened the bedroom door.

"My arm hurts like a bitch, what can I take besides Tylenol?" Lucas asked.

Lisa planted a kiss on Jennie's forehead before she hopped out of bed to grab some pain medication for Lucas. She was in a tank top, boxers and bed headed, but she got the impression that Jennie liked what she saw because the second Lisa stood up, Jennie kept sweeping her eyes over Lisa's body while chewing at her bottom lip.

"Quit looking at me like that baby or we might not ever leave this room." Lisa joked, giving her a wink.

"That's okay with me." Jennie said in a sleepy voice as Lisa left the room.

Lisa dispensed some medication in Lucas' good hand and brought him a bottle of water. "These ought to fix you up. They might make you tired, but they'll knock out that pain for sure." Lisa said confidently.

"I don't give a shit if they knock my ass out, you're my ride anyway," Lucas joked as he popped the pills in his mouth.

An hour later, Lisa, Jennie, and Lucas walked into Knight Security's office, ready to be debriefed on the events that unfolded at the safe house. They entered the conference room and took seats around a large table noticing that everyone looked just as exhausted as they felt. The room stayed relatively quiet with Hoony and Lucas closing their eyes as they rested their heads against their chairs. Even Marcus was yawning, leaning back in his chair with his legs stretched out in front of him.

Don entered the room a few minutes later, causing all eyes to open and posture to straighten as he made his way across the room toward the head of the table. "You wrecked shop at that safe house and I'm damn proud. Thirty four tangoes down in two hours, with no team casualties and your principal alive and well. Damn good job." Don started as he passed by every team member.

"But I'm especially proud of you." Don added stopping in front of Jennie.

"Me?" she asked, pointing to herself in confusion.

"I heard you earned your fucking stripes Jennie, gave aid to every team member and kept a level head... even offered to sacrifice yourself for your team... proud doesn't even do it justice." Don said, giving her a small smile that only tipped the corner of his mouth before he distributed files to the team and claimed his seat.

"Thank you." Jennie said with a small shy smile.

Lisa thought her heart might explode, she was so proud of Jennie. Her commander had just given Jennie a huge compliment and she didn't think Jennie understood what a big deal that was. Don didn't compliment people often. He expected his teams to do their jobs and didn't offer any sugar coating on his words. The fact that he took the time to let Jennie know that she had exceeded his expectations was huge, especially coming from a man like Don.

That's right fellas, she's with me.

Lisa gave Jennie's hand an endearing squeeze before she opened the file that Don had handed her. "So our situation has changed guys. Alpha's secondary mission is complete, having taken out Lee Seungri at the safe house and unveiling his money laundering scheme that was funding the terrorist operation that they had been monitoring." Don said, giving Lucas a nod. "Now we've got to figure out what to do with Jin, whose situation has changed as well."

Lisa and Jennie sat up a little straighter at the mention of Jin's name.

"Originally the plan was to let Jin take control of Richard's companies and let him remain undercover as he gathered Intel on the heavy hitter bosses to give to various intelligence agencies. From that point the plan was to kill and frame Jiyong for the intel leaks to the various agencies as they moved in and raided. But... there have been some new developments in the past forty eight hours." Don said turning toward Eric who had more information.

"We hoped that by taking Jennie out of the equation as business owner, it would take her out of Jiyong's crosshairs, but that doesn't seem to be the case. He wanted Jennie dead before she could sign

and take ownership of the estate or sign it away to Jin, because Jiyong wanted it all for himself. Jiyong is fucking pissed that his assassination attempt at the safe house failed and the only thing that has changed since Jin took ownership of the companies is Jiyong's motive for killing Jennie. Before it was just strategy to take over Richard's empire, now it's out of spite for ruining his plans." Eric said.

"How do you know all this?" Lisa asked.

"Jin contacted Jong-kook last night letting him know that Jiyong has no interest in sharing the company with him. Jiyong admitted to Jin that he had tried to have Jennie murdered and also admitted that even though he has nothing to gain from Jennie's death, he wants her dead out of spite for not allowing him to take control of companies that were rightfully his. Jiyong is still operating under the assumption that he and Jin share a mutual hatred for Jennie and thinks Jin wants her dead as well."

"Shit." Lisa muttered.

"It gets worse." Eric added. "Jiyong wanted Jin to be the one to carry out the hit, saying he was the only person you guys would let near her. He wanted Jin to pretend to want to mend their relationship as an excuse to come visit her here in California, then kill her when we least expected it. He wants her dead for no other reason than vengeance."

"So now it's not about ownership of the companies, it's just plain old revenge?" Hoony asked in disgust.

"Looks like that way." Bambam confirmed.

Lisa heard Jennie swallow hard as her body tensed and her breathing picked up. "Did... did Jin agree?" Jennie asked in a shaky voice, wanting someone to tell her if her own brother had agreed to murder her.

"No, he was able to talk Jiyong out of that plan for the time being, but the moral of the story is that Jiyong is spiralling and needs to be dealt with sooner rather than later. Jong-kook wants to speed up

the mission timeline and take Jiyong out by the end of the week instead of the end of the month as planned." Don said.

"I'm on board with that plan. The sooner Jiyong is taken out, the better. Especially if he is going to continue to gun for Jennie out of some kind of personal vendetta." Lisa said in a low voice as she clutched Jennie's hand.

"Agreed." Bambam echoed.

"We'll keep you updated on Alpha team's progress and any correspondence we have with Jin, but it's probably best that you lay low this week Jennie. Public outings at a minimum or none at all if you can avoid it." Don added, receiving a nod of agreement from Jennie. Lisa nodded her head in agreement as she gave Jennie's hand a reassuring squeeze.

The rest of the meeting was spent going over the events at the safe house, walking Don through every detail so he could document and record important specifics and pass them on to different intelligence agencies that would find the intel useful. Once they had been dismissed, Eric stopped the group on their way out the door.

"The girls want to have everyone over tonight at my place - real low key. We thought that everyone would like to be together to show Jennie some support after the night you guys had at the safe house." Eric offered. "I figured as much, Mina gave me an earful last night on the car ride home for taking you home before they had a chance to love on you." Lisa chuckled, looking down at Jennie who smiled at her words.

"She gave me an earful too. Wanted me to drive to your place last night, Doc, but I told her no. So they came up with this plan instead. Nothing crazy, just a chance for everyone to be together." Bambam said with a smirk.

"I'd really like that." Jennie answered.

"Then we'll be there." Lisa said, looking down at Jennie with a smile.

"Mac you in?" Eric asked.

"You know I'll be there."

Jennie was already smiling at the idea of a night with the girls which made Lisa's heart swell. She had been through hell and handled it like a champ, but even champs get worn out and Jennie needed something positive to look forward to that day. The girls always found a way to make Jennie laugh hysterically and that's exactly what Jennie needed, light-hearted fun surrounded by the people who love her most.

Oh shit I almost forgot.

"Hey Bam, did Mina take that test yet?" Lisa asked, causing all heads to swivel in her direction.

"Nah not yet, it's too early right?"

"Nope, not if she's over a week late. I've got some test strips in my med bag if you want them." Lisa watched Bambam's face at the mention of a pregnancy test. "Yeah bring them tonight." Bambam said with an uncharacteristically wide smile on his face. Jennie squealed and clapped her hands in a small motion at her chest and talked about the possibility of Mina being pregnant and how happy she was for them for the rest of the car ride. She didn't talk about Jiyong or the safe house, or any of the events over the past seventy two hours, because Jennie didn't see herself - she only saw others. She was selfless and strong and Lisa couldn't be more proud.

Chapter 88

Lisa

Later on that night, Lisa's jeep came to a halt in front of the house and she helped Jennie out of the passenger seat before opening up the back to rummage through her med bag. The street was lined with her teammate's cars and before she could even close the back hatch of her Jeep, Mina was launching herself into Jennie, wrapping her up in a huge hug that almost took Jennie off of her feet. Once she pulled away Mina looked up at Jennie with a big smile on her face. "That's the hug you should have gotten from me on the tarmac last night, but Doc here snuck you away." Mina sassed as she came over and playfully tossed an elbow into Lisa's ribs.

"I brought you something to make up for it though." Lisa said, holding up the pregnancy test strips in her hands. Mina's smile widened even further at the sight. "All is forgiven," she said happily before her eyes settled on something within Lisa's jeep. "What is that?" Mina asked, pointing at an object in the back corner of Lisa's jeep. "It's a hat... my family does own a ranch, remember?" Lisa said playfully. Mina and Jennie exchanged comical glances and stifled laughter at the sight of the cowboy hat that was in the back of Lisa's jeep.

"Did you tell her about Claire and Eric?" Mina laughed.

"No I completely forgot." Jennie answered as they both looked up at Lisa, fighting their own laughter.

"Okay somebody tell me the joke, because I'm lost."

"Claire and Eric were um... doing some role playing in the bedroom the other night..."

Jeez maybe I don't want to hear the joke.

"Claire put Eric in a cowboy hat and told him to be a rancher trying to get with farmer's daughter, but Eric laid the accent on too thick and called her 'Darlin' which made Claire visualise him as... you." Mina laughed. "She told us they had to stop immediately and that Eric threw the hat away and swore of cowboy role play, because he didn't want Claire fantasising about you instead of him." Jennie said, giving in to her own laughter.

Oh that shit is gold.

"Well you better believe I'm wearing this inside to give them shit." Lisa chuckled, grabbing the hat and putting it on her head. "After you Darlin." Lisa said, looking down at Jennie, who seemed to like the sight of Lisa in her hat.

"Maybe the hat's off limits for Claire, but I think I kind of like it." Jennie whispered up against her neck, running her finger along Lisa's jawline.

Oh so Jennie wants a cowboy? I can be that for you Jennie girl. Hell, I'll be anything you want Darlin.

To be honest, Lisa couldn't wait for life to settle down enough for her to bring Jennie home to Texas to meet her father and see her family's ranch. If Jennie loved the sight of her in a cowboy hat, she might lose her mind at the sight of Lisa on an actual horse.

As soon as they entered the house, Jennie and Mina were already laughing and Lisa scanned the room until her eyes settled on Claire and Eric who were in the kitchen. She sauntered over with the cowboy hat on her head, causing Claire to spit her drink back into her glass once Lisa entered her line of sight. "I hear the farmer's daughter is looking for a ranch hand to show her a good time." Lisa said, laying on her southern accent thicker than usual as she looped her thumbs in the front belt loops of her jeans.

Jennie and Mina were hysterically laughing off to the side, with Claire joining in as she slapped both of them playfully on the shoulders.

"Fuck you man, take that shit off." Eric sneered. "Jesus! Claire I can't believe you told her!"

"I didn't tell her!" Claire said innocently between fits of laughter as she braced herself on the counter. Mina was doubled over next to Jennie who was clutching her stomach, they were laughing so hard.

"It was me... I told her." Mina said breathlessly.

"I'll remember that Mina." Eric threatened with a mischievous grin on his face.

"It was worth it." Mina laughed, clutching Jennie's arm as they giggled and laughed together. All of the laughter in the room was good for everyone's soul, especially Jennie's. Her eyes were bright and happy and Lisa couldn't get enough of her.

She went to grab a beer for herself out of the fridge and discreetly handed the pregnancy strips from her pocket to Mina as she passed her. Making a point to position herself and Jennie close to Bambam, she pretended not to notice when Mina whispered into Bambam's ear before disappearing into the bathroom.

Here we go.

The small group was standing in the kitchen, patiently waiting, but having to pretend they had no idea what was going on. Five minutes felt like five hours and Bambam nervously leaned against the kitchen counter, darting his eyes back and forth toward the bathroom door. When it finally opened and Mina emerged, everyone held their breath as Bambam straightened his posture and took a step toward her with an eager smile.

Sweet Mina scrunched her face and shook her head no, letting out a disappointed sigh that was felt by the entire group. Bambam however didn't miss a beat, he hid his disappointment from Mina and maintained his smile, walking over and wrapping his large arms around her small body. "We've got time baby." Bambam whispered into Mina's ear. "I know." Mina whispered back. Both Bambam and Mina were still smiling, but their disappointment was

evident.

The group was trying not to stare and make it obvious that they had known exactly what was happening, but it was too late. Mina turned to face the group, with a smile still on her face and a small tear escaping down her cheek. "Dammit." she chuckled to the group, trying to use laughter to hide her disappointment as she swiped the single tear away and regained her composure.

"Anyone ready to have their money taken? I got the cards ready and a cooler out on the deck." Eric offered in an effort to take the attention off of Mina, shooting her a wink in the process. Everyone headed out onto the deck. Delta team was helping Don with a project up at Knight Security's office leaving only Bravo team in attendance. Marcus, Bambam, Hoony, Eric, and Lisa took seats around a table, watching and waiting for their women to join them.

Mina came around behind Lisa and leaned down closer to his ear. "Mind if we steal your girl for a little while. There's a lot we need to talk about and... thank her for." Mina said low in Lisa's ear. Knowing exactly what Mina was referencing, Lisa turned so she could get a better look at Jennie who was smiling ear to ear and completely comfortable. Lisa knew Mina and the other women wanted to thank Jennie for offering to sacrifice herself for them once Seungri had mentioned their names and she knew it was something Jennie needed to hear.

Lisa had spent most of the night reflecting on her reaction to Jennie's selfless act and regretted the way she had reacted. Jennie needed to be praised for that kind of courage and selflessness, not chastised. Lisa was slowly starting to realise that her reaction was based solely off of fear and that as soon as she could get Jennie alone she'd make sure Jennie knew that.

"I think that'd be okay. Just keep an eye on her comfort level. That shit is still pretty raw and she is still processing." Lisa said, getting a knowing nod from Mina in return. "I'll keep an eye out for her emotional state. We all just want to thank her for what she did, what she would have done for us..." Mina said with a smile as she looked over at Jennie.

"I know, that's exactly what she needs to hear right now. That we are all damn proud of her." Lisa confirmed, feeling a pang of guilt.

The women took Jennie down to the far side of the pool, pulling lounge chairs into a circle by the diving board so they could be out of earshot for what was going to be a very intimate conversation.

"What's going on down there?" Bambam asked, raising a brow at the women being so far away.

"Mina and the rest of the girls wanted to have a private conversation with Jennie about what went down at the safe house. They want to thank her for what she did... or almost did..." Lisa said. "... boy did I ever fuck that up." she added with a sigh.

"Yup." Marcus said without lifting his eyes from his cards.

"Thanks Mac." Lisa sassed.

"What? We all knew you were holding her to a ridiculous double standard, but I'm glad you're finally realising it for yourself." Marcus added with no remorse in his voice for making Lisa feel like shit.

Mac's right and I fucking hate it.

"I know... I had no right to get mad at her for wanting to give up her life for mine, because I would have done the exact same thing for her. I would have most definitely laid down my life for her as if it was my last. But I was just so fucking scared that all I could see then and there, was me losing her and I just lost it. I wasn't thinking rationally and took it out on her." Lisa said in a defeated tone.

"That's because you love her." Bambam said, giving Lisa a reassuring slap on the back.

"People do stupid shit when they're scared and it's hard to think straight when your heart is screaming louder than your head. You were emotionally compromised, but at least you're recognising it now." Hoony added with a knowing smile.

"Have you talked to her about it?" Eric asked.

"Not yet, everything has been happening so fast today and I let her rest for most of the afternoon. I avoided the topic of the safe house, waiting for her to be the one to bring it up when she felt comfortable enough to talk about it, but she needs to hear my apology. As soon as I can get her home and alone, the first thing I am going to do is fall on my sword and grovel." Lisa said.

Jennie deserved nothing but adoration for her selfless act and Lisa hadn't given that to her. She let her fear take over and cloud her judgement and Jennie deserved an apology. Lisa looked at the strong women who were surrounding her Jennie and smiled at the way they were all making physical contact with her in some way. It was dark at the end of the pool, where the girls were sitting, but Lisa could see them huddled together as they delivered their statements of gratitude to her sweet Jennie.

Everyone here loves you and is so damn proud of you Jennie girl. Me most of all and I'm going to spend the rest of my life trying to make sure you will always know that.

Chapter 89

Jennie

Jennie took a seat on one of the lounge chairs at the far end of the pool. It was obvious that the girls had something serious that they wanted to talk to her about, but she couldn't figure out what. They gathered by the diving board out of earshot from the boys, taking seats on the patio chairs that they had pulled together. There were no lights on that end of the pool and Jennie could barely see the girls faces, but she knew there had to be a reason that Mina and the rest of the girls wanted to be so isolated.

Are they mad at me?

Jennie's analytical mind raced through anything and everything she had said or done trying to figure out why the girls were all of a sudden so serious around her. She sorted through every conversation, but came up with nothing. "We wanted to talk to you away from the guys for a second Jennie." Mina started as she scooted her chair close. "They told us what you said... what you were willing to do when our lives and the team's lives were threatened at the safe house..."

Oh gosh I don't know if I'm ready for this conversation. Please don't be mad at me. I know it seems reckless from the outside looking in, but I had to... and I'd do it again given the opportunity.

Jennie pushed out a hard breath, preparing for their reaction to be similar to Lisa's.

"We want to thank you Jennie." Ji-eun said, placing her hand on Jennie's knee.

"You were prepared to pay the ultimate price for the men we love..."

for us and we can't even begin to tell you how grateful we are to have you as a part of this family." Mina said, grabbing hold of Jennie's hand.

"Eric played the audio recording for me Jennie... do you even know how brave you are? How much we admire you for what you did?" Claire said, rubbing her hand up and down Jennie's back. Jennie was overwhelmed with love and felt tears sting her eyes as the women covered her in kind words and comforting touches.

"I love you guys and I love the team... you're my family." Jennie said with a smile, knowing that despite Lisa's opinion she would do it again in a heartbeat if given the opportunity.

"Yes we are, Sis. You're stuck with us." Mina said with a smile.

"You have no idea how happy that makes me." Jennie gushed.

"We love you Jennie." Ji-eun said brightly.

My heart... I've never known love like this from any woman other than my mother. It's like she picked these women out just for me knowing they were the support I needed.

All of the serious energy melted away as the girls started gossiping about the guys and laughing about Lisa in that damn hat. Jennie knew Lisa wore it in as a joke but she looked absolutely delicious in it. The tall bushes behind them rustled slightly pulling their gaze toward them, but the movement put a big smile on Claire's face.

"There's a stray cat that has decided to make our back deck its new home. Eric's pissed that I fed it because now it won't leave. I've been calling him 'Socks' because it is grey with little white spots on each foot."

"Stop it, that's adorable." Ji-eun gushed, looking side to side for Socks to appear.

"Aw, tell Eric to have a damn heart, you guys should keep him." Mina sassed.

"Right? Help me out with that argument will you? Because that's a

battle I'm definitely losing with that man." Claire laughed as she stood to go get some cat food. Mina rose to her feet and took a few steps toward the bushes. "Here kitty kitty, come on out Socks." Mina said in a high pitched baby voice. The bushes rustled again, but the motion was too high up and shook too many branches to be a cat.

Something's not right.

"Mina get away from the bushes." Jennie said immediately, grabbing for Mina's arm, but it was too late. All the blood drained from Jennie's face as she watched a dark figure emerge from the bushes. A tall man dressed in all black appeared from his crouched position behind the bushes with the barrel of his gun practically touching Mina's forehead.

Oh my God, no... please no!

"Eric!" Claire wailed, prompting the armed assailant to point the gun in Claire's direction.

"Shut the fuck up!" The man screamed.

Ji-eun took a hard stance in front of Claire while Claire screamed Eric's name again.

"Don't make me hurt your friends Jennie... tell them to shut their fucking mouths." The man growled, speaking directly to Jennie.

"Do what he says." Jennie said, trying desperately to analyse the situation and formulate a plan against the pounding in her ears as adrenaline flooded her body.

I've just got to keep the bullets inside that gun long enough for the guys to take him out. Stall Jennie. Get him to talk and pull his attention away from everyone else.

Chapter 90

Lisa

The guys sat around the table playing cards and swapping stories, stealing occasional glances of their women who sat around the far end of the pool.

"I promise not to wear that hat around anyone but Jennie, since it gets the women so hot and bothered." Lisa said with a cocky grin, shooting her gaze over at Eric who gave her a firmly extended middle finger in return. "Jennie didn't look like she minded that hat one bit." Hoony said with a laugh. "Yeah no shit, don't let me forget that thing here tonight. Looks like I might need it when we get home." Lisa said with a sly smile.

The guys around the table let out deep chuckles, but the calm laid back energy at the table soon turned on its head when Claire's gut wrenching scream slammed into their ears. Her bubbly playful tone was gone and she screamed her husband's name at the top of her lungs out of sheer panic and terror, causing Eric to jump out of his seat.

The sound caused all of the rest to stand at once turning their attention toward the other end of the pool where the girls had been sitting. Lisa's eyes scanned the scene in front of her and saw a dark figure pointing a weapon right at Mina. He was yelling at the women to be quiet as he swept his gun from person to person, telling the women to shut up and be still.

You're a fucking dead man.

All of the guys took off towards them, jumping the railing and drawing their weapons, but their movements immediately stalled as the man viciously threatened the women they love. "If any of you take another step, I'll put a bullet in her brain." the man hissed,

pressing the gun against Mina's forehead as he threatened the team.

"Everybody fucking stop." Bambam ordered with chest pumping and his eyes glued to the gun pressed against his fiancé's head. The guys were frozen in place, too scared to make moves knowing that the assassin could fire off multiple rounds before any of them could get to their women. Out of the corner of her eye, Lisa saw Marcus had his Glock out and drawn.

"You got a shot Mac?" Lisa said in a hushed voice.

"The girls are too close. They're right in fucking front of him," Marcus growled.

"Hollywood?"

"Negative, I need to move about three meters to the right to get around Ji-eun and Claire safely and I'm standing under this bright fucking light. He'll see my movement - might get antsy and do something stupid." Hoony whispered.

"We need his attention off of us so we can make moves." Bambam whispered, analysing on the fly.

As if Jennie had heard every hushed word they had said, she started to take the man's attention away from Mina and the men behind them. Her voice travelled through the air and hit Lisa right in the chest as she watched Jennie slowly move towards Mina and gently move her out of the way, taking her place in front of the gun.

"Leave them out of it. It's me you want, right?" Jennie said as she took Mina's place at the end of the loaded weapon.

"You left a shit storm in South Korea and I'm here to make sure you pay for the trouble you've caused." The man said with an evil grin.

"Or I could just pay you instead." Jennie offered casually with absolutely no fear in her small voice. The man was staring directly at Jennie giving her a confused expression and Lisa took the opportunity to test the waters. Lisa was the only one who was standing in the shadow of the house and she was hoping to use the dark cover to her advantage. She took one slow calculated step to

the side and received absolutely no reaction from the armed assailant. Since she was positioned to the far left and in the shadows Lisa was banking on the fact that the man might not be able to see her.

Keep him talking Jennie. I've got this baby.

"What do you mean pay me instead?" the man hissed.

"I'm offering to double whatever amount Jiyong has promised you."

"Bullshit. You don't have that kind of money." the man said with a sadistic laugh.

"Do you even know who I am? What I'm worth? A hell of a lot more than Jiyong, that's for damn sure." Jennie spat, using her arm to try and move Mina out of the way further.

"Stop fucking moving." the man growled at Mina who was still within arm's reach of the assailant.

Lisa was now completely engulfed in the shadows, moving swiftly and silently, having received an approving nod from Bambam. She pulled her tactical knife from the holster on her jeans and was making her way along the fence line towards the armed man and the girls.

Hold his attention baby, you're doing so fucking good.

"Jiyong promised my family 200k." the man said, obviously intrigued by Jennie's offer.

"Done. I'll double it." Jennie said confidently.

About that time, the man turned his attention toward Hoony, Bambam, Marcus and Eric, noticing that both Marcus and Hoony had their weapons drawn. "Put those fucking guns down!" the man screamed, grabbing hold of Mina's arm and pulling her against his chest as he pressed the gun against her temple, using her as a human shield.

Shit.

Both Hoony and Marcus put their hands in the air and placed their weapons on the ground in front of them slowly, unwilling to gamble with the lives of the women they loved. "Don't do anything stupid man. The guns are down." Bambam said with desperation and hatred in his voice as he watched his Mina mouth a quick - 'I love you'.

"You want my money or not?" Jennie hissed, trying to get the attention back on her. The man gave her a sceptical look, narrowing his eyes at Jennie, trying to decide if she was actually capable of what she was offering.

"You can pay me a sum that big, just like that?" the man asked, unimpressed with Jennie.

"I run a fucking bank, don't you think I know how to move large funds? I can wire the money into any account you want... now why don't you take that gun off of her, and point it over here at me. I'm the one you want." Jennie said with steel in her spine and fire in her voice.

Weighing his options, the man let go of Mina and turned his full attention toward Jennie, which is exactly what she wanted, but it made Lisa's stomach churn into knots. Seeing a loaded weapon pointed at her Jennie set Lisa's blood on fire and she tried like hell to tamp down her rage and focus through her anger.

"That's it..." Jennie encouraged the man as he released Mina and held the gun a few feet from Jennie's face. "They can't do anything for you... I'm the one you want. I'm the one who can line your pockets." Jennie kept talking, keeping the attention on herself and was doing a damn good job, giving Lisa enough time to position herself in the shadows.

Lisa was approaching the man from behind, but couldn't rush him. The first thing Lisa noticed was that asshole's finger on the trigger and if he put any pressure at all on that tiny sliver of metal as Lisa took him down, one of the girls could get hit and that was a chance

she wasn't willing to take. Lisa couldn't tackle the man, she was going to have to get close and take him hand- to-hand close quarters.

Jennie's eyes met Lisa's, but she didn't react, watching Lisa take slow calculated steps, moving with machine-like precision as she snuck on up on the man from behind with her tactical knife in hand. She used the other hand to pantomime a moving mouth by opening and closing her fingers as she mouthed to Jennie - 'Keep him talking'.

"How about I triple your offer." Jennie said instantly, trying to keep the man's focus on her and reading Lisa's signal.

"Why would you do that?" the man laughed at her.

"What you don't like money?" Jennie countered.

"Then what do you like? Tell me so we can figure something out. I've got lots of connections." she added. The man shook his head and grinned at Jennie, catching on to her game.

"Jiyong said you were stupid, guess I just didn't realise how stupid. You think I believe any of the words coming out of your mouth?" the man snarled, cocking the gun back with his thumb. "You're stalling Jennie." the man said with an evil grin. "You think you can put off the inevitable by offering me bullshit deals? I came here for one thing and one thing only." The man's voice was low and venomous as he delivered his final threat.

"If he shoots me, run to Bambam." Jennie whispered quickly over her shoulder to Mina as she braced herself.

"Say hello to Richard..." The man said with a sadistic laugh.

"You first." Lisa echoed into his ear. Lisa's hand gripped the man's arm with one of her strong hands, pulling it up towards the sky to throw off his aim as she sunk her tactical knife deep into the side of the man's neck. The searing pain caused the assailant to drop the gun and reach back to guard his wounded neck, giving Lisa the opportunity to take him to the ground hard, towering over him as

she sliced the assailant's throat in one fluid motion from ear to ear. The action sent a spray of blood and Lisa watched as the man clutched desperately at his throat, trying to stop his life blood from leaving his body, gurgling and gasping as he writhed beneath Lisa, who left her knee firmly on the man's chest.

"My face is the last thing you're ever gonna see in this life motherfucker." Lisa growled, staring down at the man who had tried to hurt her Jennie and feeling a sense of satisfaction once the life had left his eyes. Standing from her crouched position, Lisa turned to see the girls safely surrounded by the team, with Marcus shielding Jennie's body in case a shot had escaped the gun as Lisa took the man down.

Atta boy Mac.

Jennie's eyes went wide and she took off running toward Lisa. "Oh my God are you hurt... is that? Are you?" she was stuttering and stammering out of complete fear for Lisa's safety as she surveyed her blood soaked face and torso. "None of it is mine baby, but don't come near me okay? I don't want any of this shit to touch you," Lisa said putting her arms out and showing Jennie her palms, signalling Jennie to stop moving towards her.

"Okay." she agreed softly, nodding her head.

"You got her Mac?" Lisa asked, knowing Jennie would need someone while she cleaned up.

"I've got her." Marcus confirmed as Lisa started towards the house.

"I need you to go inside where it's safe okay Jennie girl? I'm going to go wash this blood off of me and then I'm going to kiss you so hard you're going to forget this night ever happened." The words that had left Lisa's lips caused the smallest smile to form in the corner of Jennie's mouth and Lisa was going to take that as a win for the moment.

She turned and went towards the house with her hands balled into fists and hatred in her heart. Her steps were heavy and angry as she

made her way towards the back doors, needing to wash the coward's blood off of her body as quickly as possible.

"Oh Lisa!" Mina screamed, pulling her head from Bambam's chest.

"It's not my blood, Mina." Lisa soothed as she passed.

"Everyone needs to get inside. Now." Bambam ordered, causing the whole group to respond and move toward the house.

Lisa was furious as she stomped up the steps, stripping down to her boxers at the door to try and keep that asshole's filthy blood from staining anything in Eric's house. She huffed angry breaths as she made her way to the bathroom and started the water as hot as it would go before stepping in and watching the tub basin turn bright red.

This has got to end. Not in a few weeks, not in a few days - Right. Fucking. Now. This is the last attempt on Jennie's life. I'm going to make sure of that. She is mine, and I'll burn down the whole fucking world to keep Jennie safe. Even if it's the last thing that I do.

Once she got out of the shower she ran a towel over her body and found a folded set of Eric's clothes sitting on the edge of the sink. Lisa threw on the t-shirt and athletic shorts and exited the bathroom with her hair still wet. All heads turned towards her as scanned the room until her eyes landed on her Jennie. Bambam asked her a question and Mina made a comment, but Lisa's mind blocked everyone out except Jennie.

She could see mouths moving and hear faint voices, but she was laser focused on Jennie standing by the kitchen counter with her eyes locked onto hers. Lisa's steps were broad and heavy as she approached Jennie with her shoulders rolled back as if she were stalking Jennie like prey. "Come here Jen." Lisa said in a deep serious voice as she reached Jennie, grabbing her firmly by the neck and sides of her face as she crashed her lips into Jennie's.

Jennie was initially tense but then she melted against Lisa as she took fistfuls of the back of Lisa's t-shirt, opening her mouth for her

as Lisa consumed her. It was a primal, passionate kiss that made the entire world disappear around them.

As Lisa pulled away, Jennie's eyes were still closed and her bottom lip was swollen, but Lisa couldn't go one more second without saying the words that had been heavy on her heart. "I'm so fucking proud of you Jennie." Lisa said fiercely. "Do you hear me? I am proud of you. Every time I think you can't get any stronger, you prove me wrong and I was wrong Jennie. I shouldn't have scolded you when we left the safe house, I should have worshiped the fucking ground you walked on. I see that now, and I'll spend an eternity making it up to you, if you'll let me."

Jennie smiled at Lisa's words and tears pooled in her eyes, but she refused to let them fall, swallowing hard and blinking to try to hold them in place.

"You were incredible tonight Jennie... and I love you so fucking much." Lisa said, letting her thumb catch a tear that had escaped the corner of Jennie's eye, despite her efforts to hold it back.

"I love you too... and I'm not sorry for what I did at the safe house. I'd sacrifice myself for you any day of the week and I won't apologise for that." she said confidently.

"I feel the exact same way baby." Lisa said with a wide smile before pressing her lips against Jennie's once more.

As Lisa pulled away, Jennie looked up at her and schooled her loving expression, hardening it as she lowered her brows. "They need to take Jiyong out now, not at the end of the week. I won't allow him to hurt my family like this anymore," Jennie said in a deadly tone.

Goddammit I love this woman. And I will protect her from all the monsters in this world, even with my last breath.

Chapter 91

Jin

Jin straightened his tie, checking his polished appearance in the mirror before heading into Jiyong's office.

"How was your meeting with Hyun-suk?" Jiyong asked with his feet arrogantly propped up on the desk.

Would you just look at this disgusting motherfucker? He thinks he can't be touched. Someone needs to put him on his ass as soon as possible.

"Fine, he showed me the new books for the restaurant chains and they are pretty air tight." Jin said, hiding the disgust in his voice. He had been working alongside Yang Hyun-suk and the other mob bosses, setting up dirty deals and investing in their fraudulent companies in order to pass along the details of their inner workings to Alpha team.

"Well it'll be a whole lot easier to hide cooked books with your bitch sister out of the picture." Jiyong spat, causing the hairs on the back of Jin's neck to stand on end.

You're gonna pay for talking about my sister like that. You're a fucking dead man, Kwon Jiyong.

"In fact that's exactly why I wanted to see you. I know we ran into some logistical issues with our original plan, but I wanted you to know that it is currently being taken care of."

Jin arched a brow at Jiyong, visibly confused by his vague statement.

"I hired someone in the States to take care of our little... problem last night. We should have confirmation within a few hours."

Oh my God, Jennie.

"I thought we discussed this. We decided that waiting for her to return to South Korea was the best plan of action. That taking her out here would be much easier and less likely to be tied back to us. So many jopoks and other mob bosses are gunning for her, to punish her for Richard's crimes, the set up would have been easy." Jin said, trying to conceal his absolute rage.

The only reason that Jin had come up with that bullshit plan was because he knew that Lisa would never allow Jennie to return to South Korea, not after what had happened at the safe house, which Jiyong had also orchestrated behind his back.

He's starting to cut me out of decisions... he needs to be taken care of now... not later. Now.

"Don't worry. I was careful." Jiyong said arrogantly.

Jin pushed out an irritated breath and clenched his fists at his sides. "Tell me everything. This isn't just your ass on the line, Jiyong. If you fucked this up I go down too." Jin hissed, trying to get Jiyong to divulge as many details as possible.

"Relax. My man in the States has been using two different untraceable burner phones and I've been using the company's phone system and not my personal device to set up the details. There's no way he is tied to you or me. If numbers are traced back here, they will be traced to an empty office and that I have falsified records of a disgruntled employee who lost his job when Jennie signed the company over." Jiyong's sadistic grin was unnerving and cruel and Jin wanted nothing more than to punish him for it.

"Which office so I know to stay fucking clear of it." Jin growled, still gathering intel.

Jiyong took his feet off of the desk in an irritated motion, scribbling down the office number and phone extension before thrusting it in Jin's direction. "You know Jin, you should have a little more faith in my abilities. I've been doing this a long time." Jiyong said with a laugh that made Jin's skin crawl.

Which is exactly why you deserve to die... badly.

"Yeah well I want to be kept in the loop Jiyong." Jin barked at Jiyong, trying to hide his panicked fear for Jennie's safety. Turning on his heel, Jin crumpled the paper in his fist as he returned to his office with a deep scowl and flexed posture that sent a not so subtle message to every employee that he passed - "Don't fuck with me."

He brushed past his bodyguard on the way toward the elevators. "I'm going for a walk." Jin said through gritted teeth.

"Don't you think I should..." Jin slowly turned and glared at the man who was hired just for looks. Everything about Jin's life at the moment was a lie and if one more person crossed him he thought he might lose his shit right then and there in the middle of the marbled elevator bank. His hands ticked and his fists clenched, but Jin kept himself under control - barely.

"I said, I'm going for a walk. Follow me and you're fired." Jin maintained eye contact with the man, daring him to say another word before her turned and entered one of the elevators.

Jong-kook would have contacted me if something happened to Jennie, right?

Taking heavy fast paced steps out the front doors of his building, Jin took a left turn as he started walking down the sidewalk, pulling the burner phone that Jong-kook had given him out of his pocket and dialling the number that was programmed within it for emergencies.

"Talk to me Jin." Jong-kook said after one ring.

"Jennie. Is she okay?" Jin asked immediately.

"She's fine. Jiyong sent some sloppy ass hitman over to Eric's place. Gave everyone a scare, but Lisa took him out."

"Thank God." Jin sighed, feeling like a weight had been lifted from his chest.

"Listen Kook, Jiyong is out of control, he ordered that hit without my knowledge and is starting to cut me out of decisions that he's making. We need to speed this process up man. We need to move

on him - today." Jin said.

"I hear you Jin, but listen, we've got three different international agencies bidding for Jiyong and the intel he's got. He's the key to so many illegal operations. Some want him dead, others want him alive, we're wrapped up in red tape here trying to get this shit sorted. We can't make moves unless KCIA gives Don a kill order." Jong-kook said, trying to keep Jin calm.

Red tape? Jennie's life is in danger and they are worried about red tape and protocols?

Jin took a second and considered who he was talking to. He had spent so much time with the teams of Knight Security and loved them like brothers. He knew that if Jong-kook and the rest of Alpha team could make the call on their own, they would. The fact of the matter was they were used to taking orders, to following the rules and carrying out sanctioned missions. Every team member was former military and they didn't do anything without orders. Duty over all else. He couldn't fault them for that, it's who they were as men, but Jin wasn't one of those men.

"When is the earliest that your team could move to take Jiyong out?" Jin asked, expecting honesty from his friend.

"End of the week." Jong-kook answered.

That's too fucking long. Jiyong could hire another army to go after Jennie and she's been through enough.

"Then I'll do it myself." Jin said in a low serious tone. The line was silent for a second or two before Jong-kook spoke. "I know you're feeling desperate, brother, but if you go after him before we get the green light, we can't help you if you get yourself into trouble. Let me see what I can do about the timeline, but try to stay calm and keep it professional until then." Jong-kook said.

Jin internalised Jong-kook's words and considered them for a brief second before his deep hatred consumed the rational side of his brain. They were tied to orders and regulations and while Jin hoped to be able to take Jiyong out the right way, ethics were starting to

become less of a priority the longer that Jennie's life was in danger.

Jiyong is never going to stop going after Jennie and the second he realises his hit was unsuccessful, he'll go after my sister again. Five days of death threats and attacks? - No. I'm sorry Jong-kook, but I can't allow that.

"I understand what you're saying Kook, and I appreciate everything you've done for me up until this point. If there's anything that's been drilled into my head by being a part of the Kim family, it's that my father was professional... Jennie is professional... but I'm a fucking animal... and I'm going to end this shit."

"You know I can't stop you, but I also can't help you." Jong-kook said, in a voice that was understanding and empathetic to Jin's position.

"Understood. I'll update you when I can." Jin said, before hanging up the phone and returning it to his pocket. He walked for nearly an hour, lost in his own thoughts, trying to strategise on the fly. Framing Jiyong was just as important as killing him. He'd have to convince the other mob bosses that Jiyong was the one who was leaking information to the intelligence agencies. If he didn't he'd just gain a whole new set of enemies once the agencies moved in and took each one of them down.

Come on Jin, think... analyse... try to think like Jennie.

Jin shoved his hands in his pockets as he wandered the streets and felt the crumpled paper graze his hand.

That's it.

Jin looked up at the street signs realising he was just a couple of blocks from Yang Hyun-suk's office. He changed direction and headed that way, forming a plan in his head and growing more and more confident with each step. By the time he had reached Yang's building, his mouth was curled into a cocky smile.

He walked through Hyun-suk's office suite as if he owned the place and demanded to see him immediately.

"Jin. I wasn't expecting you." Yang Hyun-suk said from behind him in the lobby.

"I wouldn't have come by unannounced if it wasn't important." Jin said firmly.

"Of course. Let's go somewhere a little more private." Yang offered, leading Jin to his office.

"What's this all about Jin?" Hyun-suk asked once the doors had closed behind him.

"May I use your computer?" Jin asked, ignoring Hyun-suk's question completely.

"Sure..."

Jin switched places with Yang Hyun-suk and logged into his personal account at the bank, he scrolled through until he found phone records of outgoing calls placed from every extension, before turning the screen to face Hyun-suk. "I hope I'm wrong about this, but I think Jiyong's been communicating with some local and foreign intelligence agencies." Jin said flatly.

Yang Hyun-suk brows furrowed and he recoiled his head in confusion. "That's a pretty big accusation Jin, you better have something to back that up."

"He's been going into this office and using this extension, he even wrote it down for me so I would know where to reach him." Jin said, handing Yang Hyun-suk the crumpled paper.

"And look at these records... calls ingoing and outgoing to several American numbers. Not only that, but the bank suddenly received an audit request directly following one of these calls and I know you've heard some chatter that the NCA and DEA is plotting some moves on your friends... friends that Jiyong is well aware of. I brought this to you because if I'm right, he's trading information on all of us and we're all at risk."

Yang's eyes went wide and he rubbed the back of his head with a shocked and horrified look on his face. "I knew someone had to be

leaking information to the intelligence agencies, I've got rats that knew way more than they should, but I couldn't find the source." Hyun-suk said, still processing Jin's bogus discovery.

"He has been awfully obsessed with Jennie... do you think it's because they are still continuing Richard's ridiculous anti-corruption ideals under the table? It would explain why none of his assassination plots have been successful. Maybe he's botching the attempts on purpose because he's still working with her." Yang Hyun-suk mused, growing angrier by the second.

Yes, start spinning those paranoid webs... convince Yang Hyun-suk that Jiyong is the enemy.

"I think you're onto something. In fact I offered to take Jennie out myself, but Jiyong refused. He insisted on hiring an outside man... an American outside man." Jin said, fitting the crooked pieces together one at a time for Yang Hyun-suk.

"And let me guess the hit was unsuccessful." Yang sassed.

"Exactly right." Jin confirmed.

"Son of a bitch." Hyun-suk huffed, bracing his weight on the back of one of his office chairs. "So how do you think we should handle this. It needs to be dealt with immediately."

"I couldn't agree more." Jin confirmed.

Both men were silent for a second or two, wondering who was going to suggest murdering Jiyong first.

"I think a traitor deserves to die a traitor's death." Jin finally said, eliciting a malicious smile from Yang Hyun-suk.

"You know I've always liked your style Jin. You've always been ruthless."

Oh Hyun-suk, you have no idea how ruthless I am. Not yet, you moron.

"You need any assistance? I can offer a few of my men to make sure the job gets done." Yang offered.

"This shit is personal. I'm going to take him out myself... tonight."
Jin said with a lethal tone and made Hyun-suk grin.

"Then send him my regards."

Chapter 92

Jin

Later on that night Jin gave Jiyong a call just before reaching the large iron gate that surrounded Jiyong's estate. "Sorry for showing up unannounced, but there's some business we need to discuss and it can't wait until morning." Jin said with a sense of urgency in his voice.

"I agree, I'll meet you in the study." Jiyong said over the intercom speaker at the gate that slowly started to rise following a loud buzzing sound.

He agrees? What the fuck does that mean?

Jin's mind started racing, but he didn't have time to dwell on Jiyong's words for too long. He needed to catalogue the number of guards so that he knew what he was up against. Jiyong's estate wasn't small and Jin needed to know if it was a security detail of two or three men or an entire damn army.

One.... two... three-four-five... six. Six guards that I can see.

Two of the guards stopped him at the door motioning for him to raise his arms so they could pat him down.

Fuck.

The guard gave him a hateful glare as he pulled two side arms that were concealed from within his suite jacket. "Don't fucking eye me like that. If you were half as important as I am you'd understand why I need to carry guns everywhere I go." Jin hissed at the guard trying to keep up his ruthless reputation.

"Yeah well how about I hold these for you until you leave." The guard said flatly, taking the guns and laying them on a side table

near the door.

"Thanks." Jin ground out as he brush past the guard and headed toward Jiyong's study at the other end of the house.

The house looked the same as it did when he and Jennie were children, as if nothing had been moved or changed in the past twenty years. It was hard to believe that he was walking down the same hallways where he and Jennie used to play, on his way to murder the man they had considered their uncle - their family.

"In here Jin." Jiyong called out as if Jin didn't remember exactly where the study was.

"Come in and shut the door." Jiyong said once he laid eyes on Jin.

Ideal.

Without looking up from his desk, Jiyong motioned with his hand for Jin to enter. Taking slow cautious steps as he made his way into study, Jin gently closed the large mahogany doors behind him, making sure he heard them click into place before she subtly twisted the lock as he engaged it.

"We have a problem Jin." Jiyong said, before Jin could get a word in.

"I'm listening." Jin said with genuine curiosity.

"The hit on Jennie was unsuccessful... again. She always seems to stay one step ahead which means someone has to be helping her."

Yeah... me.

"Those damn G.I. Joes that she's surrounded herself with need to be dealt with. She never would have lasted this long without them and they are starting to become a thorn in my side. We need to sit down tonight and think through some ways to handle them or at least separate them to give us enough time to get to her." Jiyong said.

He still has no idea that I'm helping Jennie.

A smirk gathered in the corner of Jin's mouth as he moved closer to Jiyong's desk. "You're right that is a problem." Jin started as he took a few slow steps toward Jiyong.

"I've got some intel on them. It's not much but there are a few addresses here and a blue print of their security headquarters." Jiyong said, spreading some documents out on his desk.

"Oh yeah? Well let's take a look then." Jin came around the back of Jiyong's chair. He rolled his shoulders as he loosened his arms and moved like a predator as he approached Jiyong from behind.

You put your trust in the wrong person Jiyong... and you're about to pay for it with your life.

Grabbing hold of Jiyong's throat with one hand, Jin flung him backwards, taking the entire chair down with a thud as he took Jiyong by surprise. The impact took the wind out of Jiyong's lungs and he coughed and gasped trying to make sense of what was happening as Jin pinned him to the ground by stepping on his throat. "You were right about one thing Jiyong. Someone is helping Jennie... and you're fucking looking at him." Jin growled.

"Fucking... traitor." Jiyong gasped against Jin's foot that was crushing his windpipe.

"Nah. I'm not the traitor, you are. You practically raised Jennie and now you spend every waking moment trying to kill her. You're the scum of the fucking Earth and you're about to answer for your sins." Jin was fuming as he towered over Jiyong.

"Everything okay sir?" One of Jiyong's guards yelled into the room.

Motherfucker.

Jiyong was still struggling and gasping beneath Jin's strong leg, flailing wildly trying to free himself so he could take in a full breath of air, but Jin wasn't going to allow that. "I was looking forward to dragging this out, but It looks like we need to speed things up a bit." Jin said with a malicious smile as he leaned over Jiyong.

"F... fuck... you" Jiyong gasped, barely in a whisper.

"You better watch your mouth, because you're about to meet your maker." Jin hissed as he put his full body weight down Jiyong's windpipe. The crushing sound it made was music to Jin's ears as Jiyong frantically grabbed for his now closed airways.

"Sir are you okay?" The guard yelled louder at the locked door.

Grabbing Jiyong by the shirt collar, Jin hoisted him up as he wheezed and whistled through his crushed windpipe, slowly losing consciousness as Jin held him up in a standing position.

"You're a damn coward, but you're about to fight me like a fucking man." Jin said, taking a step back as Jiyong clawed at his neck with unsteady steps. Jin dropped his shoulder and delivered a devastating right hook to the side of Jiyong's face, sending blood spraying from his mouth as he spun and fell face first onto the tile floor with a loud and sickening thud.

"Sir! We're coming in!" the guards yelled at the door.

Time for the grand finale.

"That was for my dad." Jin said as he leaned down, towering over Jiyong's back. Jiyong was gurgling and wheezing face down on the floor as Jin positioned his hands on either side of Jiyong's head from behind.

"And this is for my sister... Uncle Jiyong..." Jin growled as he snapped Jiyong's neck in one jerky motion, hearing the satisfying crack against his hands. Jin's chest was heaving with heavy breaths as he stared down at Jiyong's lifeless body as his chest rose and fell for the last time.

The large mahogany doors shook and rattled as the guards tried to force them open, pulling Jin from his bloodlust and back to the reality of the situation at hand.

They took my weapons and it's only a matter of seconds before they come through that door.

Thinking on his feet, Jin went towards a large bookcase and pushed it across the floor, propping it against the study doors.

That should hold them for a little while.

Just as Jin thought he had bought himself some time, gunshots started echoing from the hallway, peppering the door and bouncing around the study as Jin crouched on the floor.

Fucking shit!

He crawled on his belly toward the window, preparing himself to stand and break it in order to evade the firefight at the study doors when shots penetrated the glass, sending shards flying across the room. They were firing on him from both sides, blocking all exits and trapping him in the study with no way of defending himself. Every move he made was met with gunfire, causing him to freeze in place, crouched and trying to find cover. His adrenaline was pumping and his mind was racing until a sudden calm overtook him and his heart rate started to settle.

I'm not going to make it out of here alive.

The thought crossed his mind and settled into his soul as he slowly accepted it. Fear spiked his pulse at the thought of dying, but a small voice seemed to calm him from within - Jennie's voice.

I have been a fuck up my whole life, but I saved my sister tonight. I may not be good at many things, but I'm a damn good brother and I can rest easy knowing that she's now going to live a good life.

Jin leaned against the wall close to the doors, ready to accept his fate as he closed his eyes and urged his heart to reach across time and space to talk to Jennie's.

I love you Bug. Go live your life free from fear. I'll always be with you watching over you because no matter where I am... I'll always be your big brother.

He could hear the guards reloading and knew it was only a matter of seconds before they breached the doors. Jin stood readying his body to take the bullets and die with dignity. He didn't want to die in a huddled mess on the floor - no he was going to stand and die like a man. Pushing out a hard breath as he stood, Jin braced

himself and heard multiple shots ring out. He looked down at his chest and didn't see any puncture wounds.

What the hell?

The shots continued, but they weren't entering the study. They were concentrated out in the hallway. More shots rang out below the window, but were no longer breaking through the glass.

They're shooting, but they aren't shooting at me.

As he moved closer to the door to better understand what was going on Jin heard a sound - a voice that seized his lungs and stole his breath. "Alpha Three, two tangos down."

Jong-kook.

"Jin you good man?" Jong-kook yelled through the door.

"I'm a whole lot better now." Jin said, letting out a shocked breath as he moved the book shelf away from the door. Jong-kook entered the room and looked out the window, giving Jay B a hand signal before he turned his attention back to Jin.

"What the fuck man I thought I was on my own tonight?" Jin asked in amazement.

"Yeah well, Don sent us in dark. We're not supposed to be here which means we got to go... now." Jong-kook said, looking down at Jiyong briefly before raising his rifle and leading Jin out of the room. Jin followed Jong-kook through the house and out to the cars out front, stepping over bodies, and broken glass that littered the once immaculate hallway.

"Good to see you brother." Ten said as Jin exited the house behind Jong-kook.

"You take care of that fucker?" Jay B asked as he approached from the side yard.

"Without a doubt." Jin said coldly.

"Hooyah." Jay B hollered as they swiftly made their way in the darkness toward their vehicles. Jong-kook took a seat in the driver's side of Jin's car while Jay B drove the other vehicle.

"We've got to get you to a secure location to meet with Don and go over next steps. Your baby sister back home is anxious to talk to you." Jong-kook said with a grin.

Don't worry lil sis, we'll be together soon.

Chapter 93

Jennie

Jennie had spent the day at Knight Security, working on a few things for Eric to keep her mind busy after the eventful night the team had just experienced. She was grateful for the distraction and Lisa loved the idea of having her safe at Knight Security's office, surrounded by the team the entire day.

Bambam's deep voice echoed down the hallway followed by Mina's soft one. She heard small footsteps and smiled brightly when Mina's figure appeared in the doorway. Mina was dressed in workout clothes and had a bag over her shoulder. "Hey sis! You busy?" Mina said with a sweet smile.

"Just working on a few things for Eric."

"Oh I'll let you get back to it, just thought you might want to come with me to the ring today." Mina offered. Jennie looked down at the documents on her desk then back up at Mina with a grin.

"I think I could take a short break." Jennie said.

"Are you sure? I heard your boss is a real jerk." Mina sassed saying her last statement loudly.

"Watch it Mina." Eric said flatly from across the hall, getting nothing but an eye roll from Mina in return.

"Where's Claire?" Mina said, leaning out toward Eric's office.

"She and Ji-eun are reorganising the fridge and pantry. Said it looked like a frat house." Eric chuckled.

"Well she's not wrong." Mina returned, turning her attention back to Jennie.

"So what do you say? You and me?" Mina asked brightly with a smile that was hard to say no to. "Sure." Jennie said, following Mina down the hall and toward the large gym. She fired off a quick text to Lisa who was at the shooting range.

Jackson was already standing in the ring, stretching out his muscular arms while Hoony, Sehun, and Mark lifted weights on the other side of the gym.

This place is massive. No wonder the guys spend so much time up here. It's got everything.

Giving Mina a wide grin, Jackson stepped on the ropes and separated them enough for Mina to enter. She straightened her posture, looking up at Jackson with determination on her face, skipping any small talk and getting right to business. "Teach me how to disarm someone." Mina said with a determined voice.

Jennie's head snapped up at Mina's words, studying her from the bench where she was sitting. Mina was a resilient little thing and Jennie couldn't help but admire her ability to adapt. She didn't wallow in self-pity or become angry at the world, she assessed and adapted and Jennie was impressed to say the least.

"Fuck yes. That's what I'm talking about Mina." Jackson praised.

"You want in on this Jennie?" Mina said over her shoulder.

Now I understand why you brought me down here Mina, you little sneak. You're scared for my safety, but didn't want to make me feel inferior or weak. I see you Mina - and I love you for it.

"Sure! I mean, I'm already down here right?" Jennie said giving Mina a knowing smile.

"Jackson's got a dummy gun and let them practice different techniques of how to disarm someone if they were holding them at gunpoint. Jennie memorised and catalogued every movement knowing how important the skills could be, especially to her. With Jiyong sending armies of hitmen to assassinate her, every self-

defence skill she could pick up would be a priceless asset.

Mina was focused, but talked trash to Jackson the way she usually did, taunting him and taking playful verbal and physical jabs at him as they practiced. Bambam and Lisa appeared from behind them with grins on their faces as they watched Jennie and Mina disarm Jackson.

"Looking good Jennie girl." Lisa said with pride in her voice as she separated the ropes and helped Jennie out of the ring. Lisa wrapped her arms around Jennie and pressing her lips against hers as Lisa went in for a quick kiss.

"Next lesson, I'll teach you how to pick cuff locks." Jackson sneered at Lisa and Jennie with a sly grin and a wink. Jennie let out a loud laugh, but Lisa was unamused and gave Jackson the middle finger as she and Jennie took a seat on the bench.

Bambam's large body entered the ring, taking Jackson's place with Mina with a half-smile lifting the side of his mouth. "Why don't you try those moves on me?" Bambam said as he towered over Mina.

Mina playfully narrowed her eyes at Bambam before she spoke. "You think I'm scared of you?" Mina sassed.

"Oh I know you're scared of me." Bambam sassed back with his half-smile growing as he advanced toward her with his shoulders back. Mina watched his large frame approach, but didn't have a snarky rebuttal. "See, not so big and bad now that Daddy's in the ring huh?" Bambam said with his voice low and menacing, but a wide smile across his face. "Oh please. I'm not scared of you... boss." she sassed, raising her brows as she taunted him. "Then prove it." Bambam said, as he raised the dummy gun and held it flush with Mina's forehead, the same way the armed man had the night before.

Jackson had avoided that particular stance, having heard exactly what happened the night before and not wanting to flood either of the women with flashbacks. Jackson made it a point, not to hold the dummy gun that close to Mina's flesh, but Bambam was challenging Mina, knowing that's what she wanted and needed. Jennie watched carefully as Bambam coached Mina, letting the

playful energy drain and serious focus take over. "Slow that breathing down." Bambam ordered. "Focus... I'm not gonna give this thing up willingly. You're gonna have to take it from me Mina." Bambam said in a low voice.

"Why is he being so harsh with her?" Jennie whispered to Lisa.

"He's not, baby. He's coaching her, trying to get her amped up. He knows her limits and what she responds to." Lisa corrected Jennie, giving her a reassuring smile.

"Rock his shit Mina." Hoony encouraged happily from the ropes.

Slowing her breathing down, Mina narrowed her eyes at the gun Bambam was holding. She paused and stilled her body before lunging her hands toward the gun in a quick lightning fast motion. She grabbed the top of the gun and swerved her head to the left, evading the guns line of fire before using her other hand to ram into Bambam's wrist, causing it to bend as she twisted the gun completely out of his hold and pointed it right back at him.

"Queen!" Jennie squealed as she clapped her hands and stood from the bench.

Bambam walked toward Mina with a proud smile as he cupped her face and planted a kiss on her lips that looked like it made Mina's knees go weak.

"Jennie and I've got next." Lisa claimed, hopping up from the bench. Separating the ropes for Jennie, Lisa pulled her into the ring with a confident smile on her face. Bambam handed her the dummy gun and Lisa stood there analysing which stance to take with Jennie. "You sure are thinking awfully hard over there. You're not scared are you?" Jennie taunted. Lisa let out a big laugh from her chest as she made her way over to Jennie. "Me scared of you?" Lisa said, looking down at Jennie. "Never."

"We'll just see about that." Jennie sassd.

"Alright then girl, what if someone had you wrapped up like this? What would you do?" Lisa asked as she wrapped one of her

muscular arms around Jennie's neck and used the other to press the dummy gun against her temple.

First thing, get control of the barrel and get out of the line of fire.

Bringing her hands up from her sides, Jennie had almost reached the barrel of the gun that was pressed against her temple when Lisa made a game show buzzer noise with her mouth. "Ehhh wrong. I saw those hands coming up a mile away and could have shot you twice before they reached the gun." Lisa said, letting Jennie know she'd messed up.

"But I have to take control of the barrel and get out of the way, how do I do that without using my hands?" Jennie asked.

"Think about how people usually hold their hands when held at gunpoint." Lisa said, getting nothing but an arched brow from Jennie in return.

How often do you think I hold people at gunpoint?

Chapter 94

Jennie

Sensing her confusion, Lisa turned to Bambam who was leaning against the ropes, watching Lisa give instruction. "Hey Bam, freeze." Lisa ordered, prompting Bambam to hold his hands up with his palms facing in a surrender pose to give Jennie an example. She studied Bambam's pose and applied it to the drill Lisa had just put her through.

How would that hand position have helped me just now? Think Jennie.

Her wheels turned as she held her own hands up to mimic Bambam's as she studied them, working through a few movements as she analysed. "Okay I think I got it." She said confidently.

Wrapping her arm around Jennie's neck again, Lisa put the gun to her temple and held it firmly in place. "Want me to go easy on ya?" Lisa said playfully in her ear. "Not a chance." Jennie countered with her hands up facing her palms out just as she had practiced. In one quick motion she turned her wrist, grabbing the barrel with lightning speed as she pulled it away from her face, getting out of the line of fire. "Atta girl." Lisa praised her.

"So what do you do now? Which way do you turn to get out of my hold around your neck."

Hmmm. Wrist is weaker than bicep, so I'm going to throw my body weight against your wrist.

Jennie threw her body weight down and to the right against Lisa's wrist causing her to break her hold while giving Jennie enough time to duck out of Lisa's grasp and free herself.

"Hell yeah babe!" Mina cheered. The hoots and hollers from Mina

and the team warmed Jennie's heart, but not nearly as much as the proud smile on Lisa's face. She wasn't just looking at Jennie, Lisa was admiring her, adoring her from across the ring and Jennie could physically feel Lisa's gaze. "That's my girl." Lisa said as she kissed Jennie on the forehead.

About that time, Lucas appeared from the doorway, leaning in and whistling to get Lisa's attention. "Hey Doc, Eric needs to see you, Bam and Jennie... ASAP."

"Copy that." Bambam said, giving Lisa a nod of his head as they headed toward the offices. Once they entered, Eric sat at one end of a conference table with Lucas, leaning over a phone that was on speaker. "Jin is going rogue." Eric said flatly as the three of them took a seat.

What on earth does that mean?

"What?" Lisa asked in confusion.

"Yeah, Jin said he's going after Jiyong tonight with or without our help. And when I told him that we didn't have the green light and he would be on his own, he still agreed and stuck to his guns. He's going after Jiyong. Tonight. Alone." Jong-kook's voice sounded from the phone on the table.

"Why would he do that?" Jennie asked.

"Says Jiyong is getting out of control and cutting him out of decisions. Told me he couldn't wait until the end of the week to take Jiyong out."

"I mean as much as I agree, Jin can't go alone. You can't let him do that Jong-kook." Jennie begged.

"There's not a whole lot we can do Jennie. It's not a sanctioned mission yet. The KCIA, NIS, and FBI are involved and they haven't given Don the green light to send us in. My hands are tied." Jong-kook said. The whole room was silent for a minute or two before Don's large frame walked by the conference room, peeking his head through before he passed.

"Well I think I'm going to head out early tonight boys." Don said, causing every head in the room to whip over in his direction.

"You feeling okay Don?" Lisa asked, knowing Don never left early, especially if something was going down with one of his teams.

"I feel fine, I am just going to go home early. So since I'll be out of the office make sure you guys don't run any operations without my consent and permission." Eric's mouth curled into a smile at Don's words.

"Of course Sir. We'd never run an operation without your approval, especially to assist a downed or rogue operative." Eric added with a grin.

"I would hope not. Also, I will not be monitoring this situation closely from home for the duration of the evening." Don said as he turned to leave. "Night fellas." Don tossed the words over his shoulder as his heavy steps faded down the hall.

What the hell just happened? Did Don just give them permission or did he just forbid them from helping?

"You catch all that Kook?" Eric said into the phone.

"Loud and clear. I'll keep you updated." Jong-kook said before disconnecting the line.

"I'm confused." Jennie admitted to the group.

Lisa smiled down at her and explained. "Don left early so he had plausible deniability of Alpha team taking on an unsanctioned mission. That way if they screw up, it doesn't take down Knight Security as a whole. On the other hand, Don would have never allowed it if he thought Alpha team was going to screw up. He's basically just looking the other way so Alpha team can go help Jin." Lisa said with a smile.

Oh thank God.

The next few hours went by slower than anything Jennie had ever experienced. She stared at the clock, willing it to go faster, getting more and more worried with each passing second that had gone by without word from Alpha team. Finally after hours of waiting, Jongkook called Eric who immediately put the phone to his ear. "Why didn't he put it on speaker?" Jennie asked with concern in her eyes as she looked up at Lisa.

Lisa gave her a half-smile that only travelled half way up her cheek and gently rubbed her rough hand up and down Jennie's thigh with a sympathetic look.

Oh he wanted to answer it privately in case Jin had been killed so they could break the news to me gently.

Holding her breath as she stared at Eric's back she desperately tried to read his body language before she heard the words she wanted to hear most. "Yeah Jin she's right here. Want to talk to her?"

Jennie leaned over the phone, feeling Lisa give her leg an encouraging squeeze as Lisa kissed the side of her head.

"Hey Bug." Jin's voice echoed through the phone and settled into her heart. "Are you okay?" Jennie asked desperately. "Yeah, I'm okay."

"Did you... were you able to..." Not wanting to say the words out loud, Jennie hoped her brother would be able to pick up on her unfinished question and piece the rest together himself.

"I did... you don't have to worry about Jiyong anymore, Jennie." Jin said confidently. Jin's words hit Jennie's ears, causing a relieved whoosh of air to leave her lungs all at once.

Jin killed Jiyong... he did it. This nightmare is finally over.

"We have so much to talk about, so are you on the next flight out tonight or will you have to wait until tomorrow?" Jennie asked eagerly. The line went quiet for a second or two before Jin cleared his throat and answered Jennie. "It's not that easy Bug." Jin said

cautiously. "What do you mean? Of course it is. Jiyong is dead, you don't have to worry about him coming after you. We don't have to hide from him anymore." Jennie offered, confused as to why Jin wasn't jumping on the opportunity to come see her.

"I've got to play this thing all the way through to the end. That's always been the plan. I've got to get arrested with all the other jopoks so they'll continue to believe it was truly Jiyong who framed them."

Arrested? Did Jin just say arrested?

"Don't worry Jennie, one of our buddies in the CIA and KCIA is going to pick Jin up next week and take him into custody, making a big production out of it so Jin can maintain his innocence and cover, but instead of taking him to federal prison, he'll be coming to California." Jong-kook reassured her.

"Here?" Jennie asked excitedly.

"Yeah, Bug. That is, if I'm still invited." Jin chuckled.

"Of course you are!" Jennie squealed. She thought her heart might explode at the thought of Jin coming to make a life in California. Having her brother so close to her in a place where she felt so comfortable and at home was enough to make her want to cry right then and there.

"See you in a few weeks. Love you Bug." Jin said.

"Love you too." Jennie answered.

"Love you three." Jong-kook joked before disconnecting the line.

Lisa instinctively wrapped Jennie up in a big hug as the phone line went dead, squeezing her tight and internally celebrating with her that Jin hadn't just survived, but he was coming to set up a new life in California to be with his sister and the rest of the teams.

"Hey Jennie?" Lisa asked, pulling Jennie's attention up towards her. "I was thinking, You've been through a lot the past few months, and

I thought I might take you home... as in my home, in Texas to meet my dad. It's so peaceful and I think you'd love it there." Lisa said softly.

Lisa wants me to meet her dad.

Jennie looked up at Lisa with a sweet smile at her precious invitation.

"Are there horses?" Jennie asked with a grin.

"Yeah baby, there are lots of horses." Lisa chuckled.

"Will you wear that hat?" Jennie asked, as she took her bottom lip between her teeth and gave Lisa a flirty smile. Lisa's chest rumbled with laughter, but she agreed instantly. "Of course I'll wear it, I saw the way you were eyeing me in it."

"Yes please. Take that fucking hat far, far away from here." Eric grumbled causing Jennie and Lisa to burst into laughter. And as their laughter subsided Jennie couldn't help but feel like a weight had been lifted off of her heart. Like Lisa was taking down the barriers around her heart piece by piece and it felt amazing. It felt like home.

Chapter 95

Lisa

Lisa looked down at Jennie as she threw Jennie's duffle bag over her shoulder. An entire week in Texas on her family's ranch was just what she and Jennie needed to unwind to recover from the insanity and heartbreak that had surrounded them.

She watched Jennie's eyes roam from the stables to the pens, then over to the main house with a large wrap around porch that held a few rocking chairs.

Home.

The smile on Jennie's face made Lisa want to freeze time and capture that look of contentment somehow. She looked relaxed and content as if she belonged there - and she did.

"Your house is beautiful." Jennie said softly.

"Not as beautiful as you." Lisa replied with a wink.

Lisa's cheesy line sent a smile across Jennie's face as she crinkled her nose at her and shook her head. "What a line - I bet you use that on all the girls you've brought here." Jennie joked, playfully tossing an elbow in Lisa's direction as she walked with Jennie's bag.

"I've never brought a girl here before." Lisa said honestly, causing Jennie to stop her forward motion.

"Oh come on. Really? Never?" Jennie asked, still unconvinced.

"Never. This is my home Jennie. I bring family here." Lisa said, kissing her on the top of the head as they approached the large porch and walked up the steps together. Opening the screen door first, Lisa reached for the knob of the front door, but it opened

before she could grasp it.

"Hey Pop." Lisa said with a smile on her face as her dad pulled her in for a hug. He squeezed Lisa hard, holding her firmly in place for a second or two before giving her a few hard slaps on the back and pulling away. "Good to see you kiddo, but I came out here to see your girl." Lisa's dad beamed with pride as he moved Lisa out of the way so he could get a good look at Jennie.

The expression on Lisa's dad's face went from bright and proud to shocked as he let out a gust of air and pulled his hat from his head quickly, clutching it at his chest.

What the hell Pop?

Jennie picked up on the sudden change in demeanour, but didn't miss a beat. She maintained her warm smile and extended her hand out toward him. "Jennie Kim, thank you for having me out to your beautiful home Mr. Manoban, Lisa has told me so much about you." she said with the voice of an angel.

Lisa shot a confused and angry look over at her dad who seemed to be shell shocked, gawking at Jennie. Luckily her father regained his composure quickly, clearing his throat and replacing his hat on his head as he shook Jennie's hand.

"Please, call me Marco. Mr. Manoban makes me feel like I'm a hundred years old." he chuckled. "And this kid right here hasn't been able to shut up about you for months." Marco said as he moved in to give Jennie a hug that she gladly accepted.

That's more like it.

"He's exaggerating." Lisa said with a smirk as she lied through her teeth.

"Well get in here you two, I figured you'd want to sleep in the guest bedroom since the bed is bigger instead of your room." Marco said, giving Lisa a not so subtle look as he raised his eye brows.

Jesus Pop.

"Thanks." Lisa said as she rolled her eyes and gave Jennie a playful smile that Jennie returned instantly. In fact Jennie hadn't stopped smiling since they'd gotten there despite Lisa's dad's strange behaviour at the door. She was taking in everything around her and seemed to be at peace and happy.

Lisa led Jennie into the guest bedroom, watching her take in the house with her eyes scanning every inch of it, stalling a smiling at every picture, taking time to get used to the space. "You go ahead and get unpacked I'll be right back." Lisa said giving her a quick peck on the top of the head before she joined Marco in the kitchen.

Taking rushed steps towards the kitchen, Lisa needed to get her dad alone to ask him what in the world prompted him to react so strangely at the door. Marco looked at Jennie like he had just seen a ghost and Lisa wanted an explanation. "Jesus Pop, I know I've never brought a woman home before, but what the hell was that?" Lisa said in a hushed voice.

Marco braced his weight on the back of a kitchen chair and let out a sigh. "Sorry kiddo I just... it was nothing... it couldn't have been." Marco stammered, removing his hat again as he wiped his brow.

"What's got you so rattled about Jennie?" Lisa asked in a serious tone, giving her father a sceptical look.

"It's impossible. Not even worth discussing okay? Momentary loss of sanity, let's just leave it at that." Marco said, seeming irritated with himself.

Lisa's expression became serious and she moved closer to Marco as she spoke. "Talk to me. Anything that made you react like that is worth discussing to me." Marco pushed out a breath and raked his hand down his face before he spoke to Lisa. "You remember when we had to make that trip up to D.C. to clean out your mother's office after she... passed?" Marco asked shifting uncomfortably where he stood.

"No, I don't remember ever going to D.C." Lisa said honestly knowing her mother came back and forth from her office there, but she never brought them. In fact she didn't even know what her office had looked like.

"Yeah well you were only eight and you had totally shut down on me at that point. I don't expect you to remember. Anyway, I took you up to D.C. with me to gather her things from her office. You hadn't said a word in three days and refused to get on the elevator. You wouldn't speak to me or your aunt Jane, so she let you sit in the lobby while I grabbed your mother's things and met with her colleagues. When I came down, Jane was in tears and I thought something had happened to you, but she stopped me and pointed towards you in the lobby... you were sitting next to a small girl who looked a little bit younger than you with dark brown hair and big green eyes... and you were talking... smiling even. She was holding your hand and you were showing her one of your toy horses as if you two had known each other for years. I swear to God I thought she was an angel for the longest time and I wouldn't have been able to ever forget that sweet face." Marco held Lisa's gaze with tears welling in his eyes that he would never let fall.

Lisa searched her mind for the memory, finding bits and pieces of it, but the entire memory fully intact. "So what are you saying? You think that little girl was Jennie?" Lisa asked. Marco gave Lisa a nod, letting his eyes dart toward the guest bedroom.

"Hey Jennie?" Lisa called out.

"Mmmhmm?" Jennie said from the other room as she opened and closed dresser drawers.

"You said your dad had an office in D.C. for a while, right?"

"Yeah, why?" Jennie said with a chuckle, probably confused by the random question.

"You remember the name of the building?" Lisa asked keeping her eyes glued to Marco's.

"Ummmm. I don't remember the name of the building, but it was on

a busy corner, Connecticut and First, maybe?" Jennie answered in an unsure tone that took the air from Marco's lungs.

No fucking way. No wonder I was drawn to her the second I laid eyes on her. I'd already met her and I already loved her.

Lisa stood there, staring wide eyed at her father who gave the same look in return before she turned her head up toward the ceiling and smirked. Marco dropped his head and shook it back and forth a few times as his shoulders bounced with laughter. "What's so funny?" Lisa asked, still trying to wrap her mind around the fact that she'd actually met Jennie before.

"This is so like your mother isn't it?" Marco chuckled.

"When you were born she always said no woman would ever be good enough for you, that she wanted to pick her out herself... and dammit if that isn't exactly what she did." Marco said as his chuckled turned into a deep laugh.

"Well she did a damn good job." Lisa said smiling at the wide grin on her father's face and still amazed at the news she'd just received.

"I think I'll take her out to mom's favourite spot as a thank you, What do you think?" Lisa asked.

"Sun's about to go down, I think she'd love that." Marco said, wrapping Lisa up in one more firm hug.

Pumped with a surge of excitement, Lisa went back to the guest bedroom, smiling from ear to ear. She grabbed the top of the door frame and leaned into the room as she watched Jennie finish unpacking. "Want to go feed the horses?" Lisa asked with a grin, loving the way Jennie's face lit up at her suggestion. "Um yes!" Jennie squealed.

On the plane ride, she and Jennie talked about all sorts of things, but Jennie's interest in the horses was a recurrent conversation. She had never been around horses and was beyond excited which Lisa adored. Her mother's favourite part of the day was taking treats out to the horses and Lisa knew that her mother and Jennie were about

to have that in common.

A few minutes later they were standing at the edge of the pasture with Jennie looking out eagerly at the horses in the distance. Lisa let out a loud whistle that made Jennie jump, but didn't erase the smile that was plastered across her face as three of the horses turned their heads and started moving towards them.

Taking her tactical knife from its holster, Lisa picked up an apple and sliced it in her hand, giving one of the wedges to Jennie. "Hold the apple in your hand like this, with your palm flat." Lisa instructed as the horses got closer to the fence.

Jennie was smiling brightly as three of the horses reached the fence craning their necks toward them, knowing exactly what was in that white bucket.

"They're big." Jennie said, walking up towards them slowly.

"Yeah, but they're big babies." Lisa said, giving her a reassuring smile. She placed her hand beneath Jennie's for an added sense of comfort, giving Jennie the confidence to raise her hand towards the large animals that were eagerly waiting at the fence. She flattened her hand, letting the back of it lay flush with her palm as she raised their arms together towards one of the mouths of the horses. "Relax." Lisa whispered in Jennie's ear as she tensed her body in anticipation.

Jennie took in a big breath, held it, then pushed it out like Lisa had taught her as she fed the first horse, laughing and giggled at the sensation of the horse's mouth against her hand. "Oh that wasn't so bad." she said with a huge smile that made Lisa's heart feel like it was going to explode.

"Can I feed them some more?" Jennie asked excitedly.

"Of course baby, I brought this whole bucket just for you."

Leaning against the fence, Lisa stood there slicing apples, watching her Jennie feed and baby talk every horse that approached. She petted their noses and crooned sweet words at them as she fed them

slice after slice. The longer she stood there, the more brave and confident she became until eventually she was standing on the bottom rung of the fence, leaning over towards them, letting them touch and nudge her with their faces.

"Mind your manners." she scolded one of the male horses named Buck who was impatiently nosing under her elbow, trying to get her attention.

Lisa took a step back, watching Jennie shower the horses with scratches and rubs on their necks and around their ears. She was smiling like Lisa had never seen her smile and she seemed completely content and relaxed. Like she didn't have a care in the world - like she was home.

I could get used to this. I could definitely see Jennie making this place her home.

Chapter 96

Lisa

Lisa and Jennie had spent five incredible days together. Five days of complete and utter contentment. There was no stress or worries, no threats or sadness, just each other and the love they shared. Every morning she and Jennie cooked breakfast together and helped Marco around the ranch doing various tasks, tasks that had once been chores to Lisa, but had become new experiences and memories with Jennie.

She loved every second of being at the ranch and all Lisa could see when she looked at Jennie was happiness. Lisa had stopped picturing the scary outcomes that had once been their reality and started picturing their future together. She had taken Jennie into town and over to introduce Jennie to her aunts and uncles who adored Jennie as much as she did and they spent the evenings laughing over dinner until the cicadas sang them home.

The late evenings had become Lisa's favourite time with Jennie because they were truly alone and it felt like they were the only two people on Earth. Each night Lisa loaded a small cooler with drinks and snacks into her jeep and drove Jennie to the far side of the property that overlooked the pastures. They would lay on a huge blanket with nothing but the stars and a few flashlights and talk and laugh until their sides hurt.

"It cracks me up that your family had no idea that you could speak any language other than English. When you and I started speaking to each other in Korean, I thought they were going to fall out of their chairs." Jennie laughed.

"There's a lot that they don't know about what I do baby." Lisa said, chuckling at their reaction as well.

"Well I'm impressed with your linguistic skills." Jennie said proudly.

"Yeah, well my Korean isn't half bad, but my Farsi is crap. Completely crap." Lisa chuckled.

"I bet it's not that bad."

"No really, we were working a job overseas and I was trying to give first aid to a man who had sustained a few bullet wounds to the leg. His pants were getting in the way and instead of having him peel them off his bloody leg, I was trying to tell him that we were going to cut the fabric of his pants, but my Farsi sucked so bad, he had no clue what I was saying."

Jennie giggled and smile, clearly picturing the communication break down and imagining Lisa speaking broken Farsi. "I had no choice but to start using hand signals with the guy to try and communicate with him, basically playing a game of medical charades with the dude, who clearly wasn't understanding."

Jennie's smile grew even bigger at the new images Lisa had provided her with and covered her mouth to stifle her own laughter.

"Anyway, I used my fingers to pantomime scissors opening and closing, trying to tell him I was about to cut the fabric of his pants, but he completely lost his shit. The guy thought I was going to try and cut his damn leg off with the scissors." Lisa laughed, causing Jennie to burst into laughter as well. "He even took a swing at me, which is obviously Hoony's favourite part of that story. Hoony came in and helped me get the guy back down onto the table and communicate with him, but told me I was never allowed to act as a translator ever again."

"He tried to hit you?" Jennie squealed with laughter.

"I mean yeah, wouldn't you if some random ass person who didn't speak your language came to cut your leg off with a pair of dull scissors." Lisa joked, loving the flutters of laughter that were escaping from Jennie's sweet lips. Her laughter danced around Lisa in the evening air until Jennie finally settled herself into Lisa's lap as she recovered from her laughing fit. "My sides hurt." Jennie said breathlessly as she clutched at her abdomen with her head in Lisa's

lap.

"Glad my misfortune could provide you with some entertainment," Lisa joked with a smile looking down at the perfect woman as she laid her head in Lisa's lap, letting her hair drape over one of her legs. She was so beautiful and so perfect in that moment Lisa wished she could have captured it and saved it somewhere special.

Jesus. Life is so fucking good.

Lisa sat and admired Jennie for a second or two before turning her gaze up to the sky and closing her eyes briefly.

"What are you thinking about?" Jennie hummed as she laid her head in Lisa's lap and looked up at her.

"Nothing." Lisa said with a smirk, running her hand through Jennie's dark hairline.

"Liar." Jennie sassed with a smile that showed her perfect teeth.

God Jennie's so damn beautiful.

"I was just thinking about how much I love this... how much I love you." Lisa said honestly. Jennie's smile grew even wider, causing her eyes to squint and her nose to wrinkle. "I love you too, and I love it here." Jennie said with a sigh, turning her head in Lisa's lap towards the pasture.

I love having you here Jennie girl.

"What do you love most about being here?" Lisa asked, running her hand from Jennie's hairline, down through her long wavy locks. Lisa could tell Jennie liked her hands in her hair from her soft hums and the way her eyes would close slowly ever so often like she was completely at peace. Lisa kept the pace of her hand slow and rhythmic hoping to keep Jennie in that state for as long as possible.

"Everything. To be honest. I love how tranquil and serene it is here.

There are jobs to be done, but they are straight forward and doable. Every task has a solution and at the end of the day everything just feels right, just feels peaceful." Jennie said with her eyes closed and a smile on her lips. "Not to mention how much I love your family." Jennie added with her smile growing wider.

"They love you too Jennie baby. Maybe even more than they love me, so I got to keep an eye on that." Lisa chuckled. "This place has always been my home, but it hasn't felt this much like home since... well since my mother was here." Lisa's words caused Jennie's eyes to open and her smile faded slightly with a look of concern. She sat up and moved, causing Lisa to swivel her head to try and track her quick movement in an effort to figure out where she was going. Jennie had moved herself behind Lisa and braced her back against a tree at the edge of their blanket. Patting the ground in front of her, as an unspoken invitation, she opened her arms out wide, inviting Lisa to sit between her legs and lean back on her, sitting in the same comforting position that Lisa had provided for her so many times before.

Lisa couldn't help but smile at Jennie's invitation and scooted her body back until her head was resting on Jennie's small shoulder. Using one elbow to secretly prop herself up, she leaned back against Jennie, letting her elbow take most of her body weight.

Jennie wrapped her arms around Lisa from behind and squeezed her tight before she spoke. "It's so obvious how much everyone here loves your mother Lisa. I never got to meet her, but even I can feel her here." Jennie said into Lisa's ear.

Lisa didn't verbally respond, she just closed her eyes and let out a sigh, giving more of her bodyweight to Jennie. She wasn't used to being taken care of, but Jennie made her feel like she could relax enough to be cared for. Jennie wrapped her small body around Lisa, supporting her weight as she used one hand to play with Lisa's hair. All of Jennie's small touches and sensations unwound Lisa's muscles one by one until she was completely relaxed in Jennie's arms.

Chapter 97

Lisa

"I wish I could have met her." Jennie said in a hushed voice that pulled at Lisa's heart.

"You may not have met her, but she's most certainly met you." Lisa soothed.

"What do you mean?"

"My dad told me that right after she died, we went up to D.C. to meet with her colleagues there and gather her things from her office - her office on the corner of Connecticut and First." Lisa started. Jennie tensed her muscles behind Lisa at the mention of her father's office building address.

"I don't really remember a whole lot about that day because I was in pretty bad shape. I was so busted up about my mom that I stopped talking... until a little dark haired girl with green eyes asked me about my toy horses..."

"That was you?" Jennie whispered.

Lisa sat up and faced Jennie, turning herself so she could get her arms around Jennie. "Yeah baby. I had completely blocked out those memories, but dad recognised you instantly. Said he thought you were an angel at the time because you were the first person who had gotten me to talk or smile in days."

"I remember that day." Jennie said in a voice barely over a whisper.

"I was playing in the lobby with my mom, bored out of my mind while my dad was in a meeting. I saw you sitting by yourself and you looked so sad. I'd never seen anyone look so sad before so I went over and asked you about the horses you had in your hands."

You told me about them and how to take care of horses in real life. I asked you if any of your horses had ever kicked you and you said no, but you told me about a mean sheep that would head-butt you when your back was turned named..."

"Buster." they both said in unison.

"I remember that day so well because I didn't want to leave you. When we had to go I wanted you to come with us and I cried and cried. I told my mom I wanted a farm with lots of animals as soon as we got in the car. I even took it so far that my mom was planning on building stables on our estate, loving the idea of having horses... but when she died, my father refused. He said that continuing on with that project would be too painful and would never take me to see or ride horses in South Korea because the pain was too great."

They sat there in silence, taking in each other's words in complete amazement of how intertwined their lives had been since they were children. It was almost too well orchestrated to be true, as if someone had reached down from the heavens and pushed them into each other's lives, organising every detail that would bring them together.

"You can still have a farm if you want one Jennie." Lisa said softly as she laced her fingers into Jennie's hair behind her neck, bringing her face closer to Jennie's. She smiled at Lisa's words and leaned in, letting her lips lightly graze Lisa's before she spoke again. "We could stay here Jennie, make a life here, you and me." Lisa offered with her lips nearly touching Jennie's.

"But what about your job? The team?" Jennie asked with her brows drawing in.

"Just say the word and I'll walk away." Lisa said, pressing her forehead against Jennie's.

"You'd do that for me?" Jennie asked in amazement.

"I'd do anything for you Jennie girl, anything." Lisa said firmly.

She smiled against Lisa's lips and closed the space between them,

leading with her soft tongue making gentle contact with Lisa's bottom lip before her lips fully sealed against hers. Tightening her grip on the back of Jennie's neck, Lisa deepened their kiss, taking her time with long lazy passes of her tongue between Jennie's sweet lips, massaging her velvet tongue with hers. Jennie hummed a soft sweet hum of contentment against Lisa's mouth and the vibration set her heart on fire.

As they slowly came back down to earth and broke their connection, Jennie cupped the sides of Lisa's face as she caught her breath, taking her swollen bottom lip between her teeth as she grinned at Lisa.

"I'd never ask you to give up something you love for me Lisa. And I know you love your job and love your team." Jennie said with a smile.

"But I love you more." Lisa confirmed, loving the bright smile that her words had caused.

"I know that too... but you can have both. You can do what you love and love me too. I don't have to be here to be happy. I just have to be where you are... I go where you go Lisa Manoban."

And with those little words, Lisa's heart nearly exploded. She was overwhelmed with love and had found the missing piece that made her feel whole again. Jennie was everything she had never needed and now that she was part of Lisa's future, the rest of her life couldn't get started fast enough. Jennie was hers and her heart almost couldn't handle the privilege.

"Is that okay with you?" Jennie giggled, unable to read Lisa's expression.

"Yes ma'am." Lisa said with a full heart as she pressed her lips against Jennie's, leaning her back against the tree as Lisa consumed her in a loving kiss.

You did good mom. Jennie is perfect.

Chapter 98

Lisa

It had been a month since Lisa and Jennie had returned from their week long getaway at Lisa's ranch and two weeks since Jin was able to return to California. Jin and Jennie had collectively decided to sell their father's businesses and start a new chapter in their lives and even though it took a lot of convincing from Jin and the team, Jennie eventually agreed and relented, admitting that it was what was best. She had a difficult time letting go of her father's empire because she knew he had wanted her to run it. He had wanted her to uphold his good name and keep his companies honest, but at what price?

As much as Jennie wanted to honour her late father, she understood that maintaining ties to any of his businesses would bring nothing, but danger to her new found family and Jennie wasn't willing to risk it. Lisa sat on the back deck of Eric and Claire's new home that was even bigger than their last and the men of Bravo, Alpha and Delta teams gathered around the grill and coolers of beer in the back while the girls decorated inside.

Decorating was a loose term that had started out as arranging furniture and ended up being a karaoke show in the living room. "Do they know we can see them?" Eric asked, shaking his head at his wife and Mina who were currently using an empty wine bottle as a microphone.

"I don't think they care," Hoony chuckled as Ji-eun and Jennie twirled each other, trying not to spill their glasses as they danced and laughed.

"How's that arm Luc?" Lisa asked, turning her attention to Lucas who had taken a seat at the table. "Not bad, physical therapy's doing me a lot of good. I'm getting strength and mobility back."

"Badass man, I'm glad it's healing up." Lisa said, looking over her shoulder at Jennie and Ji-eun who were unsuccessful at their attempt to keep their wine in their glasses.

"Bam, you all healed up?" Lucas asked, noticing that Bambam was out of his sling. "Almost good as new." Bambam said confidently.

"What a bunch of sloppy drunks." Jong-kook chuckled as he came outside from the kitchen.

"They've been drinking since about noon." Bambam laughed, eyeing Mina like he might go pounce on her at any moment.

"Well shit. I'm jealous. We got to catch up boys." Jong-kook laughed as he tossed back the contents of his beer. Loud squeals erupted from inside, and all head swivelled to see Jin walk into the living room from the front door.

The girls swarmed him and begged him to join them, but Jin shook his head and walked out towards the back doors where the beer and testosterone was located. "Jesus, they are fucking smashed." Jin laughed as Bambam handed him a beer over his shoulder.

"Any luck on the house hunt brother?" Lisa asked wondering if Jin was able to find a place.

Jin had been couch surfing between Lisa, Bambam, Jay B, and Jackson's home, but needed a place of his own soon if he was going to open up a gym and plant some roots in California.

"Not yet, but I'll find the right place." Jin said confidently.

"Where are you staying tonight man? My guest bed is open." Jay B asked.

"Definitely not Bam's." Jin said, shaking his shoulders as if he had caught a chill. "Oh here we go." Bambam muttered into the mouth of his beer with a smirk.

"What happened?" Hoony asked excitedly as he leaned forward, wanting to know every detail.

"Let's just say Jin here walked in on Mina and I in a... compromising position." Bambam said, trying to keep the details in check.

"Compromising? my ass, that was way more than compromising. I walked in with an arm full of groceries only to find Mina bent over the kitchen counter with Bambam holding onto her hair for dear life. In the middle of the damn day." Jin laughed.

"Come on Bam, you couldn't have put a sock on the door or something?" Jackson laughed.

"I forgot that he was coming over." Bambam chuckled as he shrugged innocently.

"Well you can always crash here, man." Eric said as he recovered from his laughter.

"No way dude, I heard about you and Claire's rodeo night. Hell I'd probably walk in on the same thing over here, only difference would be you wearing a pair of chaps." Jin said, sending the entire group into a fit of laughter. Eric gave Jin an extended middle finger in return as he sipped his beer.

"Nah you'd never walk in on that here, Claire is OCD about the kitchen being clean, not to mention she'd never let me pull her hair." Eric chuckled.

"Why the hell not?" Hoony said as if Eric had offended him.

"She hates it, man." Eric said, shrugging his shoulders.

"That's probably because you're doing it wrong." Bambam said as he finished off his beer and reached into the cooler for another.

"You're telling me there's a right and wrong way to pull hair?" Eric asked in a sceptical tone.

"Abso-fucking-lutely." Hoony confirmed.

"Bullshit, it's just hair, I mean how could there be technique? You just grab on and hold tight." Sehun laughed.

"Let's call in the experts." Jackson said, motioning his head toward the girls who were standing at the bar.

"Mina baby, come here for a sec." Bambam's thunderous voice echoed into the house, prompting the soft patters of Mina's bare feet against the tile.

"What's up?" she said happily as she draped herself across Bambam's shoulders.

"Help us settle something gorgeous. Is there a right way and a wrong way to pull hair?"

"Oh absolutely." she nodded.

"What the fuck." Eric said, throwing his hands up in the air as if everyone had been privy to secret information that he didn't know about. "Well then teach me, because I've got to get in on this action and apparently I do it wrong." Eric scoffed at himself.

I wouldn't mind a quick tutorial myself if I'm being honest.

Lisa and the rest of the guys other than Hoony and Jackson, sat forward eagerly waiting for Bambam and Mina to explain the right way logistics. "Turn around baby." Bambam said, positioning Mina in his lap with her back to him. "Alright boys watch and learn. Flatten out your palm like this with your fingers wide, now thread it up into her hair like your palming the back of her head - pretty close to her scalp, now make a fist - simple as that." Bambam demonstrated on Mina and the second his fist closed, her eyes rolled back into her head only confirming Bambam's theory and technique as a success. Mina turned to face Bambam with her bottom lip between her teeth once he had finished and whispered something in his ear that the rest of the group couldn't hear. Whatever she said, he must have liked it because a lazy smile tugged at the corner of his mouth and he slapped her playfully on the ass as she turned to join the rest of the girls.

"Jeez Bam, do you and Mina ever just get in a bed to go to sleep?" Mark laughed.

"Where's the fun in that?" Bambam chuckled.

"Speaking of going to bed and sleeping, is that where Mac is? I haven't heard from his ass all day." Hoony said, pointing out that Marcus had been MIA for most of the day.

"He's uh... he's going through some shit." Bambam said, leaning forward onto his elbows as the playful energy drained from his face.

"Talk to us Bam, how can we help?" Lisa said, exchanging concerned glances with Hoony.

"He's been spending quite a bit of time up at Riverside National." Bambam said in a low voice, making eye contact with every man sitting around the table.

"The cemetery?" Sehun asked, with his voice dropping.

"Shit." Jong-kook sighed, running his hand through his hair.

"I can't say that I blame him. I'd lose my fucking mind if I was the only member of my team to survive a bombing, I don't know how Mac holds it together." Jay B added, eliciting nods from every one of his teammates.

"Why don't we head down there in the morning, show him some support, whether he needs us or not." Lisa suggested.

"I'm down." Hoony said immediately.

"I think it fucked him up that he was in South Korea on the 4th and wasn't able to go see his team or... Red." Bambam said, having a hard time getting the words out.

"Who's Red?" Jin asked quietly understanding that she was important, but not understanding what role she played in the team.

"Kook, you want to answer that one? You're the only one who knew her." Bambam said.

Jong-kook let out a hard sigh and raked his hand down his face before he spoke. "Red was a CIA intelligence analyst that worked

with several different teams in the counter-terrorism unit. She would work alongside different teams on various assignments, staying on base most of the time so she'd be available to every unit that needed her which was quite a few, my team included. Her real name was Lauren and that's what I called her when she worked with my team, but Marcus called her Red. She had strawberry blonde hair that looked red in the sun and the name just stuck once Marcus assigned it to her..."

Everyone at the table was silently listening to Jong-kook tell his story, desperately wanting insight on their teammate's pain. "He was a different person around her. Much different than he is now. Lauren was bubbly and sugary sweet, but she definitely had some fire to her. She was the best at what she did and everyone knew it, especially Marcus. He adored her, but never told her how he felt despite his teammates and myself encouraging him to. He'd always say he would once the assignment was over that he'd eventually tell her... but after the bombing... he never got that chance and he's never forgiven himself."

"I can't imagine losing someone you love like that... to have to put them in the ground the way he did." Hoony said, blowing out a hard breath as he tried to keep his emotions in check. "We got to get up there tomorrow." Lisa said definitely as the entire team agreed. They discussed logistics and who was going to ride with whom. It was also decided that it would be best to bring the girls as well, making it a full on family effort so Marcus felt the full support of everyone around him.

Once everything was squared away, the guys glanced over at the girls who were slowly starting to wind down. Lisa made eye contact with Jennie and she gave Lisa an over exaggerated flirty wink in response.

"I heard Mina and Bambam gave a quick lesson a little while ago." Jennie said loudly through the open door.

"That they did, baby." Lisa confirmed with an uncontrollable smile at her tipsy Jennie.

"Did you take some notes?" Jennie asked in a sultry voice as she

leaned against the counter and took her lip between her teeth.

Jeeeesus Jennie. Don't look at me like that in public. In front of your brother.

"Well fuck... I'm gonna go inside and mix another strong drink, then maybe go set my ears on fire." Jin scoffed, shaking his head as he passed by Lisa first and then his drunk sister who erupted in a fit of laughter at what Jin said.

Lisa drank in the sight of her happy-go-lucky Jennie. She was surrounded by everyone she loved and completely and utterly content and happy. It was the most beautiful thing Lisa had ever seen and she'd never get tired of that view. Lisa thought about what life would look like as they continued to grow together, loving every scenario that came to mind.

Engagement, wedding, babies - I want it all. Ever since I've decided that I wanted to spend forever with Jennie, our forever couldn't start soon enough. I love you Jennie Kim and I will l

ove you every single day of my life with every breath that I take - as if it's my last.

- THE END -